TO PROTECT AND PRESERVE

A History of the National Park Ranger

John W. Henneberger

Digital Edition contains some page layout revisions.

INTRODUCTION

In this country there has evolved a wholly American concept of the importance of preservation by the Government of outstanding natural features of scenic, scientific, and historic value for the public. Most of the unique examples of original America and the historic sites which dominated the national scene during various periods of our history, are now under the protection of the National Park Service, the Federal Agency in the Department of the Interior that administers the National Park System. This System includes national parks, monuments, battlefields, historic sites, parkways, memorials, seashores, and recreation areas.

There is a body of men in this agency who deal directly with the protection of the National Park System areas. This group makes up the Resources Management and Visitor Protection Division in each park, and the individuals in this Division are known as "Park Rangers."

The Park Ranger is the "man on the ground" who is directly concerned with park preservation and the protection of the people who visit the parks.

This history is the Park Ranger story.

PREFACE

It is the purpose of To Protect and Preserve to chronicle the early protection history in the national parks from the establishment of the first park, Yellowstone in 1872, to the time of the creation of the National Park Service in 1916 when the rapid extension of the National Park System required a systemizing of the administration and protection over the parks as a whole, and to the present through the formative years of the 1920's and the critical years through depression, war and change.

Prior to the placement of all national parks under a National Park Service each park had its own particular type of administration and protection. U. S. Army troops assisted by scouts were on patrol in Yellowstone. In Sequoia and Yosemite, Army troops were aided by park rangers. The Secretary of the Interior was often forced to use funds from other Bureaus within the Department for national park protection since Congress was prone to neglect or refuse appropriations for this purpose. The General Land Office, the Forest Reserves (later Forest Service), the Bureau of Indian Affairs, and the U. S. Army all played roles in the protection of the national parks in the early years. When reviewing this period of national park history, one is amazed at the ingenuity of the people in the Secretary's Office in finding ways and means for providing protection for the parks.

Many of the national parks are now old enough to have their early history gathered together and presented in much

the same way that we tell of the early pioneer days of the West. This Nation's character and fiber are said to stem from the pioneering spirit of our ancestors. In a like way, the men who pioneered in the protection and development of our first national parks have laid the methods, policies, traditions, and esprit de corps of those who now have the task of preserving the national parks.

There existed until a few years ago a strong,direct link between the men of the past and those of the present. The rangers who worked in the 1920's, 1930's and 1940's personally knew and worked with the scouts and rangers of the U. S. Army and early Mather eras. Every large national park had its district rangers who were links between the formative years and the present, and could relate the early history of their parks to the new rangers. Those links are gone so the memory of the early years, to be accurately kept alive, must be set to paper.

The material on which this book is based was found in the National Archives in Washington, D. C., in the park libraries and files, newspaper files, in the official personnel folders of the rangers, and by interview with a few old-time rangers.

As with all efforts of this type, many persons helped me with source material and photos, with critical expression, editing and encouragement. My chief editor was my wife who reviewed all drafts. Her assistance is incalculable. Within the Service were many who helped with material and review. I

would like to mention Chief Park Naturalist Doug Hubbard of Yosemite, Park Historian Aubrey Haines of Yellowstone, Robert McIntyre, now Supervisor of the Service's Stephen T. Mather Interpretive Training and Research Center, Supervisor Frank F. Kowski of the Horace M. Albright Training Center at Grand Canyon, former Superintendent Preston P. Macy of Mount Rainier, and former Chief Forester John Coffman for their special interest. The advice, material, encouragement and conversations with former Director Horace M. Albright, former Associate Director Eivind T. Scoyen and Special Field Assistant to the Director Larry Cook were extremely helpful.

Outside the Service, I want to thank Miss Frankie Welch of Three Rivers, California for several fine photographs of early Sequoia rangers and Mr. George J. Petrach, Sr., of Minneapolis, Minnesota, who was with the U. S. Army in Yellowstone from 1907 to 1913 and who generously let me copy photographs of the early scouts and soldiers.

A history of this type does not end with publication. It is hoped its circulation will result in many additional facts and stories of the early ranger days coming to light and being added to the ranger story.

EVOLUTION OF THE RANGER

The men who protect our national parks and monuments are known by a title that dates back over five hundred years - back to the days when poachers intruded upon the Royal Forests of England, and when English Kings went riding on the royal hunt. The park ranger is one of a long line of rangers who have worked to protect wildlife, parks, forests, homes, states, territories, and countries down through the centuries. There have been rangers on the Western Frontier; military rangers in every one of our country's conflicts from the American Revolution to the Viet Nam fight. Royal Rangers, Roger's Rangers, the Texas Rangers, the Arizona Rangers, forest rangers, and park rangers; the meaning of the ranger title has changed through the years, but the ranger's essential duty of protection has remained; only the types of protection have been changed by the needs of the time.

The Royal Rangers

Early English rangers were royal officers who patrolled the forests and parks of England, watching the game, arresting poachers and assisting the Kings and their entourages in the royal hunt. The ranger appears to have emerged during the reign of Henry VI in the Fifteenth Century. The Rolls of Parliament of 1455 refer to the "Offices of Foresters and Raungers of oure said Forests," in connection with a discussion of the organizational divisions of the Crown.[1]

The English borrowed the word from the French. In French, the word ranger is "raungen and rangen." Range / er is ranger;

one who ranges.

The use of foresters by the English Kings predates the ranger, possibly going back as early as the Eighth Century when the word "forest" meant the segregated property of the King, where the right to hunt was reserved by him. Special forest laws were applied to the Royal Woods in the Ninth Century forbidding trespass and timber cutting. Violators were arrested by the foresters and taken to special courts for prosecution and punishment. Foresters also enforced the ordinary game laws, but poachers were judged in common law courts instead of the special forest courts.

During the seven-hundred year period between the emergence of the forester and the arrival of the ranger upon the English scene, it seems likely that the forester's job came to be only the enforcement of the special forest laws and the ranger was given the task of protecting the Royal game with the additional duty of assisting in the Royal hunt.

Rangers seem to have been well-established in the Elizabethian Era for they are frequently mentioned in the literature of that period. Edmund Spencer and Sir Walter Scott wrote of them, particularly in connection with the Royal hunt. In Sheph, Spencer wrote in 1579 of rangers and wolves:[2]

> Wolves walk not widely, as they were wont.
> For fear of raungers and the great hunt.

And in Scott's Rokely, the ranger is driving the game toward the Royal party:[3]

He heard the rangers' loud halloo,

Beating each cover;

As if to start the sylvan game.

Rangers disappeared from the English scene toward the Eightheenth Century when the power of the throne was gradually diluted and the Royal Forests and Parks substantially reduced. Today, the ranger title is not used in the present system of Great Britain's national forests and parks. Protection of their national parks is undertaken by a volunteer warden service.

Protecting the Frontier

Before the ranger title disappeared from the English scene, it was transplanted in Colonial America in the Eighth-eenth Century. One of the first jobs the ranger had was to herd stray cattle and horses and return them to their rightful owners in the towns and counties along the eastern seaboard. The Pennsylvania Gazette of 1744 has left us a record of these ranger duties when it called upon "Any person or persons, who have lost one or more of the following strays, by applying to William Hartley, of Charles Town, Chief Ranger for Chester County....proving in their lawful property....may be informed where to find them."[4] There were no Royal forests for the ranger to patrol so he looked after stray cattle. Possibly, chief rangers in the Colonial counties were also connected with the enforcement of local law.

The ranger was given more important duties as the colonists, meeting Indian resistance as they spread out along the seaboard and across the Allegheny Mountains, needed protection on their

marching west. Bodies of mounted armed men were formed in the Colonies to overcome the Indian resistance to the press of white settlement. These groups were called ranger companies and virtually every Colony had them. The Provisions of the Colony of Georgia recorded in 1742 that for "The defense of the Colony now, it is necessary to have rangers....rangers who can ride the wood."[5] Along the western edge of Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia and Alabama, before and after the American Revolution, mounted ranger companies fought the Cherokee Indians, eventually forcing them across the Mississippi River.

Some ranger companies fought on the side of the British during the French and Indian Wars. Perhaps the most famous ranger group was one commanded by the American frontier soldier, Robert Roger's, who raised a force of militia known as Roger's Rangers, which won widespread reputation for courage and its daring guerilla tactics.[6]

The organized ranger companies of the Colonies were incorporated into the Continental Army at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War and fought for independence against the British. It was to follow in our Nation's history that ranger battalions would be a part of our Armed Forces in every conflict in which this Nation has been engaged.

During the Westward expansion to the Pacific Ocean that continued after the Revolutionary War, ranger organizations appeared in almost every Territory and State, either as protection against the Indians or as a law enforcement organization. Congress authorized the new States and Territories of the Northwest Territory to form ranger companies during the War of

1812 when regular Army troops were engaging the British. These companies continued to exist until the time of the Civil War.

Washington Irving in 1832 wrote of traveling with a company of mounted rangers on an exploring expedition:[7]

> On arriving at the fort (Fort Gibson), however a new chance presented itself for a cruise on the prairies. We learnt that a company of mounted rangers, or riflemen, had departed but three days previous to make a wide exploring tour from the Arkansas to the Red River, including a part of the Pawnee hunting grounds where no party of white men had as yet penetrated. Here, then, was an opportunity of ranging over these dangerous and interesting regions under the safeguard of a powerful escort; for the Commissioner, in virtue of his office, could claim the service of this newly raised corps of riflemen, and the country they were to explore was destined for the settlement of some of the migrating tribes connected with his mission.

The same year Washington Irving was riding with a ranger company in unexplored Indian country, a young Illinois storekeeper, who was about to step into politics as a candidate for the State Legislature, re-enlisted as a private into a company of mounted Independent Rangers to fight in the Black Hawk Indian War in Illinois.[8] The ranger company with whom Abraham Lincoln fought battled the Saux and Fox Chief Black Hawk with his own tactics of false trails, traps, lures, and ambush and they eventually, though at cost, solved Black Hawk's style of war and used it to beat him and his warriors. The ranger militia proved themselves superior to the Regular Army as they captured Black Hawk and his Saux and Fox tribesmen and restored peace to the Illinois Frontier.[9]

Joh. Martin Will. excudit Aug. Vind.

MAJOR ROBERT ROGERS,

Commander in Chief of the INDIANS *in the Back Settlements of* AMERICA.

Published as the Act directs. Oct.r 1.1776. by Thos. Hart London.

Major Robert Rogers, leader of the famous "Roger's Rangers of the French and Indian Wars, shown in an old engraving.

CREDIT LINE

U. S. Signal Corps
photo no. 111-SC-94753
in the National Archives

· 1776 ◎ II ◎ 1779 ·

· MISCELLANEOUS · ORGANIZATIONS · CONTINENTAL ARMY ·

At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, many of the armed Colonial rangers were incorporated into the Continental Army.

CREDIT LINE

U. S. Signal Corps

photo no. 111-SC-86556

in the National Archives

The western ranger company was a different type of fighting force than the Regular Army Company. An article in Harpers Magazine in 1857 described the "Ranger System" as one in which each man acts in concert with his fellows, yet fights on his own. This system was preferable with frontier men to the Army type of discipline.[10]

The success of the ranger system on the frontier is typified by the almost-legendary Texas Rangers whose history spans the entire transition of the ranger as an Indian fighter, military man, and law enforcement officer. They were at first a local group of settlers who organized in 1836 as a semi-military mounted police force for defense against Indian attacks. General Sam Houston reorganized them into a military fighting force during the Texas War of Independence with Mexico. They later served as an element of the Confederate Army during the Civil War. For Texas and the Texas Rangers, the period after the Civil War and during the Reconstruction was attended by Indian raids, disturbances along the Mexican border, and much banditry - including robbery of the State Treasury.

This time the Texas Rangers were reorganized into the State's police force with principal responsibility for law enforcement placed in their hands. Until local law could handle the situation, rangers were the law throughout the State. They operated during this period without uniform or standard procedures. Each ranger was authorized with a roving commmission and went after Indians, rustlers, bandits and hold-up men either singly or in small groups. Their reputation as a frontier law enforcement organization became a legend. Today, they conti-

nue as a separate division of the Texas Department of Public Safety with the primary responsibility of enforcement of criminal law and maintenance of the peace.[11]

A similar group of rangers enforced the law in the Arizona Territory, in the latter part of the Nineteenth Century. Ranger groups like these were small in number, but effective - often the only law in the Territory they served.

With the passing of the western frontier in the 1890's, the end also came to the usefulness of the ranger as an Indian fighter and lawman. For 150 years the ranger had been associated in the mind of the Nation with Indian fighting, frontier justice, and with the country's early military conflicts. This image was now to change. In the last remaining wild regions of the West, the ranger was destined to appear in a new image - that of the man in the green uniform in the national forests and parks as one who protects and manages the Nation's forests, natural parks, and wilderness areas, not only for the present generations, but for the generations of Americans to come.

Public Domain Protection Efforts

Until the appearance of the forest ranger in the Forest Reserves and National Parks in 1898, the protection of the public timberlands was an uncertain and haphazard affair. Federal laws governing the management and protection of timber on the public domain were sparse and weak.[12] The laws provided inadequately for the timber needs of a growing country, and so, out of necessity, grew abuses that reached great proportions by the middle of the last century. The practice of removing timber from vacant lands, conceived originally without dis-

honest motives, soon attained such a standing that the local conscience condoned it. The Department of the Interior, under whose jurisdiction lay the public domain, was not unmindful of what was going on, but was unable to prevent such actions. Protection of the public domain against damage from fire was also a serious problem to the Department even before the Civil War. Man, then as now, was the major offender.

The story of the disposal of the great bulk of the public domain lands is the story of the settlement of the country. It reflected a frontier spirit that brooked no restrictions. The story finally reflects the triumph of conservation over unrestricted private enterprise. The policy affecting disposal and use of public lands was determined by Congress. As public attitude changed, laws and their administration also changed, though not without the inevitable lag which characterizes all great changes of national policy. Protection of the public lands awaited the change in public attitude and the enactment of laws calling for protection. When this occurred in the latter part of the Nineteenth Century, the ranger appeared on the scene to provide the new type of protection necessary to safeguard the Nation's public forests and parks.

Before the creation of the Department of the Interior in 1849, timber agents were occasionally employed by the Solicitor of the Treasury to safeguard the public forests under a 1831 law prohibiting the cutting of live oak and other trees on Naval Reservations or any other lands belonging to the United States.[13] Although seldom enforced, this Act remained for 60 years the basic and only law aimed at protecting timber on

Federal lands except for the enabling legislation creating Yellowstone, Sequoia, General Grant and Yosemite National Parks.

The first Federal Special Timber Agents in the Department of the Interior were appointed by the Secretary in 1850 and their appointment marks the beginning of the organized Federal guardianship of timber on public lands. These first agents were discontinued in 1855 and their duties added to those of the District Land Registers in the General Land Office. A circular, giving general directions and instructions concerning the protection of timber on public lands, was issued by the Commissioner of the General Land Office, and until 1877 this circular remained practically the sole guide for field officers responsible for the handling of public timber affairs.

In 1872 the first appropriation ($10,000) to the Department of the Interior for the general protection of public timberlands was included in the sundry civil appropriation act which enabled the GLO Commissioner to count on having funds for the meager protection he was undertaking. Prior to this specific appropriation, timber agents were paid out of receipts from seized timber cut unlawfully on Federal lands.[14]

In 1877 under Secretary Carl Schurz, who is generally ranked among the ablest early Interior Secretaries, the District Land Registers were relieved of their timberland responsibilities and a new force of Special Timber Agents was organized. A relentless and uncompromising drive was started against timber thievery and depredations on public lands. Their efforts

unfortunately fell short of complete success due to insufficient numbers. Appropriations for salaries and expenses of the Special Timber Agents increased greatly under Secretary Schurz and in the years following his term of office (reaching $110,000 in 1898), but there never was enough money for complete protection.[15]

Another weakness lay in the method of operation of the agents. They were not stationed "on the ground" in the forests, but were located in District Land Offices and dispatched to investigate reports of timber trespass after the fact. Many trespassers were caught and brought to Court, but most offenders escaped prosecution.

Organizing the Forest Reserves

Many bills were introduced in Congress in the 1870's and 1880's calling for the protection and administration of forests on the public domain. The creation of forest reserves was a popular subject in Congress throughout these years. Six different bills were introduced in the Forty-Eighth Congress (1885) calling for their creation.[16] One bill introduced in 1888 provided in great detail for the protection of the forests. It specified a Commissioner of Forests to divide into divisions and districts, forest lands to constitute the forest reserves, organize a "forest service," appoint forest inspectors and forest rangers, and make reasonable rules and regulations for the prevention of trespass, the control of forest fires, and the "conservation of the forest growth."[17] In spite of this great interest none of the many forestry bills was enacted

into law, but each successive consideration shortened the time until sound and progressive forestry legislation would be enacted.

The American Forestry Congress presented a memorial to President Benjamin Harrison in 1889 containing a resume of timber trespass and timber thievery on the public lands. It showed that during the period 1881-1887 upwards of $36 million worth of timber was unlawfully taken from public lands and only about $475,000 recovered by the Government. It proved convincingly that the administration of public timberlands was weak and ineffective.

At the time of the forest reserve movement, another movement was in progress that called for the Nation's scenic wonders to be reserved for public use and recreation and protected from commercial exploitation. A grant of public lands to the State of California consisting of Yosemite Valley and the lands embracing the giant Sequoia trees in the Mariposa Grove in 1864 was the initial step in this movement.[18] The creation of Yellowstone as the first national park in 1872 was the legislative milestone that began the national park idea.[19] Yellowstone was followed by Yosemite, Sequoia and General Grant National Parks in 1890, and these parks were the nucleus of a national park system that now has 206 parks, monuments, seashores and recreation areas.[20]

Congress finally passed an Act in 1891 that created the Forest Reserves. The President was authorized by this Act to set aside by special proclamation national forest reserves out of the public domain lands. This law, now generally known as

"The Forest Reserve Act," enabled President Harrison to establish reserves in Wyoming, Colorado, California and other western states between 1891 and 1893.[21] No reserves were set aside between 1893 and 1897, chiefly because no Government agency was given authority to administer and protect them. Congress had failed to provide for this, nor was there any legal way in which timber on the reserves could be sold. The timber was locked up without provision for use or protection. Timber thieves and graziers continued to operate without restriction. Bills were introduced in each succeeding Congress to remedy this situation, but it was not until 1897 that Congress legislated the necessary administration and protection. Perhaps through oversight, no funds were voted the first year to carry out the provisions of the new law.[22]

From the enactment of the 1897 law until 1905 the administrative management of the Forest Reserves rested in the Department of the Interior; chiefly in the General Land Office. With the first appropriation of $75,000 available July 1, 1898, the Commissioner of the General Land Office began the development of an organization to protect them.

The Forest Ranger

The forest ranger position was created within the organization and the men to be hired as rangers would be the "men on the ground" in the Reserves. Each Forest Reserve was divided into subdivisions, called Districts, and the rangers under the supervision of a forest supervisor for each Reserve were assigned

to these districts.

The forest rangers' primary duties were to patrol the reserves, enforce rules and regulations, prevent and put out forest fires, prevent and curtail unauthorized use, as well as assist in the management of the forests. The first forest rangers entered on duty in July, 1898.[23]

A large number of appointments were made in 1898. Quite a few of the Forest Reserves were placed under administration about the same time as soon as funds became available, making for a somewhat simultaneous appointment pattern. Some of the first were in California, Colorado and Wyoming.

Early in 1897, Colonel B. F. Allen of Southern California had been appointed Special Forest Agent and Supervisor of the San Gabriel Timberland Reserve with headquarters in Los Angeles. He later was made Forest Superintendent for California. In July, 1898, Colonel Allen was authorized by the Commissioner of the GLO to employ twenty men as rangers for the protection of the California Reserves. The first appointment date is thought to be July 30.[24]

In the Rocky Mountain region, William R. Kreutzer, a ranch hand near the Plum Creek Forest Reserve (now part of Pike National Forest), about 32 miles southwest of Denver, became the first ranger in Colorado. He had read in the Rocky Mountain News of Denver that the Federal Government was looking for "Range Riders" for the Forest Reserves. He rode into Denver and met with Colonel W. T. S. May, Superintendent of Forests for Colorado and Utah about a forest ranger job. Colonel May took him on. The Colonel wrote this order of appointment:[25]

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

This is to certify William R. Kreutzer is Forest Ranger in the State of Colorado to protect the public forest from fires or any other means of injury to the timber growing in said reserves.

W. T. S. May, Superintendent
of Forests for Colorado and Utah

August 8, 1898.

Kreutzer's first job was patrolling the Plum Creek Forest Reserve. His pay was $50 per month. Kreutzer and all rangers in the first forest reserves had to furnish horses, housing, food and most of their equipment.

Kreutzer later transferred to the Battlement Mesa Forest Reserve and then became Forest Supervisor of the Gunnison National Forest. Serving with a high degree of dedication for forty-one years, he retired October 31, 1939.

During the summer of 1898 in other parts of the West, additional rangers were hired. In the Jackson Hole country in Wyoming, a number of rangers were employed by Supervisor Charles Deloney of the Harrison Forest Reserve (present Teton National Forest).[26]

The California, Colorado and Wyoming rangers were the nucleus for the present-day national forest organization. The U. S. Forest Service ranger's job involves not only protection of the forests but management and development of the forest resources and their use. It involves the practice of scientific forestry, wildlife management, recreation development and other phases of expert management of wild lands to make them permanently and continuously productive and of service to the Nation.

The Park Ranger

The ranger was now in the national forests with the responsibility for their protection. How did the ranger reach the national parks?

Many of the original forest reserves lay adjacent to the first national parks. The first forest reserve, for some time officially known as "The Yellowstone Park Timberland Reserve," at the time of its creation in 1891, adjoined Yellowstone National Park in Wyoming. In California in 1893 the Sequoia Forest Reserve bordered Sequoia, General Grant and Yosemite National Parks. Protection of these parks in this period was by the U. S. Army which had troops stationed in Yellowstone year-round and in the California national parks during the summer. Soldier quarters at the South Entrance of Yellowstone were for sometime actually on the Harrison Forest Reserve and not inside the boundary of the park. Although the Department of the Interior had direct administrative control of these parks, the Army provided the protection forces by request of the Secretary of the Interior.[27]

Each year between 1891 and 1898 the Army sent the cavalry from San Francisco to the California parks for the summer and recalled them for the winter. For a brief period in 1898 during the Spanish-American War, the Army did not send the customary troop of cavalry and it fell upon the General Land Office to protect the parks until troops could once again assume the duty. A Special Land Inspector was made Acting Superintendent of Yosemite, Sequoia and General Grant and given authority to hire

Assistant Special Forest Agents during the summer to eject sheep trespassers and fight fire.

The forest agents worked all that summer. When the Army returned to the parks at the end of the War in August, the Assistant Special Forest Agents were dismissed. On the day troops returned to Yosemite, the Acting Superintendent received authorization from the Secretary of the Interior's Office to appoint forest rangers in Yosemite for temporary service to assist the troops on their patrols. The forest ranger title was selected in place of the assistant special forest agent title because the first rangers in the parks were paid from appropriations from the adjoining Sequoia Forest Reserve.

Two of the Assistant Special Forest Agents who had worked in Yosemite were hired there in September as Forest Rangers. No rangers were appointed in Sequoia and General Grant until 1900.

In late fall of 1898, when the troops in Yosemite were preparaing for their usual return to San Francisco, it was recommended by the Army Acting Superintendent that the two rangers be kept on for the winter to provide protection in the absence of the troops. This was approved in Washington, D. C. and the rangers remained in Yosemite that winter and have been there ever since.

Early Army reports to the Secretary of the Interior referred to these rangers as "park rangers." They officially became park rangers in 1905 when the Forest Reserves were taken out of the Department of the Interior and placed in

the Department of Agriculture. Funds for forest rangers in national parks were cut off and when Congress appropriated money for park protection the forest ranger title was changed to park ranger.

Four hundred and fifty years of ranger history had elapsed between the Royal Ranger in England and the park ranger in the western national parks. The rangers in Yosemite and Sequoia were not, however, the first protection men in a national park. The Army had been there before them in the California parks and in Yellowstone, and before the Army in Yellowstone, there were men assigned to protect that park. To find out about them, we need to go back to 1872 when Yellowstone became the first national park. After exploring the early protection history there, we can return to Yosemite and resume the ranger story.

EARLY YELLOWSTONE PROTECTION MEN

There were no precedents to follow for the preservation and protection of Yellowstone National Park when it was established in 1872. Congress created a public park near the headwaters of the Yellowstone River in the Territories of Montana and Wyoming and turned it over to the Secretary of the Interior to preserve as a pleasuring-ground for the benefit and enjoyment of the people.[1] The timber, geysers, mountains, plateaus, canyons, lakes and waterfalls were to be preserved in their natural condition. The Secretary was to provide against the wanton destruction of the fish and game found within the park, and against their capture or destruction for the purposes of merchandise or profit. His duty was to establish and publish rules and regulations he thought necessary to provide this preservation and protection. Here was a two-million acre virgin wilderness to preserve for all time. Here also was one of the most scenic and extraordinary places in the world to which many millions of people would come from all over the world, and this public park was to be managed to accommodate them. This was an original concept which confronted the first men sent to the park to carry out the directives in the Yellowstone Act.

Nathaniel P. Langford was appointed Superintendent of Yellowstone on May 10, 1872 by Secretary of the Interior Columbus Delano.[2] Superintendent Langford had been a member of an early Yellowstone exploration party - the Washburn-

Langford-Doane expedition of 1870 - and had been at the historic campfire meeting on the Firehole River in the Yellowstone country when it was proposed the area should be set aside as a public park.

One of the first problems facing Langford after receiving his appointment was to organize for the protection of the park without funds. Congress provided no funds for the administration and protection of the park, and did not do so during the five years Langford was superintendent. It was thought by Congress that the park would be self-supporting and that income from leases to concessioners for toll roads and important points of interest would bring in sufficient revenue to administer and protect the park. This never came about and there was virtually no protection of the park while he was superintendent.

The basic elements of protection needed for the park were: rules and regulations that provide for preservation and protection; men to enforce them; and legal machinery to back up the men to handle the judicial procedures to try and punish those found guilty of the rules and regulations as well as regular law. Superintendent Langford called for all three, and received none of them. He submitted rules and regulations for the park to Secretary Delano in 1874, but they were not acted upon.[3] He asked for them repeatedly, but they were not approved until April 19, 1877, one day after Langford resigned his position!

The second and third requirements also were not forthcoming. He called for men to protect the park by suggesting

deputy U. S. Marshalls and a U. S. Court Commissioner in 1873.[4] Congress provided neither funds for protection men nor legal machinery while Langford was in office. The first funds came in 1878 and Federal legal machinery was not provided until 1894. Without the latter, park protection limped along on a series of inadequate measures that resulted in damage to the natural formations and in the near elimination of the buffalo from the park. How extensive the damage was to the geysers is difficult to determine. Reports of vandalism to the geysers and poaching of wildlife were received in the Secretary's Office in Washington, D. C. from the early superintendents, from visitors to the park, from nearby newspapers who reported on conditions in the park, and from agents sent to the park by the Secretary to investigate such conditions. Some of the reports that told of extensive damage and poaching are subject to skepticism. The early visitation to Yellowstone was but several hundred people a year. The park was remote and there were no roads into its interior until 1878. Once a road system was developed more and more people toured the park, but still the numbers were comparatively small. Four thousand visitors were reported for 1885 and "immense crowds" were reported for 1886 with 5,000 persons having registered in the park that year.[5] A resident at Mammoth in 1873 wrote Secretary Delano that several visitor parties were killing elk and deer and taking only the tongues and skins. This earlier Yellowstone settler, H. R. Horr suggested that Jack Baronett "now residing near his bridge" be authorized to act

to stop the killing. "Besides myself," he wrote, "he is the only one who will hibernate in this national domain."[6] A 1875 letter from Montana Delegate Maginnis to Secretary Delano tells of several geysers almost in ruins. He called for the Federal Government to take action to preserve the geysers before it was too late.[7] Damage was being done, but probably not to the extent reported by Superintendent Norris in 1877 when he wrote in his Annual Report to the Secretary:[8]

> Millions of specimens have been obtained by the grossest vandalism, many of the inimitable scalloped cones and turbaned borders of geysers, salzas, and springs, specimens of centuries of nature's matchless handiwork, demolished for mere fragments which, as such, were not worth-and often not carried away.

One of the first actions taken to protect the natural formations and the wildlife was the approval of the rules and regulations submitted by Superintendent Langford to the Secretary. These were adopted on April 19, 1877 and specifically prohibited the destruction of the geyser cones and removal of any part of them from the park. Controls were placed on campfires, requiring visitors and residents to extinguish them before leaving them. The cutting of timber was prohibited without permit from the superintendent. On the question of hunting and fishing, the regulations were not as strict as they are today. Commercial hunting and trapping were prohibited; but recreational hunting and the killing of game by visitors and residents for use in the park was permitted. These first regulations read:[9]

RULES AND REGULATIONS

1st All hunting, fishing or trapping within the limits of the park, except for the purpose of recreation or to supply food for visitors or actual residents is strictly prohibited; and no sales, of fish or game taken from within the park, shall be made outside of its boundaries.

2nd Persons residing within the Park or visiting it for any purpose whatever, are required, under severe penalties, to extinguish all fires which may be necessary to make, before leaving them. No fire must be made within the Park, except for necessary purposes.

3rd No timber must be cut in the Park without a written permit from the Superintendent.

4th Breaking the silicious or calcareous borders or deposists surrounding or in the vicinity of the springs or geysers for any purpose, and all removal, carrying away, or sale of specimens found within the Park, without the consent of the Superintendent is strictly prohibited.

5th No person shall be permitted to reside permanently within the limits of the Park without permission from the Department of the Interior and any person, now being within the Park, shall vacate the premises occupied by him within thirty days after having been served with a written notice to do so, by the Superintendent, or his deputy; said notice to be served upon him in person, or left at his place of residence.

Though a step in the right direction toward adequate protection, it was an ineffective one, for the only penalty attached to their violation was ejection from the park.

The only assistance Superintendent Langford had during his five years at Yellowstone was during the summer of 1873 when he appointed D. E. Folsom, of the 1869 Yellowstone expedition, to be assistant superintendent, also without salary.[10] Their activities were limited to further exploring of the park, offering suggestions for rules and regulations,

and presenting requests to Congress for appropriations for administration and protection. The preservation of the park from spoilation rested on the behavior of the visitor and the local residents rather than on the presence of a protection force: in short, there was no protection.

Phileatus W. Norris of Michigan was appointed in Langford's place on April 18, 1877 - his pay being subject to appropriations.[11] On hearing of his appointment, he wrote to an acquaintance of his, James C. McCartney, a resident in Yellowstone at Mammoth Hot Springs, and appointed him as his assistant and resident superintendent until he could get to Yellowstone from his Michigan home:[12]

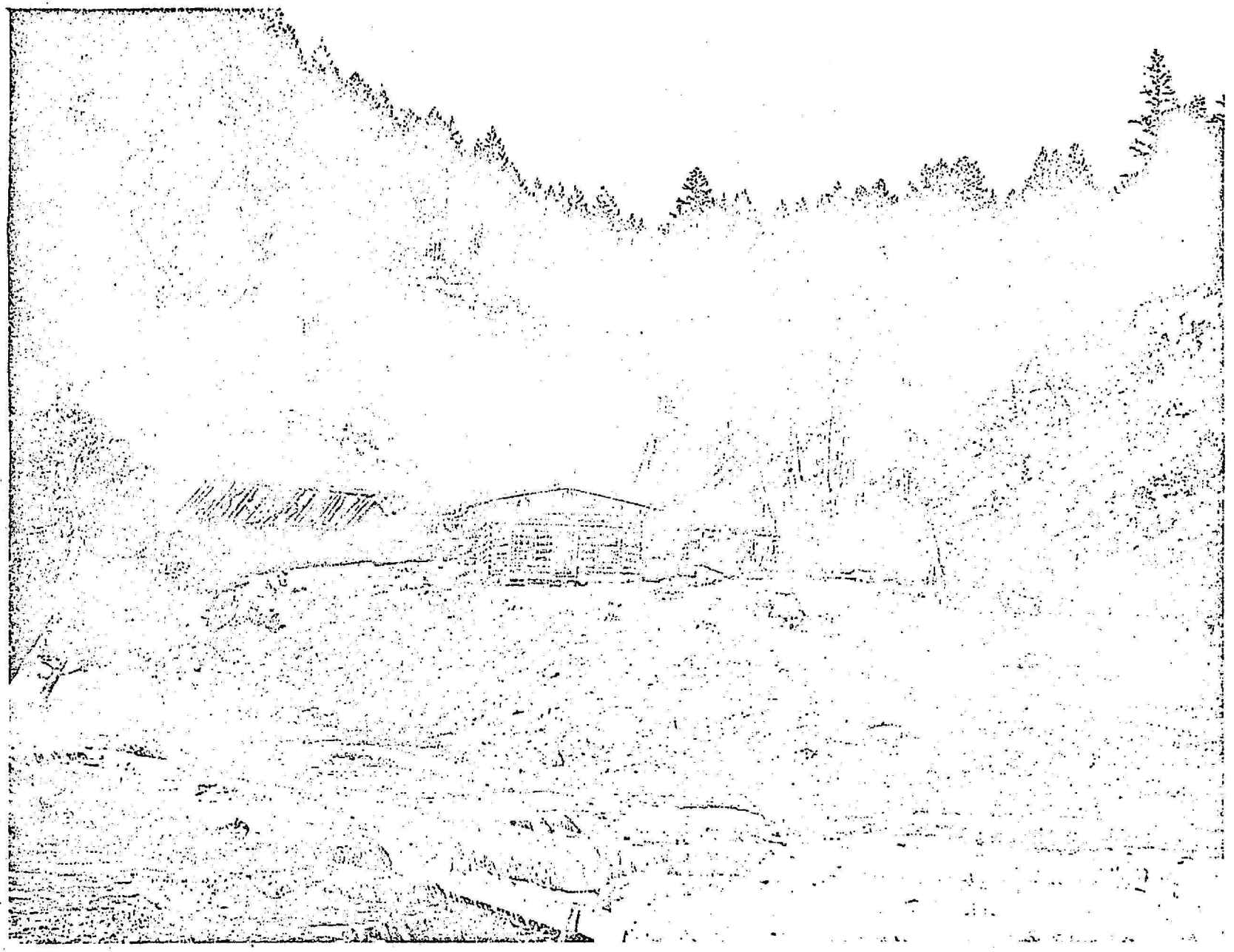
April 19, 1877

J. C. McCartney, Esq.
Mammoth Hot Springs
Yellowstone National Park

Dear Sir: Under the authority this day received from the Hon. Sec'y of the Interior as Superintendent of Yellowstone National Park, you are hereby appointed assistant superintendent until my arrival there via the Yellowstone River route, I trust sometime in June if not too much annoyed by Indians.

Please guard well and enjoin others to do so, against wanton slaughter of game, spoilation of Geyser cones or other curiousities, and especially against forest fires. Further instructions and information will soon be published in the "Suburban", and extra copies sent you for the general information of mountaineers.

I have a kindly remembrance of the faithful little Canadian, Beltizer, who with me explored the Gibbons fork cut-off from the Firehole Basin to your springs in 1875, and wish to learn if he



This photograph or any part thereof, may not be reproduced in any form without a specific release for each use, authorized in writing by the owner of the reproduction rights herein, namely, HAYNES STUDIOS, INC., 801 N. Wallace Ave., Bozeman, Montana

HAYNES STUDIOS INC.
801 N. WALLACE AVE.
BOZEMAN, MONTANA
HAYNES INC., Yellowstone Park, Wyoming

13225

1309

The Lawson Hotel,

Clematis Gulch, Yellowstone Nat'l Park

MCCARTNEY'S CABIN IN CLEMATIS GULCH, YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK. ERECTED IN 1871 IT SERVED AS A HOTEL FOR MANY YEARS AND WAS A FOCAL POINT FOR TROUBLE. TWO PARK VISITORS WERE KILLED BY INDIANS IN YELLOWSTONE IN 1877; ONE IN THE DOORWAY OF MCCARTNEY'S CABIN.

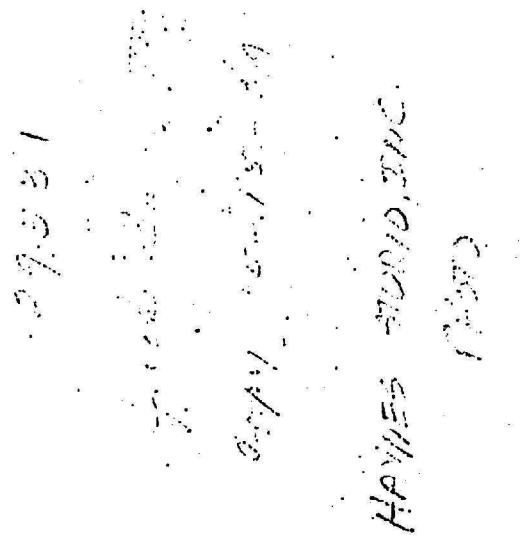
HARRY YOUNT, GAMEKEEPER IN YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK, 1880-1881.

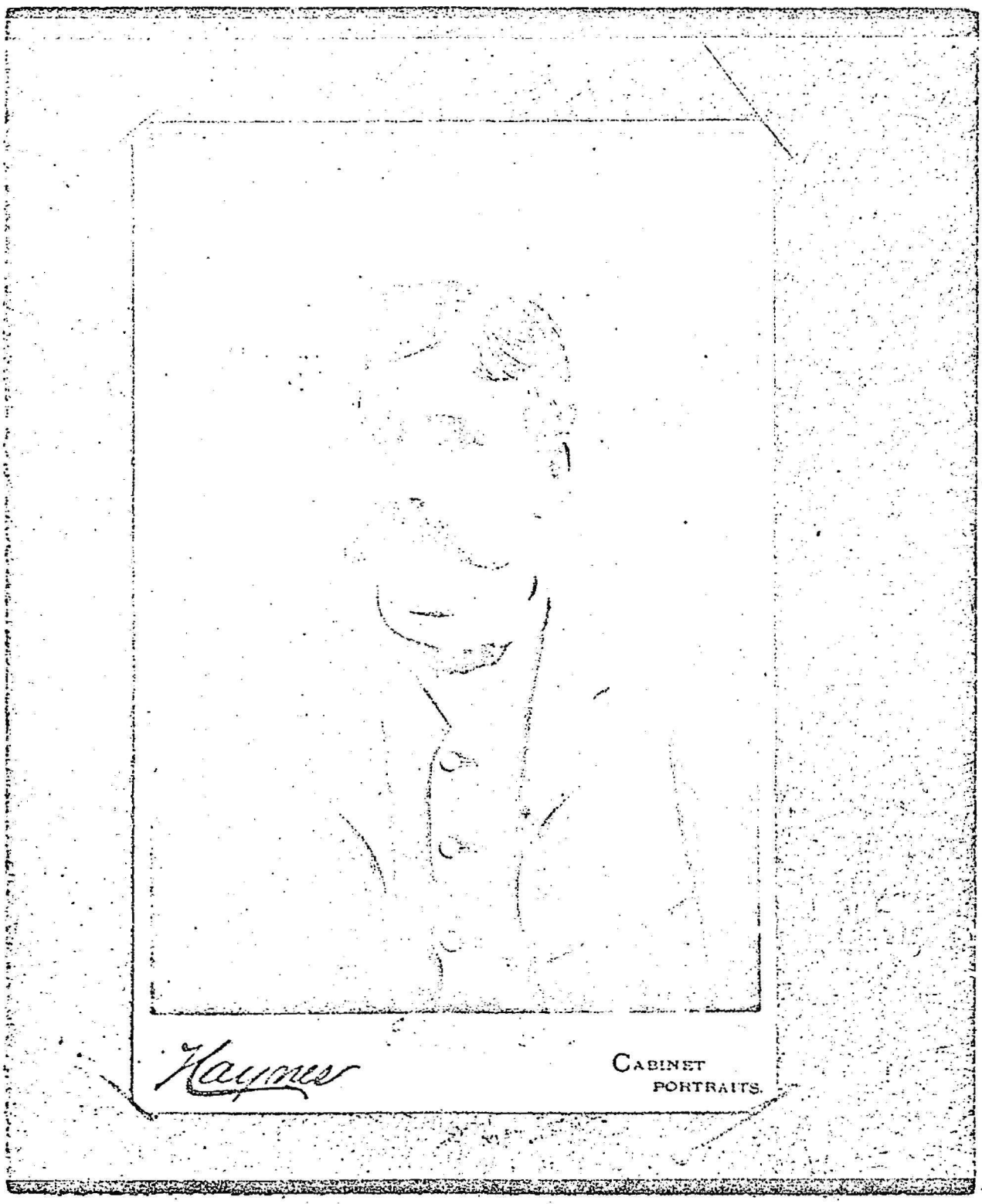
37700-H

This photograph or any part thereof, may not be reproduced in any form without a specific release for each use, authorized in writing by the owner of the reproduction rights herein, namely, HAYNES STUDIOS INC.,
801 N. Wallace Ave., Bozeman, Montana

JACK BARONETTE.

FIRST ARMY SCOUT, YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK, 1886, JACK BARONETTE.




Haynes
CABINET
PORTRAITS.

This photograph or any part thereof, may not be reproduced in any form without a specific release for each use, authorized in writing by the owner of the reproduction rights herein, namely, HAYNES STUDIOS, INC.,
801 N. Wallace Ave., Bozeman, Montana

ED WILSON, ARMY SCOUT IN YELLOWSTONE, 1887-1891.

is still living and in the Park or Valley, and if any more of the boys have recently been killed by the Indians. Also if this years snow will probably allow me to ascend the Stillwater from the Crow Agency over the Big Horn Range, where I have great hopes in finding a pass and cut-off route to Clarks forks mines and Soda Butte to the forks of the Yellowstone, or must I ascend the main river through the canon.

An early answer to me (at Norris, Mich.) upon these points and others you may deem to the Department here, will be necessary.

Truly yours,

P. W. Norris
Superintendent of the
Yellowstone Natl. Park

P. S. You of course understand that as there is no appropriation pay...there is none....Your services all being mainly in the interest of science, and others when perhaps we may be paid.

P. W. N.

In a later letter Superintendent Norris sent McCartney a copy of the original Yellowstone Act, a copy of the rules and regulations and a list of duties the assistant superintendent would perform. McCartney served without salary in 1877 and was never paid for his services.

Norris had met McCartney probably in 1875 on an earlier trip to Yellowstone. McCartney was a resident in Yellowstone previous to the national park. He, and his partner, Henry Horr, came into the Yellowstone Country in the summer of 1871. McCartney was a native born American from New York State and had come to the Montana Territory in 1866. With Horr he filed homestead claims in August, 1871 on the land

area including the mouth of Clematis Gulch, the parade ground at Mammoth, and part of the Hot Springs Terraces. They, with help, built several log structures, and remained at Mammoth during the winter of 1871-72 to finish them. McCartney bought out his partner and operated the cabins as overnight accommodations for visitors to the park.[13] The "McCartney Cabin," or "Pioneer Hotel," was an earth-roofed log house in a ravine flanking Mammoth Hot Springs. Mammoth Hot Springs was the only settled place in the park in 1877 where visitors could find accommodations. The entrance to the park was north of Mammoth at the town of Gardiner, just outside the park. At the time Norris became superintendent, the only road in the park was the five miles of road between Gardiner and Mammoth Hot Springs. Trips into the interior of the park were made by horse and pack train.

There is no concrete record of how well, or for how long, McCartney performed his duties. Reports of later troubles between Norris and McCartney tell that McCartney acted as resident superintendent until Norris arrived in June. McCartney said he worked for Norris without pay during all of 1877.[14] One record of his protection activities concerns a skirmish with Indians. In the latter part of the summer of 1877, between August 23rd and September 5th, a large band of Nez Perce Indians under Chief Joseph crossed the park in flight from their reservation in Washington-Idaho in hopes of escaping to new hunting grounds in Canada. General O. O. Howard and his command had

been detailed to catch and return the unruly Nez Perce to their reservation. They were in close pursuit when the Indians crossed the park. The Nez Perce encountered several parties of tourists and dealt with them rather harshly. Some visitors were captured and forced to accompany the Indians across the park. Several were killed.[15] One of the tourists killed, a Professor Dietrick, was slain at McCartney's Cabin at Mammoth.[16] Not many visitors to the national parks today run the risk of being scalped by Indians. McCartney at the time was out looking for a tourist party that had been scattered by the Indians, and eventually had to skirmish with the Nez Perce on the slopes of Mount Everts. The Nez Perce eventually passed through the park and the visitors returned to their sightseeing. For several years thereafter however, Indians were on the minds of visitors to Yellowstone.

Norris left the park for the winter in the fall of 1877. He wrote to Assistant Secretary of the Interior Bell on September 11 that he was constantly being informed of matters in the park by his agents there.[17] There is no record of who his agents were. At the time, only a few men were living the year round in Yellowstone. McCartney was one; another was C. J. Baronett who later became an assistant superintendent and Army Scout.

McCartney's place was a focal point for trouble. He sold liquor and his bar was the scene of many fights. All the so-called "hard-characters" in the region frequented his place. Norris did not know how to deal with him in succeeding years

though he eventually was able to get him out of the park on the grounds he settled there illegally. He took over McCartney's building at Mammoth, without compensation, in the interest of the Federal Government. McCartney moved to Gardiner where he set up another saloon which hung over into the park. Later Superintendents were unable to evict him even though they were ordered to by the Secretary of the Interior. The Army finally moved McCartney from his second lodgement after surveying the north line. Later in 1903 he became Mayor of Gardiner.[18]

The early buildings built in the park were on land to which the owners had no right or title. When the 1877 rules and regulations were established, the Superintendent Norris tried to move out the early settlers and take over the buildings for the Federal Government. Besides McCartney's Pioneer Hotel, there was the McGuirk cabin, the Marshall "hotel" at Lower Geyser Basin, and the Baronett Bridge, across the Yellowstone River in the north part of the park, below Yellowstone Falls, built in 1871. This was the only bridge across the Yellowstone River and Baronett charged heavy tolls to use it. All these facilities were eventually taken over by the Federal Government with no compensation for them at the time. C. J. Baronett petitioned the Secretary of the Interior for compensation October 6, 1881; a petition on behalf of Baronett, McCartney, Horr, McGuirk and Ponsford by the Secretary of the Interior was sent to the Senate February 25, 1887,[19] and a Senate

resolution of January 15, 1891,[20] began legislation that culminated in payment of the claims (C. J. Baronett, $5,000; James C. McCartney, $3,000; and Mathew McGuirck, $1,000) in 1899.[21]

The importance of James C. McCartney in the protection history of Yellowstone lies in the letter sent to him by Norris. This letter gives the first assignment of ranger duties as we think of them today. Park rangers in Yellowstone and in other national parks today perform the same duties as outlined by Norris in 1877: Protect the wildlife; prevent spoilation of the geyser cones; and fight fire. With so fine a purpose to follow, it was unfortunate that the men who worked at protection the next few years were failures and the protection of the park ineffective and useless.

In Junel878 Congress appropriated $10,000 "to protect, preserve, and improve the park." The money was given to Norris to spend as he saw fit. Norris hired the men he needed, in jobs he deemed necessary, and for such improvements he thought necessary. One of the first men he hired was Benjamin Bush, a friend of his from Detroit. He employed Bush as assistant superintendent at $50 a month in July, 1878. His duties were to "properly managed the Superintendent's books, vouchers and weather reports, and also one entrance to the park."[22] He was to winter in Yellowstone, to patrol the geysers and thermal areas and report conditions to Norris during the time Norris was away from the park. Bush worked only during 1878 and there is no record of his staying on past the summer months.

Construction of roads were started in 1878 and, despite threats of Indian raids, several miles of road were built that year between Mammoth Hot Springs and the Norris and Upper Geyser Basins (Old Faithful). The Indians, the Bannocks this time, did not bother Norris and his construction parties, but they attacked Army troops and other parties in the Yellowstone region outside of the park that summer. The threat was there to visitors in the park and Norris, concerned about this, employed McCartney, Phillip Bottler and "eight other athletic, experienced, well-armed mountaineers," for protection against the Indians.[23] The first Government buildings built in the park; the Blockhouse on Capital Hill, was constructed as a fort against Indian raids.

Superintendent Norris' next assistant was C. M. Stephens who worked with Norris between 1879 and 1882. Reports indicate he was effective man - one of the best between 1877 and 1886. He engaged in protection activities as well as assisting in road, trail and bridle path construction. He lived all year round in the park and acted for Norris when he was absent from the park.

Stephens was involved in an incident that resulted in the first person being ejected from the park. James McCawley, a local resident at Mammoth Hot Springs, was drunk at McCartney's place on the Fourth of July in 1879, and was beaten in a fist fight by one of Norris' men. He attempted to ambush some of Norris' men after the fight, but failed. Norris sent one of

his employees, N. D. Johnson, to capture McCawley. Johnson came upon McCawley who still had his ambush gun in his hand. He pushed aside the gun and knocked McCawley to the ground. McCawley was arrested and lodged in an improvised jail at Mammoth. The next day Norris sent Stephens and three men who were witnesses to the ambush with the prisoner to the nearest Federal authority in Bozeman. Authorities at Bozeman refused to accept the prisoner because they were unsure about jurisdiction. McCawley was released and was right on the heels of Stephens and the guards as they returned to the park.[24] This was an example of the helplessness of park personnel in being able to effectively enforce the rules and regulations and even criminal law. Norris thought this of the McCawley matter when he wrote Secretary Schurz:[25]

> This I trust will prove a wholesale lesson to the lawless here and satisfactory to the Department, as I have neither the time, means, or men to send a prisoner hundreds of miles over snowy mountains to the settled portions of Wyoming Territory and the time has come to assert and enforce authority in the park or abandon it.

He might have thought he had taken effective action against one of the trouble makers; but later analysis indicates this type of action was ineffective. His saying he had neither the time, means or men to send a prisoner hundreds of miles to the settled portions of Wyoming Territory refers to the situation that Mammoth Hot Springs was in Wyoming Territory and the nearest Federal authority with jurisdiction was in Cheyenne, some 500 miles to the southeast. McCawley should have been taken there

for prosecution. In later years, after the U. S. Army took over the protection of the park, stage coach robbers and robbers were taken to both Bozeman and Cheyenne for prosecution, trial and jail. Convictions could be secured for acts such as McCawley committed, but Norris did not press for convictions like the U. S. Armydid.

Norris' greatest troubles came from the local residents and with groups like the Army troops who occasionally patrolled through the park on non-park matters. He had repeated skirmishes with those who were trying to establish claims to residency in the park, or if that failed, to obtain leases. He managed to eject McCartney and McGuirk from the park on instructions from the Secretary, but he failed with others.

Norris left Assistant Superintendent Stephens, Norris' son and another man in the park during the winter of 1879-1880 when he returned to Michigan.[26] He returned to the park the following summer.

Appropriations for Yellowstone were increased to $15,000 in 1880. This enabled the appointment of an additional protection man. The position of "Gamekeeper" was created and Superintendent Norris offered the job to Harry Yount on June 21, 1880.[27] It was to be a year-round job at $1,000 a year.

Harry Yount was familar with the Yellowstone country for he had been a guide for the Hayden Geological Survey for seven summers in New Mexico, Utah, Arizona, Colorado and Wyoming. Most likely he met Norris in Yellowstone and Norris remembered him when the time came to fill the Gamekeeper's position.[28]

Harry was a hunter, trapper, guide and scout in early Wyoming days. He was a Civil War veteran of the Union Army and served six months in the infantry and three years in the cavalry. He fought in the Battle of Pea Ridge; one of the biggest battles west of the Mississippi River. After the War, he came to the Wyoming Territory and first worked as a bull whacker for the Army between Fort Laramie and Ft. C. F. Smith. Fort Laramie was on the Oregon Trail in southeastern Wyoming and Fort C. F. Smith was in southern Montana just east and north of Yellowstone Park. He also worked as a buffalo hunter in this same general area.

Gamekeeper Yount's main duties were reporting on the game and, if possible, preventing excessive slaughter. He was the chief hunter for Norris and the other employees, keeping them supplied with fresh meat throughout the summer. Hunting was not prohibited in Yellowstone until 1883 when the rules and regulations were amended, and it possible that before they were, Government employees and local residents killed more game for food than was poached for commercial reasons.[29] His other duties included accompanying Norris on trips throughout the park and acting as guide for visiting dignitaries, as he did in 1880 for Secretary of the Interior Carl Schurz and his party when they visited the southwestern part of the park.

Assistant Superintendent Stephens and Gamekeeper Yount wintered in the park in 1880-1881. Harry built a cabin on a bench below Soda Butte near Mammoth Hot Springs, so located

to command a view of both the East Fork and Soda Butte Creek.[30] He was able to watch a large section of the park from this point.

The two men met Norris on his usual return to the park in the spring. Norris wrote to Secretary Kirkwood soon after his return on conditions in the park:[31]

> Arrived home last eve, finding all well and prosperous, the boys having under the management of Mr. Stephens, done more grading in the canyon of the East-Gardiner than I anticipated although as deemed probable our Gamekeeper Mr. Henry Yount has not assisted in laboring or even cooking. In fact, although a sober, trusty man I should probably hire at ordinary wages as an excellent hunter, still he is that and nothing else, being by tastes and habits, a gameslayer and not a game preserver. Hence even if I deemed it necessary to have an employee thus designated, it would not be at a salary of $1,000 per annum.
>
> I believe than an ordinary mountaineer selected for merit and removable for cause, would at half the cost be far more efficient and reliable and hence recommend the discontinuence of the office of gamekeeper upon the first day of July next.

It is not clear about the way Harry Yount performed his duty as Gamekeeper. Norris was dissatisfied with Harry and thought of him as a meat hunter. Harry's Gamekeeper reports tell of his trying to protect the game, and that he was not successful, as he was but one man in a vast park, where a force of men was needed.[32] Norris and Yount did not get along, and in June Norris wrote the Secretary saying he had arranged for Harry to resign during the season ".....meanwhile getting all the benefit which I can from him as a hunter which is all he ever was, is - and ever will be."[33] Harry was more gracious toward

Norris:[34]

September 12, 1881

P. W. Norris
Superintendent of Yellowstone
National Park

Sir:

I hereby tender my resignation as game-keeper of Yellowstone National Park to take effect September 30th, 1881.

The large area covered by the park makes it impossible for a game-keeper to protect this game as it should be. The game and natural curiousities of the park can be protected only by officers stationed at different points of the park with authority to enforce the observance of laws of the park.

My relations with yourself - Stephens and your men have been of the most pleasant nature, and as much as I regret parting from you all, my business interests elsewhere, must urge your prompt consideration and acceptancy of the resignation.

Respectfully,
Your obt. serv't

HARRY YOUNT

Gamekeeper, Yellowstone
National Park

It was during this period that the need for a large force of men to protect the park was recognized. As the park was opened up by the extension of roads, more tourists came into the park and could reach all the main geyser basins. Protection difficulties increased not only with vandalism to the geyser formations, and with troubles from local residents and employees who grew in numbers as the tourist trade increased,

but from poachers who were finding less and less game outside the park as the buffalo and elk were removed from the Plains country to the east. Superintendent Norris wrote Secretary Kirkwood on May 24, 1881 wanting to make one of his employees, N. D. Johnson, a deputy U. S. Commissioner and have his assistant Stephens recognized as a deputy marshall under an old appointment.[35] This would have established a Federal Court in the park. No action was taken on this request. When Harry Yount reported on his activities at the end of the 1880 season, he recommended a police force for Yellowstone. He spoke for the:[36]

> Appointment of a small, active, reliable, police force, to receive regular pay during the spring and summer at least, when animals are liable to be slaughtered by tourists and mountaineers. It is evident that such a force could, in addition to the protect of game, assist the superintendent of the Park in enforcing the laws, rules and regulations for protection of guide-boards and bridges, and the preservation of the countless and widely scattered geyser-cones and other matchless wonders of the park.

Gamekeeper Yount repeated this recommendation in his 1881 Gamekeepers Report, and made the suggestion again in his letter of resignation.[37] Superintendent Norris made a similar recommendation in 1881. In his 1881 Annual Report under the heading Suggestions Regarding a Police Force for the Park, he said there should be "a small force of men, hired by the superintendent for their known worth, and subject to discharge for cause, or some of them, at the close of the season."[38] Here was the suggestion for a seasonal police force which was

adopted in several national parks after 1900. Norris wanted: "Men who would be selected from laborers working in the park so their selection would be a promotion." He occasionally hired men of this type for patrols against vandalism. He reported in 1881 on the appointment of C. H. Wyman as an "agent of the government" for a two week patrol to prevent vandalism and enforce the rules and regulations at the Lower, Midway, and Upper Geyser Basins.[39] Wyman, accompanied by George Rowland, also made a patrol to Old Faithful that year.

These recommendations for a police force could have stemmed from a petition made to the Secretary of the Interior in 1873 by a group of Bozeman citizen:[40]

> We the undersigned, respectfully represent that the preservation of the great national Yellowstone National Park demands the appointment of a salaried commissioner and assistants, and an appropriation by Congress....for protecting said park.

Congress was also dissatisfied with the protection of the park. Proposals had been introduced in the House and Senate in an effort to provide penalties for offenses and giving the Wyoming Territorial Courts jurisdiction in the park. One introduced by Representative Cox of New York in 1882 proposed transfer of the park to the War Department.[41] For several years, controversy over Yellowstone was lively. The widespread interest was indicated by petitions from individuals and memorials from legislatures to Congress.

Superintendent Norris was replaced in 1882, and when he left, his assistant Stephens also departed. Some progress

had been made during the five years he was superintendent, but it was mainly in the development of the park's roads, trails, and buildings for visitor enjoyment. Not much progress was made toward adequate park protection.

Norris' successor, Patrick H. Conger, was not an able man, and his administration was weak and vacillating in practically all respects. The political conditions under which he worked were bad and perhaps no man could have performed a creditable job.

Superintendent Conger appointed an assistant when he took over on April 1, 1882. The assistant was G. L. Henderson, a brother of a Congressman from Iowa. Henderson was to have one of the longest employment records as an assistant superintendent - 1882 to 1885. He wintered in the park during 1883-1884 and appears to be the only protection the park had. He reported to Secretary Teller on February 7, 1883 that he was serving personal and written notices on all persons engaged in hunting game within the park, telling them of the new regulations prohibiting hunting.[42] His actions, he said, were confined to warning people as he could not arrest them. Every new man to the park would immediately bring up this lack of authority and then proceed to live with the situation. Superintendent Conger in a letter to the Secretary on March 21, 1883 reported a drunken quarrel among employees and said one of the men was shot and seriously wounded. Under existing law, he pointed out, he had no arrest or detention authority and so he reported the case to the Governor of Wyoming. He said he would await instructions on

how to handle situations like these.[43] None ever came.

The appropriation item on Yellowstone in the sundry civil bill for the fiscal year 1884 (starting July 1, 1883 to June 30, 1884) was the subject of keen controversy in the House and Senate. The controversy dealt with the administration of the park, particularly the subject of leases and the question of protection. When the bill was passed by both bodies on March 1, it gave the park $40,000 and provided a protection force.[44] The police force proposals of Norris and Yount were adopted by authorizing the hiring of ten assistant superintendents at $900 a year for each man. All assistants would be required to reside continuously in the park. Another provision provided for the use of Army troops to protect the park. It read:

> The Secretary of War, upon the request of the Secretary of the Interior, is hereby authorized and directed to make the necessary details of troops to prevent trespassers or intruders from entering the park for the purpose of destroying the game or objects of curiosity therein, or for any other purpose prohibited by law, and to remove such persons from the park if found therein.

The request by the Secretary of the Interior was to be used as an emergency measure.

The hiring of a police force and the availability of Army troops for the protection of the park were to provide the impetus for the complete removal of civilian administration in Yellowstone in three years. The hiring of the ten assistant superintendents was meant to result in adequate protection of the park. Instead, the park received an inefficient and corrupt type of protection. Their failure led to the Army being called

upon to protect the park.

The ten assistant superintendents were Secretarial appointees who came from all parts of the country. Very few, with the possible exception of G. L. Henderson, were familiar with the park or the type of life they were going to lead. The Official Register of the Department of the Interior lists these ten men and gives the date of appointment for eight of them as June 2, 1883:[45]

G. L. Henderson	- Iowa
William H. Cannon	- Indiana
William Chamber, Jr.	- Iowa
Edmund I. Fish	- New York
D. E. Sawyer	- Minnesota
W. Houghton Terry	- Illinois
J. W. Weimer	- Kansas
James H. Dean	- Maryland
Samuel S. Erret	- New Mexico
Samuel D. Leech	- New York

Samuel Erret received his appointment on June 12 and Samuel Leech was appointed July 14. The first nine went on duty July 1 when appropriations took effect. Another source indicates Charles McGowan was appointed on June 2 and does not include the name of W. Houghton Terry.[46] One of the two was the tenth assistant and it probably was Terry as he is listed for succeeding years.

The assistant superintendents arrived in the park and found there were no quarters for them. Some primitive buildings had been built prior to 1883, but there were not enough for an additional ten men. In desperation, six were moved into a blacksmith shop at Mammoth and the other four into an old shanty in the Upper Fire Hole Basin, sixty miles from Headquarters.[47]

There were grumblings about this and soon letters were being written to parents and to Congressmen expressing dissatisfaction. Superintendent Conger answered an inquiry received from the father of Samuel Leech and admitted the poor quarters as well as the necessity for the men to provide their own living expenses and transportation out of the $900 a year salary. He wrote to Rev. S. V. Leech and said of Samuel: "He is well but not altogether pleased with the situation."[48] Assistant Superintendent D. E. Sawyer expressed his disapproval of low pay, high prices for food, lack of transportation and poor quarters to his Congressman, Hon. H. B. Strait of Minnesota:[49]

> Mammoth Hot Springs, Wyoming Territory
> July 11, 1883.
>
> Hon. H. B. Strait My Dear Sir:
>
> Hoping to see you before I left St. Paul to thank you for past favors. and now I want to ask your opinion in refrance to the Law as you understand it in refrance to our duty and Subcistince while in this National Park. With our salary of 900 per year and the high prices of every thing we have to purchase to eat and use leaves but a small margin. Now if the Government expects us to furnish our horses and then outfit with there keeping. it would run us in debt. We are of no earthly good to the Government without being mounted and a house or some shelter to protect us from the cold in winter and the scorching rays of the burning sun in summer. As we must be stationed at different points about the park and will have at least 30 miles of the park to Protect from destruction of its beauties and the killing of the game therein. We are now scattered around the park with no way to see it or any way to pack our provisions from Headquarters unless some way is provided and that at once then will be Sufren among the men and no one will stay here to fill the places. You must know that it is impossible for us to build our own houses by our Norris vc on our

Salry - Were it not for the kindness of Maj. Congdon the Superintendent I would have to abandon my place. He has taken me into his own small house and provided me with Bord thus far. but he cannot much longer. Now Major Strait if you will write to the Sectary of the Interior and lay these facts before him. I think he will order these things to be attended to at once. and no send men out here with these handicaps and doing no good. and it is of the utmost importance that the distruction of the Park be attended to and that at once its beauties are being daily committed. its game destroyed. and we are able to protect it for a Small distance around.

Please see to this at once. and you will save one of the Old Minnesota Friends from a great want. and you will greatly oblige your friend.

D. E. Sawyer

This letter was written just 11 days after Sawyer entered on duty! There is no record of any action being taken on Sawyer's requests.

The housing situation improved by fall, for Superintendent Conger built quarters for the assistant superintendents at his own expenses. He wrote to the Secretary in the fall saying they had been located at proper points throughout the park and were comfortable.[50]

Superintendent Conger briefed his men at the beginning of the summer on their job, gave them copies of the rules and regulations they were to enforce, and stationed them throughout the park. One of his first orders dispatched Assistant Superintendent Chambers to investigate a report of vandalism at Fire Hole Basin. The order read:[51]

To: William Chambers June 30, 1883
Assistant Superintendent Park

Sir

By dispatch from the Fire Hole Basin dated the 28th instant and (received) last evening I am advised that unknown persons are now conducting trespass and

spoliation in violation of the Law in the Fire Hole Basin upon the great geyser cones and other great natural curiousities there. You are hereby ordered to procede with all possible dispatch to the scene of these depredations and seize and take into custody. The Horses wagons and all implements and tools guns and other property found in possession of the parties committing the said trespass together with all collections of specimens found in their possession and hold the same until further orders. Immediately after making the Seizure you will make a careful and accurate inventory of all the property taken possession of by you and return a correct list of the same to this office. You may invite the parties of who you make the seizure to assist you in listing the property. Should you in your judgement require any assistance to execute this order. You may call on George Graham, David Hodnett, James Curry, A. R. Wilcox and any other of the Government Employees you may find at the Fire Hole Basin using such force only as shall be necessary to properly carry out and execute these orders.

By order of the Secretary of the Interior

P. H. Conger
Superintendent

This party was never found.

Just prior to the assistants entering on duty Secretary Teller had appointed David Cole of the General Land Office and W. G. Eaton, Clerk to Assistant Secretary Joslyn as "a committee to inspect and report upon conditions in the Yellowstone Park." A special agent in the General Land Office, W. Scott Smith, who was probably the leg-man for this committee, was directed to visit the park, and without disclosing his official connection with the Department, to make careful inquiries regarding the management of the park, and to ascertain whether careful preservation was being properly carried out.[52] He arrived in Yellowstone in August and his investigation revealed a situation of inefficiency and failure

on the part of Superintendent Conger and his police force. He found hunting going on continuously even though hunting was no longer permitted. Visitors were not being notified by the assistant superintendents of the new regulations. Smith was astonished upon visiting the main geyser basins to find no assistants at any of them to look after and restrain visitors who were taking home specimens for souvenirs. His astonishment increased when he was informed by visitors at the Upper Geysers that they had purchased very fine specimens from some of the assistant superintendents. This led to further inquiries, and he regretfully learned that some of the assistant superintendents were using their knowledge about the geysers to obtain choice specimens for sale to visitors at choice prices. Members of U. S. Geological and Geographical survey parties in the park informed him it was within their knowledge that the assistant superintendents had been engaged in this kind of business, and that in some cases, their acts of vandalism were more outrageous than those perpetrated by visitors. His opinions on the management and protection of the park were summed up in this portion of his report to Secretary Teller:[53]

> At the very outset of my investigation the fact became apparent that the present Superintendent of the Park, the P. H. Conger has either failed to comprehend the importance of the duties of his office as set forth in the instructions of the Department, or has intentially disregarded the same, as the evidence is clear and conclusive that they have been flagrantly violated, not once, but almost continuously.

In the conclusion of his report, he had this to say about the men holding the assistant superintendent positions:

> As the result of my observations and enquiries I am decidely of the opinion that taken as a whole the government has not the kind of men holding the position of Assistant Superintendent that it should have. The duties of the office require men possessing both judgement and nerve - men who have physical courage to do their full duty in the face of the rough element which is to found in the Park, and which has not yet been made to realize that the regulations of the Interior Department for the Government of the Park must be respected and observed. In making selection of men to fill these positions I think the interests of the Government would be subserved by taking those who have lived on the frontier, and accustomed to hardships.

What did Superintendent Conger have to say to these charges? He answered that enforcement was difficult because of lack of legal machinery for punishment. He said he had notified his assistant superintendents of the park rules and regulations and they were telling the park visitors of them. He indicated that his assistants were strangers to the country and were young and inexperienced. Conger finally admitted one of them was selling curios to park visitors.[54] No action was taken by Secretary Teller, but there were some new faces in 1884.

Complaints continued on in 1884. On January 2nd, George Rice of Gardiner wrote to Secretary Teller charging Assistant Superintendent Erret with (in George Rice's own language):[55]

> Mr. Teller Sir I knowing you were not to Bare the Blame I were coming through the Park yesterday carrying some two qurtr Elk that I was stopped by Erret one astant he told me if i did not give him half the meet and five dollars in money he would tell Major Conger and have Me arrested whether I was guilty or not I give him five dollars in Money he said it was all right

now and if i would help him we could Make lots of Money this winter if you had a Detective here he could do a big business in the Park.
Yours Truly
geo Rice

Gardiner M. T.

This matter was referred back to Conger who asked Erret for a reply. Erret said the charges were false. He claimed he did not know Rice and to the best of his knowledge had never seen him. Upon inquiring about George Rice, Erret said he learned he was the proprietor of a "House of Ill Fame in Gardiner."[56] There the matter ended.

The next month, B. F. Horne, a merchant from Riverside, Montana Territory, wrote Secretary Teller repeating the charge of the assistant superintendents selling curios to the visitors. "I can say," he said, "as all the old timers and frontiersmen that are in the vicinity of the park will say that Mr. Conger has done all he possibly could with the power he had. As to his assistants I am sorry to say the most of them are failures, quite a number are boys under age and a prairie wolf could frighten them out of their boots."[57] He suggested the hiring of local men selected by the Superintendent.

Conger feuded continuously with his assistants and a steady stream of letters went between the park and the Secretary's Office about it. Conger had not been able to select his men as Norris had done, and was unable to dismiss them without higher approval. They were Secretarial appointees recommended by Congressmen and Senators. Conger charged they

were not carrying out his orders; and they stated they were performing their duties in admirable fashion. Assistant Superintendent Sawyer wrote his Congressman once again and stated the assistants were doing their job under many difficulties.[58] They rode over a 1,000 miles last summer, he said, looking for violators, on horses he bought himself for there were no Government horses. Sawyer indicated that charges and complaints going to the Secretary arose from their strict attention to duty in enforcing the laws, and that the charge they permitted the concessioner to kill game was false. Assistant Superintendent G. L. Henderson wrote Superintendent Conger during the winter of 1883-1884 saying he had informed all visitors of rules and regulations and made them extinguish their campfires.[59] He submitted a bill for $494.48 to Conger for the work he had done on a cabin turned over to him when he went on duty the previous summer. He wrote: "On June 19, 1883 you gave me possession of this wretched filthy den (McCartney's Cabin) and expressed your regret....." Superintendent Conger later in 1884 requested that Henderson be relieved from duty because he did not pay attention to his duties.[60] He also charged that Henderson devoted his time to his own pursuits and sold curios to the visitors. He diagnosed Henderson as having an unsound mind and indicated he had been confined to an asylum for the insane prior to his being hired as assistant superintendent.[61] Conger's charges did not effect Henderson. He evidently was not in bad light with the Department for he

did have other interests in concessioner leases in buildings and he was the Wells-Fargo agent at Mammoth as early as September 12, 1883. Henderson outlasted Conger and worked several months after Conger was replaced in 1885.

Superintendent Conger also feuded with Assistant Superintendent Erret. During the summer of 1884, he accused Erret of gross neglect of duty, acts of insubordination, and disrespect for his superiors. He further accused him of making "infamous proposals to a woman who lives in the park."[62] The lady complained to Conger because Erret was so persistant. Erret answered these charges with counter charges of Conger being despotic and unreasonable.[63] He also outlasted Conger and was still working when all the assistant superintendents were discharged in 1886.

Feuding of this type did not help in the protection of the park. There was an occasional bright spot in the protection picture though the end result was always that the violators caught merely left or were ejected from the park. In March, 1884, Assistant Superintendents Sawyer and Cannon caught two men killing elk and selling the meat to one of the concessioners at Mammoth, the Yellowstone National Park Improvement Company.[64] One of the men caught, Silas Rogers, a carpenter, denied the charge. Isa Dodge, the other, was let go for lack of authority to detain him. Five men were involved and all left the park. Superintendent Conger accused the General Manager of the Company of giving Dodge a written contract to supply him with elk meat at 5¢ a pound.

The General Manager, Carrol Hobart, denied the charge and in retaliation accused Conger of renting Conger's own horses to visitors for two dollars a day. This feuding weakened Conger's position as superintendent and he was asked to resign. Secretary Teller asked for his resignation by saying: "In view of the unsatisfactory condition of affairs in the park and the improbability of improvement under present circumstances, I have to request the tender of your resignation on receipt hereof to take effect on the appointment and qualification of your successor."[65] He was replaced September 9, 1884.

The first effort to solve the vexing problem of the absence of an enforceable legal code was made by the Wyoming Territorial Legislature in 1884 in response to Secretary Teller asking the Governor of Wyoming to provide judiciary and constabulary officers for the park. The Legislature passed an Act on March 6, 1884 extending its jurisdiction over the portion of the park lying within Wyoming.[66] The Act provided for voting precincts within the park and for the election of justices of the peace and constables; extended the laws of the Wyoming Territory over the Wyoming portion of the park and defined trespass and acts of vandalism as misdemeanors to which penalties were attached. Eight thousand dollars was appropriated by the Legislature "to carry this law into effect and to assist and aid the Government of the United States in keeping and maintaining the park as a place of resort." Justices of the peace appointed under this act held

Court within the park during the next two years. A resident assistant prosecuting attorney of Uinta County, in and for the park, was appointed to try cases.

The question immediately arose as to the validity of the legislation. The problem of validity never came before the Courts for settlement, for the Wyoming Legislature in 1886 repealed all laws referring to the park on pressure from Washington. Congress had by the Yellowstone Act taken control over the park from the Territorial Governments of Wyoming and Montana and placed it in the hands of the Secretary of the Interior.[67] Only an act of Congress could provide legal machinery for the park. For two years though, Wyoming law was in effect in the park. Here was an opportunity for the protection force to show if they could establish effective protection now that legal machinery could mete out punishment to violators of rules, regulations, and laws. What occurred is a sorry tale of corruption.

The Justices held Court at Mammoth and the Lower Geyser Basin. The assistant superintendents brought in the violators, not only of Wyoming law, but also of Interior rules and regulations. All fines were retained by the Justices and split with the arresting officer. The officer appeared as the prosecuting witness and was naturally eager to see a conviction. Acting under this arrangement, numerous unjustifiable arrests were made. Heavy fines were assessed for minor violations. In addition, there was collusion between the prosecuting attorney and certain old poachers. One case

involved Colonel D. H. Budlong, Uinta County Assistant Prosecuting Attorney, resident at Mammoth and two poachers, Thomas Bush and Charles White. Colonel Budlong remarked to a well-known resident of Gardiner one day in 1885 that he was afraid Bush and White would be caught poaching in the park and he wished to convey the information to them that they were being suspected and watched.[68] Conditions became so bad by 1885 that another special agent was dispatched by the Department to examine conditions in the park with reference to its protection, preservation and improvement.[69] A contributing factor to the corruption of the assistant superintendents was the attitude of Superintendent Carpenter toward the park. He viewed the park as an opportunity for personal and corporate exploitation and was in full accord with a conspiracy to obtain private ownership of the important features of the park.[70] He did not last long as superintendent and was removed in June, 1885 and succeeded by David W. Wear. Wear was superintendent when Special Agent W. Hallett Phillips arrived in Yellowstone on July 26 to make his investigation. Phillips was in the park until September 6 and confirmed reports of unjustifiable arrests and the fee-splitting of fines. He told in his report of one case he witnessed:[71]

> I attended the former trial (Messrs. Wylie and Koch of Bozeman) which occurred at the Lower Geyser Basin before Justice Hall. The charge was that Messrs. Wylie and Koch had not extinguished their camp fire before breaking camp in the vicinity of the place of the trial. They are, I am informed, both

> gentlemen of high standing in Bozeman. The defendents testified that they had extinguished the fire; Assistant Superintendent Godfrey who made the arrest, charged that the fire was still smoking when he saw it after the departure of the defendents. Mr. Arnold Hague, Chief of the U. S. Geological Survey in the Park, testified that he had visited the site where the campfire was built; that it was very, a very small fire built in the green grass, where there was no possibility of its communicating, and that it bore all the evidence of having been entirely extinguished. This was all the evidence. The Justice sentenced the defendents to pay a fine of fifty dollars and costs. Half of this under Wyoming law, went to the Assistant Superintendent who made the arrest, and Justice Hall informed me that he always divided the fine with the Assistant Superintendents when they made the arrests.

Special Agent Phillips thought it a scandal for the assistants to receive a reward for performing their duty as salaried officers of the United States. He cited another case, that of Congressman Payson from Illinois, who later became Chairman of the Public Lands Committee of the House and who introduced the bill creating Yosemite National Park, and was always a good friend of Yellowstone National Park. Judge Payson was arrested on a charge of leaving a campfire unextinguished though at the trial he was able to prove he had extinguished it and covered it up. The evidence showed the arrest was entirely unjustified; but not withstanding, he was fined $60 and $12 costs. Upon Judge Payson's protest against the sentence, the Justice of the Peace reconsidered judgment, and finally said he would accept one dollar in place of the original fine. Judge Payson announced his desire to appeal and contest the validity of the law under which the Justice of the Peace claimed jurisdiction. The Justice of the Peace,

at this point offered to drop the case and then appealed to Congressman Payson as a former judge to advise him as to his legal rights. Joseph Medill, Chicago Tribune newspaper owner, was in the party and wired an account of the incident to his newspaper. The Phillips report and the publicity resulting from the Payson incident was the climax to a series of investigations into the management and protection of the park by Congress. The management of the park was weak. The assistant superintendents as an effective police force were judged to be a failure. Lack of effective legal machinery, the wrong type of men, weak park administration, and poor working conditions for the men were all responsible for this failure.

There were isolated cases where some assistant superintendents did succeed in arresting persons for poaching and securing convictions in Wyoming Courts. In 1885 and 1886, some of the eastern assistant superintendents were replaced by local men who knew the park and could handle the poachers. Two of these men were Ed Wilson and C. J. Baronett. Ed Wilson in 1885 arrested two men for killing game in the park; one was fined $100 and received six months in jail; the other was found guilty and fined $75 and costs. Their weapons were confiscated, sent to Washington, D. C., and sold at auction.[72] Assistant Superintendent Wilson also presented evidence in several cases showing the killing of game by U. S. Geological Survey parties and secured the conviction of the chief-of-party of one survey group. Wilson and another assistant,

J. W. Weimer, while scouting in the vicinity of the North Fork of the Madison and Gallatin Rivers, captured and brought to Mammoth for trial five men; all of whom were found guilty of hunting, killing, and destroying elk and deer within the park. Fines of $25 to $50 were assessed.[73] Superintendent Wear classified these five as old offenders and gave credit for their capture and conviction to Wilson and Weimer. Ed Wilson was the most effective assistant superintendent in Yellowstone in 1885 and 1886. He later became an Army Scout and figured in the capture of several notorious poachers. He was a native of Wyoming and a resident of the park when he became an assistant superintendent in 1885. Being a capable an experienced frontiersman was the reason behind his success as a protection man.

These arrests were only occasional bright spots in an otherwise dismal picture of ineffective protection. The first police force for a national park was a failure.

Soon after the Senate received the Phillips report in February, 1886, discussion began in Congress on the desire to substitute a company of cavalry for the assistant superintendents.[74] The groundwork for the use of troops had been laid in 1883 by Congress providing authority for their use, and in late 1884 when Secretary Teller wrote Superintendent Carpenter insisting that "squatters" be removed and suggesting the use of troops, as previously authorized.[75] The Secretary did not, however, ask the Secretary of War for the troops

as required by the Act. The thought was there and the Secretary was probably on the verge of making the request. The result of the discussions in Congress on Yellowstone was that Congress did not appropriate money for the fiscal year 1887 (July 1, 1886 to June 30, 1887). This meant the end of civilian protection for the park. All civilian employees were discharged in 1886.

Lucius Lamar was Secretary of the Interior in 1886 and made the first requests for troops. He did not make the request until August 6 which meant some assistant superintendents stayed on past July 1.[76] How they were paid is not known. The request for troops was approved by the War Department on August 10 and troops from Fort C. F. Smith were ordered to Yellowstone. Troop M, First Cavalry under the command of Captain Moses Harris arrived in the park on August 18.[77] Two days later the last of the assistant superintendents were discharged.[78] Military authority supplanted civilian administration.

Captain Harris relieved Superintendent Wear. He wrote to Secretary Lamar in September he was waiting for the detailed instructions promised him, and while waiting for them, was discharging the duties previously performed by the civilian police force.[79] He stationed detachments at all points in the park formerly occupied by the assistant superintendents. Captain Harris wanted to appoint all the assistant superintendents as scouts for his troops. He received permission to appoint only one - C. J. Baronett.[80]

The change thus brought about a turning point in the park's protection. The record of protection had been dismal to 1886. After 1886 the protection of the park improved. Military authority was perhaps the only authority that could provide for the preservation and protection of a national park before the turn of the century. The national park concept was an advanced one for an America that had not quite seen the passing of the frontier. Restrictions of the type necessary to preserve natural features and wildlife were difficult to place upon an American public accustomed to unbridled utilization of the nation's resources. Only the military had a system that could enforce the rules and regulations laid down by the Secretary of the Interior to carry out the provisions of the Yellowstone Act. This system was extended to the California parks - Yosemite, Sequoia, and General Grant National Parks in 1890. It is to the credit of the U. S. Army that they viewed their assignments as temporary, and while protecting the parks, laid the groundwork for the eventual return of civilian protection. In Yellowstone they hired civilian scouts to help them, and these men later took over the protection of the park. In the California parks, the Army employed forest rangers, later park rangers, to assist them, and these men became the nucleus around which ranger forces were built to take over when the Army left. The Army era was colorful, formative, and useful. It is an important part of the protection history of the national parks.

THE CALIFORNIA NATIONAL PARKS

Three national parks were established in California in 1890. The first was set aside as a public park on September 25 by Congress and it was named Sequoia National Park by Secretary of the Interior John W. Noble.[1] A week later two other reservations were designated. A small tract near Sequoia National Park, consisting of but four square miles, was set aside as a forest reservation and named General Grant National Park; and a second forest reservation of two million acres to the north around the famed Yosemite Valley was also set aside and given the name Yosemite National Park.[2] The protection of Yosemite is to be discussed first because it was at this park that the first rangers were to appear. The protection of the three parks was identical, being patterned after the Yellowstone system of military control, but in Yosemite, when the Army called for rangers to assist them, they received them on their first appeal. In Sequoia and General Grant, the Army had to wait two years after they asked for rangers.

A few weeks after the creation of these parks, Secretary Noble wrote to Secretary of War Proctor requesting troops be sent to these parks. He said:[3]

October 21, 1890

Dear Sir:

> I herewith enclose to you a copy of two bills setting apart two national parks in the State of California. One I have named the "Sequoia National Park," and the other the "Yosemite National Park."

There is transmitted also a map showing the locations of these several districts.

Will you be kind enough to have the proper military authorities nearest these locations report to you as to the advisibility of detaching a company for each park during the winter, for the protection of the property and enforcement of the rules and regulations which I have adopted, and copies where of I herewith enclose. If there are any insurmountable obstacles to this course, I will be glad to have them pointed out by the officer, and hope that the action taken may be as speedy as possible, as the responsibility now rests upon me for the protection of the whole of this great region.

I venture to make this request to you in pursuance of our conversation, and think possibly that the labor requested will not prove onerous to some of the very intelligent gentlemen who are in the Army in that section of our country.

Yours most respectfully,

John W. Noble
Secretary

The request to Secretary Proctor was referred to the Adjutant General for referal to the Commanding General, Division of the Pacific in San Francisco. He reported back to the Adjutant General on November 14:[4]

From the best information I can obtain, the best protection these park reservations can have during the winter consists of the heavy snows which cover them, and snows have already commenced to fall there. To send infantry to these reservations now would I presume, be practicable if an extreme emergency were to call for the movement, but it would be very difficult to shelter and supply them. I therefore recommended that action be deferred till spring, when small parties of mounted men might be sent there to warn off and, if necessary, eject timber cutters, and sheep men with their herds. In the meantime, it might be well to have one or two civil agents in the vicinity of these parks to caution any parties disposed to intrude.

Troops were not sent to the California parks that winter nor did they stay any winter for the twenty-three years that Army troops guarded the parks.

The rules and regulations Secretary Noble sent to the War Department were ones he was authorized to make by the Acts creating the parks. As in the Yellowstone Act, these Acts said such regulations should provide for the preservation of the timber, mineral deposists, and natural curiousities, and their retention in their natural condition. The Secretary was to protect the fish and wildlife. The first regulations, adopted October 21, 1890, read:[5]

1. No persons other than transient visitors are permitted within the park without permission.

2. No cutting, removing or impairing trees, plants, timber, minerals, curiosities.

3. No wanton destruction of fish and game for sale or profit. No firearms permitted.

4. No sale or use of intoxicating liquors.

5. Persons held liable for damage caused by fires they start.

The use of troops in the California parks was not authorized by law. The law of 1883 under which troops were sent to Yellowstone applied only to that park; no authorization had been made for the California parks when they were created. This was corrected by Congress ten years later in 1900 when they attached authorization to an appropriation bill.[6]

In December, 1890, Secretary Noble again made his request for troops and the War Department replied that two troops of cavalry would be sent in May.[7]

Yosemite National Park

The following spring two troops of cavalry left San Francisco for Yosemite and Sequoia. Troop I of the Fourth Cavalry under the command of Captain A. E. Wood was detailed for Yosemite, and arrived at Wawona on May 19, 1891.[8] Captain Wood established his Headquarters at Wawona which was on the southern edge of the park. Yosemite National Park in 1891 did not include the famous Yosemite Valley, the logical headquarters for the park. The Valley and the Mariposa Grove of the Big Trees had been made a state park in 1864 and were not included in the national park until 1906. The Army, therefore, only protected the park's High Sierra country for the first sixteen years it was in Yosemite.

Mounted patrols were immediately dispatched by Captain Wood to all sections of the park to look for sheep and cattle trespass. They found many herds. For years, sheep and cattle had grazed unrestricted in the High Sierras. Now the sheepmen and cattlemen were forbidden to graze the meadows in the park, but they did not voluntarily give up grazing there; the Army had to drive them out repeatedly until it was finally unprofitable to trespass.

Four sheepherders were arrested in June of 1891 by one of Captain Wood's patrols. They were brought to Wawona and

confined while he contacted the nearest U. S. Attorney in Visalia, California.[10] The newspapers noted this activity and reported on the results of the arrest.[11]

Los Angeles Herald. June 28, 1891

Four More Sheepherders Arrested for Pasturing Sheep in the Park

Wawona, Cal., June 27. - Lieutenant Davis returned this evening from another patrolling trip through Yosemite National Park. He made four more arrests of parties for trespass. They are all sheepmen, whom he found inside the national park with their flocks of sheep. He ordered them to move out of the park, which they did, but when the patrolling party left them they moved into the park again and were surprised by Lieutenant on his return, and were arrested and brought to camp along with their pack mules, dogs and camping outfit. This is the second lot of sheepmen that have been arrested. The first lot were released yesterday on $500 bond, each, to appear for trial if Federal authorities want them. They are all very indignant at being arrested, but Captain Wood, the commanding officer, has ordered the Lieutenant to keep patrolling the park. He has been sent here to protect the park and to keep sheep out, and he proposes to do it.

Yosemite Trespassers

San Francisco, June 27. - The five men arrested by order of Captain Wood of the Fourth United States Cavalry for pasturing sheep in the Yosemite Valley, have been released. It appeared, after investigation, that the men had committed no criminal offense, and that the only redress at the command of the government lies in action for damages for trespass.

The investigation consisted of U. S. Attorney Charles A. Garter of Visalia forwarding Captain Wood's request that the sheepherders be prosecuted under criminal laws for trespass on to the Attorney General in Washington, D. C. for a higher decision. He was informed, and in turn told Captain Wood, about the lack of law authorizing criminal prosecution.

From the beginning, the protection of the California parks was hampered by the lack of substantial penalty that could be assessed to a violator of the park rules and regulations. Conditions that existed in Yellowstone existed in the California parks. The one difference was that in Yellowstone the soldiers dealt with a harder element of poachers and trouble-makers. In Yosemite and Sequoia, the soldiers dealt mainly with sheepherders, who, while persistent in their efforts to graze in the parks, were not difficult to handle.

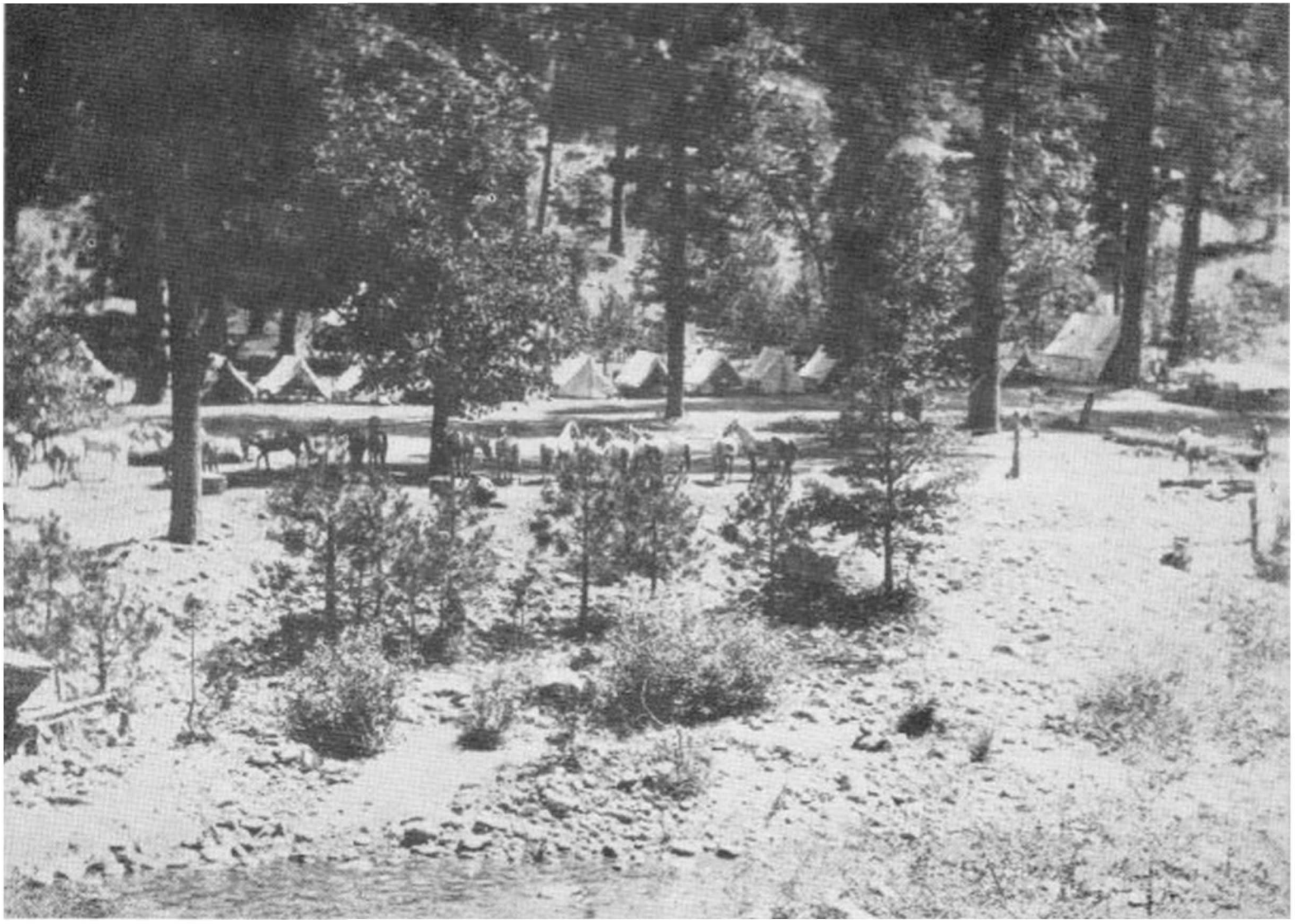
The first encounters with sheepmen resulted merely in their expulsion with warnings. This was not much of a deterrent. It was easy for the sheepherders to return when the troops were gone. The troops soon developed one method of ejection that quickly discouraged the trespass, and shortly led to the elimination of unauthorized grazing in Yosemite as long as Army troops were stationed there. When a patrol captured sheepherders with a herd far in the heart of the park, the sheep were driven out of the park over the northern boundary, while the herders were brought to Wawona at the southern edge of the park, and after a warning by Captain Wood were released. By the time the herders got back to their scattered flocks, the season was a loss for them. A few such disastrous experiences convinced the herders the park was poor grazing ground. Similar measures were adopted in Sequoia.

The summer of 1891 was spent patrolling. In the fall, Captain Wood notified Secretary Noble that snow in the mountains made it unnecessary to have troops in the park during the

In the early 90's army officers administering Yosemite National Park took determined steps to rid the reservation of the "hoofed locusts".

Illegal sheep herds on the South Fork of the Merced River near Wawona in Yosemite National Park in the early 1890's. The Army and rangers drove out thousands of sheep from the park in the early days.

National Park Service Photo.

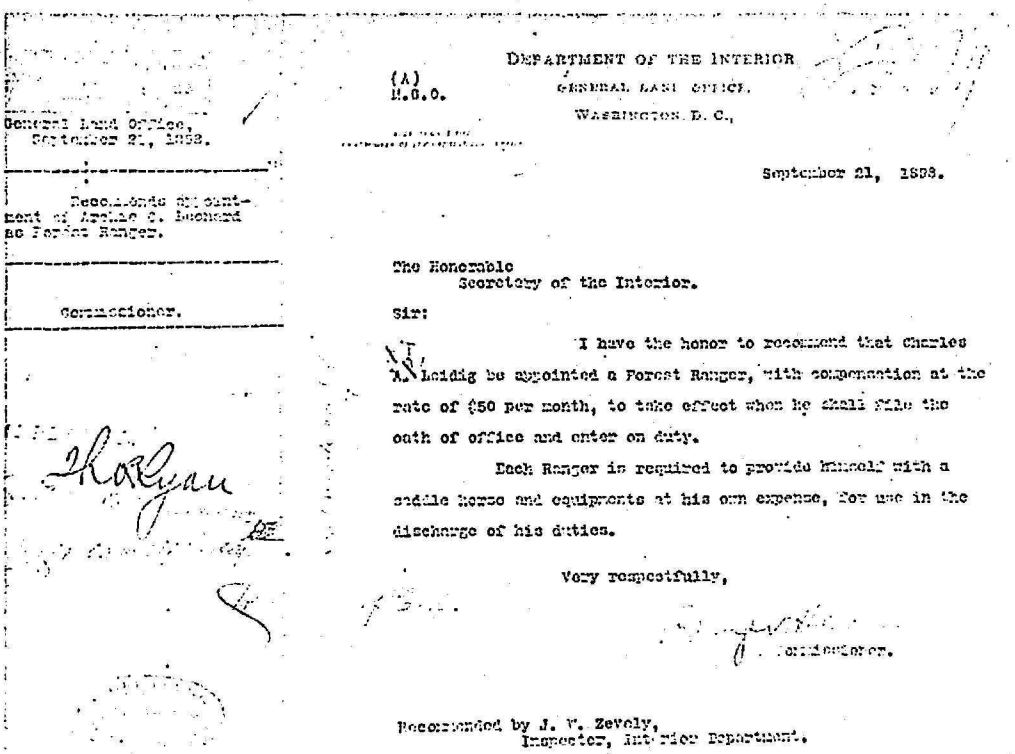


Camp "A. E. Wood" as first laid out in 1891

1. Tents occupied by 1st Lieut & Asst. Surgeon, Leonard Wood (now Maj Gen, and Chief of Staff).

Camp A. E. Wood, Wawona, California in 1891, Headquarters for the U. S. Army between 1891-1905 while in Yosemite National Park on protection duties.

National Park Photo.



General Land Office,
September 21, 1898.

Recommends appointment of Archie C. Leonard as Forest Ranger.

Commissioner.

(A)
M.O.O.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
GENERAL LAND OFFICE.
WASHINGTON, D. C.,

September 21, 1898.

The Honorable
Secretary of the Interior.

Sir:

I have the honor to recommend that Charles Leidig be appointed a Forest Ranger, with compensation at the rate of $50 per month, to take effect when he shall file the oath of office and enter on duty.

Each Ranger is required to provide himself with a saddle horse and equipments at his own expense, for use in the discharge of his duties.

Very respectfully,

Commissioner.

Recommended by J. W. Zevely,
Inspector, Interior Department.

National Park Service Photo

Appointment Papers of Charlie Leidig (right) and Archie Leonard (left) as Forest Rangers at Yosemite National Park, September 21, 1898.

First Appointment of Rangers in a National Park, September 23, 1898.

Nine mounted rangers in Yosemite valley – 1920

L-R · Townsley; Hall (?), Nelson, Skelton, Gaylor,
Wagner, Adair, Rich, Lloyd.

MOUNTED RANGERS IN YOSEMITE VALLEY, 1920. L-R - Chief Ranger Townsley, Rangers, Hall, Nelson, Skelton, Gaylor, Wegner, Adair, Rich and Lloyd.

National Park Service Photo

National Park Service Photo

MOUNTED RANGERS IN YOSEMITE VALLEY ABOUT 1918. L-R - Superintendent Lewis, Chief Ranger Townsley, Rangers Gaylor, Lloyd, ___?___, Adair, Claire Hodges, Skelton, and McNabb.

Forest S. Townsley

About 1915.

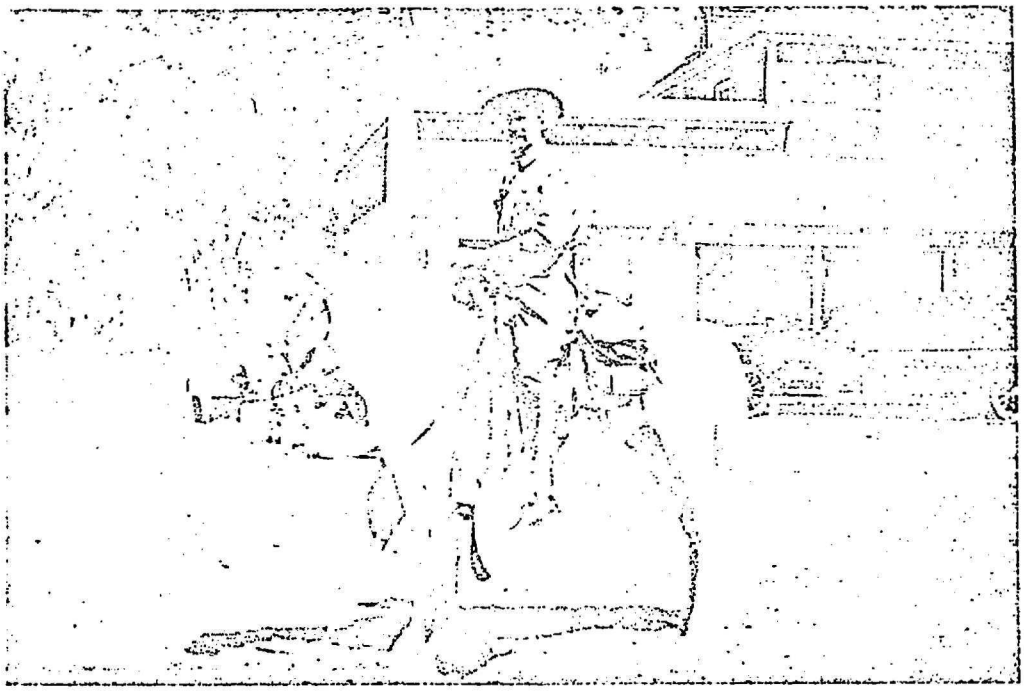
Forest S. Townsley, Chief Ranger, Yosemite National Park, 1916-1943.

National Park Service Photo

President Roosevelt, John Muir, Archie Leonard and Charles Leidig on horseback in Yosemite Valley. 1903

President Roosevelt, John Muir, Rangers Archie Leonard and Charlie Leidig on horseback in Yosemite Valley in 1903.

National Park Service Photo.



Assistant Chief Park Ranger Jack Gaylar - 1920

Old Village - Yosemite National Park

National Park Service Photo

winter.[12] Accordingly, he left the park November 1 and returned his command to San Francisco.[13]

The next six years, from 1892 to 1897, Army troops were dispatched in the spring, either in April or May, and left the park in late fall, usually the beginning of November. Their main camp was at Wawona and was named Camp A. E. Wood. The first camp was a tent camp, but it soon grew into a semi-permanent installation consisting of sixty tent floors with wooden bunks, tables and lockers, a blacksmith shop, a storehouse, a quartermaster sergeant's house, and two saddle shops.[14] Army headquarters was at Camp A. E. Wood until 1906 when it was moved to Yosemite Valley on the site of the present Yosemite Lodge and named Fort Yosemite.

During the twenty-three years the Army guarded the park, there were eighteen Army officers that served as acting superintendents. Some of them assumed leadership after a few years of Yosemite experience as subordinate officers.[15] Captain Wood served three summers before his death in 1894. After him came a succession of officers who served for just one season, until 1905 when Captain Harry C. Benson was assigned to Yosemite for four seasons (1905-1908). Captain Benson first came to Yosemite as a lieutenant in the late 1890's, and carried out some of the first fish plantings. In later years he was more than just an acting superintendent in charge of a troop or two of cavalry patrolling the park; he was an explorer, map maker, and trail builder.

Accurate maps of the park did not exist when the Army first came to Yosemite. One of the first undertakings was to study the topography, prepare maps, and construct a trail system so that all parts of the park could be reached by patrols. Trails were laid out by regular patrols and contracts let for their construction. Large "T"'s were blazed on trees to mark the trail routes. Most of these early trails have been improved over the years and are still used today. Some have been abandoned. The back country hiker in the Yosemite High Sierra today who goes off the established trails occasionally finds a large "T" is some out-of-the-way valley and wonders when and how the blaze was made at a height of 10 to 12 feet above the ground. Some soldier many years ago stood up in his stirrups and blazed that mark while laying out the route of an early trail.

Cabins were established in many parts of the park as overnight patrol stations. Many of the lakes seen on early patrols and exploring trips were named after the officers and men who made the patrols. Lake Benson, McClure and Smedberg are three. Lieutenant N. F. McClure, along with Lieutenant Milton F. Davis, are remembered for their explorations and excellent map making. William F. Breeze and W. R. Smedberg worked with Benson and McClure in stocking the park's lakes and streams.[16]

Besides Captain Wood and Captain Benson, who had long tours of duty, only one other officer, Major William Woods Forsyth who served from 1909 to 1912, spent more than just one season in charge of the park. These three officers were the most distinguished of the acting superintendents.

Other activities reported in the first years the Army guarded the park were putting out forest fires, started mainly by campers, and arresting and ejecting hunters from the park. Illegal hunting was a problem though it never reached the serious problem it was in Yellowstone. In 1896 a rule was adopted requiring the sealing of guns brought into the park. After this ruling, several parties were arrested with unsealed weapons, and for awhile there was quite a bit of agitation and publicity over the rights of visitors to have firearms in the parks. Most of the agitation was caused by hunters who used the park as a base for hunting and more often for poaching. Over the years, illegal hunting in the park was virtually eliminated.

The one troop of cavalry sent in 1891 was augmented by a second troop in succeeding years. A request was made for a third troop by Acting Sup erintendent Lt. Colonel Young in 1896, but this was not allowed.[17] Major Rogers in 1897 recommended a caretaker or custodian to care for the Wawona Camp during the winter as local residents were taking what they wished from the camp when the troops left in the fall.[18] This recommendation was also not carried out and the Army worked alone between 1891 and 1897.

The Spanish-American War broke out in the spring of 1898, and disrupted the dispatching of troops to Yosemite. Troops had been detailed in late March, and Troop F under Major Rogers was approaching the park when they were recalled.[19] Troops on their

way to Sequoia were also recalled. The parks were thus left unprotected, and sheepmen, on hearing of the troop recall, headed their herds for Yosemite and Sequoia. As thousands of sheep over-ran the Yosemite and Sequoia high country, complaints began to drift back to Washington, D. C. to the Secretary of the Interior, Ethan Hitchcock. Visitors to the parks were incensed to see sheep cropping down the alpine meadows. These complaints stirred Secretary Hitchcock to action. He directed Special Inspector J. W. Zevely of the General Land Office to go to California to investigate the complaints and take what action was necessary to run the sheep out of the parks.[20]

Zevely reached Yosemite in May and soon saw the sheep trespass. He telegraphed Secretary Hitchcock on June 13 that:[21]

> General reports indicate sixty to seventy five thousand sheep, and some cattle and horses in Yosemite. No fires at all up to this time. Have sent advertisements to newspapers and posted notices about the park. Will have definite information....Thursday.

He followed up this telegram with a recommendation for the appointment of a body of men to patrol both parks to eject the sheepmen.[22] A telegraph communication shortly thereafter gave him authority to do so. He was appointed acting superintendent for the three parks and instructed to hire his men as assistant special forest agents. Local men were recruited. By June 25, Acting Superintendent Zevely was able to report he had hired eleven men for Yosemite. Two special agents from nearby General Land Office offices were placed in charge of the new agents.[23]

The assistant special forest agent title was a job classification within the General Land Office for men who investigated timber trespass cases on the public domain. The General Land Office became involved in the affairs of the California national parks because it was an agency in the Interior Department, and at that time, was in charge of the Forest Reserves (later National Forests.) Secretary Hitchcock turned to them as the agency in his Department most closely connected with the protection of forest lands, and as an agency whose appropriations could be used to hire men for park protection. The California national parks had no appropriations of their own that could be used for protection purposes. Eight thousand dollars had been appropriated for Fiscal 1898 for Yosemite, but this money appears to have been earmarked for development.

The assistant special forest agents were sworn into office by Zevely on June 24 and ordered into the field in two groups under the direction of the two special agents. Their pay was $4.00 a day, though several received only $3.20 for Zevely had hired eleven men instead of the ten he was authorized to put on. There was just so much money so some worked for less than the rest. Five men were placed Under Special Agent A. W. Buick and assigned to the northern part of the park. They were: Archie C. Leonard, George R. Byde, and Henry A. Skelton of Wawona; and Charles A. Leidig and Arthur L. Thurman who lived in Yosemite Valley. Special Agent Cullom was given six men: George G. Mackenzie, Thomas S. Carter, David Lackton,

and Darwin S. Lewis from Raymond; Joel J. Westfall from Yosemite Valley; and Joseph R. Borden from Borden. These six were to patrol the southern parts of the park. They were reported by Zeveley to be: "Well armed and mounted with provisions for 15 days."[24] Zevely reported later that:[25]

> I kept Messrs. Cullom and Buick constantly in the field expelling trespassers, extinguishing fires, and capturing fire arms until September 1. During the time they were in the field, from June 25 to September 1, we expelled from the park 189,550 head of sheep, 350 head of horses, 1,000 head of cattle, and captured 27 firearms.
>
> In addition to the expulsion of trespassing herds the forces in the field had numerous fires to contend with, some of them being of such extensive character that we were almost powerless to make any headway against them. The drought has been of long duration, and hence the forest with the accumulation of debris on the floor of the mountains and the valleys was extramely dry and the fires spread with great rapidity. In one or two instances serious damage was done to the growing forests by these fires.
>
> Under the existing law, no penalty attached to the offenses of trespassing upon the park other than that which the superintendent may inflict in the way of dispersing herds, capturing pack trains, camp equipage, and stock, and occasioning the owners and herders to leave the park. This fact is generally known in California and Nevada, and in connection with the severe drought which obtained in that region during the past year, made them bold to enter and remain upon the park.

This was the activity of the men who made up the first civilian protection force for Yosemite during the summer of 1898. A similar group was hired for Sequoia and General Grant

The Army returned to Yosemite late in the summer. The Spanish-American War had been a short one, lasting from April to August. By mid-summer, troops were once again available

for duty in the California parks, and the War Department notified Secretary Hitchcock on July 15 that troops were on their way.[26] A troop of cavalry was detailed on August 1. Two-thirds of the troop under Captain Joseph E. Caine went to Yosemite and the other third proceeded to Sequoia.[27] Captain Caine arrived with his men at Wawona on August 25. Acting Superintendent Zevely had been notified that the troops would be coming and was told to remain in the park to assist the Army. The assistant special forest agents were to continue to protect the parks until troops arrived to relieve them.[28] A few days after the Yosemite troops reached Wawona the forest agents were dismissed.[29]

How well did this first first civilian force protect Yosemite? Zevely's reports indicate quite a bit of activity on their part with 189,550 head of sheep expelled and numerous fires fought. Some hunters were expelled and firearms confiscated. The reports compare favorably with Army reports of troop activity on the same duties. A newspaper article in the Mariposa Gazette, the leading newspaper in the Sierra foothill and mining country nearest Yosemite, on August 6, 1898 indicates possibly these civilian agents were not as effective in curbing the sheepmen as Zevely's reports made out. The article infers that during the summer, in the absence of troops, regulations against carrying firearms and grazing were not strictly enforced:[30]

Troops For The Park

> Troop A of the Utah Volunteer Cavalry have been detailed to guard the Yosemite National Park, and according to arrangements, they should have left the city yesterday, and should now be on their way to Wawona, where they will camp.

> Campers and stockmen will have to look out, for the old regulations respecting the carrying of fire-arms and the grazing of stock on the park will be enforced.

August 25, 1898, the day the troops returned, Zevely received authorization to appoint forest rangers at $50 a month for temporary service to assist the Army as guides on patrols.[31] He selected two men from his assistant special forest agent force - Charles T. Leidig and Archie C. Leonard - and recommended them for the forest ranger positions. The General Land Office received his recommendation, passed it on to the Secretary's Office where it was approved on September 23 by Acting Secretary Ryan.[32] Their pay was to be $50 a month and they had to provide their own horses and equipment.

The two rangers worked with the Army that fall. Captain Caine took over as Acting Superintendent from Special Inspector Zeveley. The troops resumed their patrols and continued with driving sheep out of the park. An additional 24,500 head were removed and three firearms confiscated.[33] Accounts of their activities appeared in the Mariposa Gazette which indicates their presence was felt while they were in the park and their absence noted when they left:[34]

October 15, 1898

> Jim Barnett, the handsome and popular guide of the Yosemite Valley arrived home last Tuesday. Jim is filled with stories of his summer experiences.
>
> Jim says he is glad he was not guiding sheep in the park this fall, as two weeks ago he met a squad of soldiers guiding some sheep men (who were on foot) to the government guard house.

November 5, 1898

James Westfall was in town Thursday from Darrah. He reports the park as in a flourishing condition since the soldiers left.

As the troops prepared to leave the park in November to return to San Francisco, it was decided in the Secretary's Office that there should be some type of protection during the winter. Rangers Leonard and Leidig were asked to remain for the winter. They readily agreed to stay but objected to the salary of $50 a month. Their objection was conveyed to Secretary Hitchcock:[35]

December 28, 1898

The Honorable
The Secretary of the Interior

Sir:

I have the honor to state that on December 6 and 19, 1898 Messrs. Archie C. Leonard and Charles T. Leidig, of California, who were appointed Forest Rangers of this office at a salary of $50.00 per month, were advised in accordance with your directions that they would be continued in the service during the winter, and that their pay would begin from the date they entered on duty under Departmental instructions issued the 12th instant.

I am now in receipt of a telegram from these Rangers, dated 26th instant, stating that they cannot perform their duties for less than "one hundred dollars each." This telegram is transmitted herewith, for such action as you may deem proper.

Very respectfully
Binger Hermann
Commissioner, General Land Office

The following month Leonard and Leidig expressed their willingness to accept less than the $100 figure and were promoted in

January, 1899 to $75 per month.[36] Their original appointments were limited to April, but were extended indefinitely on May 15, 1899. Their pay, however, was reduced to $60 a month on May 19 to correspond with the rate fixed by the Department for all forest rangers working on the forest reserves.[37]

The Mariposa Gazette noted the departure of the troops and the activity of Rangers Leonard and Leidig in the park during the winter. As the troops passed through Mariposa, they wrote:[38]

> The United States Volunteer Company of soldiers who have been engaged the past summer in the dangerous and glorious duty of sheep herding in our country's National Park of Yosemite, camped in our town last Saturday night on their road to the Presidio. There were sixty-five men in the company. Part of them painted the town and their own noses red, but more of them contributed their chivalry and brass buttons to the cause of temperance at the I. O. G. T. meeting.

When Leonard and Leidig came to town to take the oaths of office as rangers, the paper told of their station locations for the winter:[39]

January 21, 1898

> Archie Leonard was appointed a Forest Ranger by the Government, and stationed at Wawona. He was in town last Saturday and took the oath of office.
>
> Charley Leidig of Raymond, one of the Forest Rangers appointed to patrol the National Park was in town Monday last. He was enroute to Crockers Station where he has been assigned.

Archie Leonard and Charley Leidig worked together as rangers from 1898 to 1907. You might term them "local boys" as they had lived in or around Yosemite for some years before becoming rangers. Leonard was working in Yosemite just prior

to his becoming an assistant special forest agent in June, 1898. He was born in West Virginia in 1846 which made him 52 years old when he became a ranger. According to his son John, who works in Yosemite today, Archie came across the plains during the latter part of the Gold Rush. He worked around Jamestown, California as a miner for a few years and then drifted up into the Yosemite country in the 1880's. He worked for awhile for Washburn's in Wawona as a foreman at the hotel. In 1881, he ran a ten-horse saddle train between Lundy (on the east side of the Sierras) and Yosemite Valley. It was a day and a half trip, and the fare was $8.00 one way. On several occasions the Army used him to help them look for lost soldiers.[40] Archie was a down to earth fellow who married a Yosemite Indian girl and whose main value lay in his ability to guide and pack for the Army. He knew the Yosemite country and could stay in the field for weeks at a time.

Charley Leidig was the first white male born in Yosemite Valley, and according to Charley, this was in 1869.[41] Other records list his birth as 1868.[42] His family operated a hotel in the Valley for many years. He went to work in the Valley in 1889 at the age of 20 when the Yosemite Commissioners offered him a job working on a dam that was being built at Mirror Lake. He later became one of the assistant special forest agents, and then with Leonard, was selected as one of the first rangers.

The semi-monthly and monthly reports on their duties which they submitted to the Secretary of the Interior for the period 1899 to 1906 give a picture of ranger duties of the time.[43] Their

prime duty was to guide the Army on patrols during the summer months. They guided and directed the troops, and were often in informal command of the soldiers.[44] Major Rucker in 1901 reported:[45] "All these troops are acting under the advice of Forest Rangers Leonard and Leidig." In the winter they took over the protection of the park.

During the first few years when Yosemite Valley was not part of the park, they worked separately in the winter. Ranger Leidig was at Crockers Station at the north end of the park. Crockers was a summer resort located outside the park but was used by Leidig for it was the only place he could house himself and his horses in that part of the country. The whole north end of the park was snowed in during the winter so none of the patrolling cabins could be used. From Crockers Station he could keep an eye on the west and north boundary of the park. His only concern was stopping a small bit of illegal hunting by the residents along the western boundary.

Ranger Leonard was placed in charge of the southern portion of the park and made his headquarters at Wawona. There were quite a few people living at Wawona as it was a popular resort. He stayed at a cabin there in the winter and joined the Army when they arrived in late spring. As appropriations for Yosemite increased over the years, ranger stations suitable for year-round occupancy were built in many locations and eventually all the rangers were able to live inside the park in good quarters. In most parks in the early years, the first rangers lived in what quarters they could find which were usually private quarters owned

by park settlers.

When the Army troops arrived in Wawona each spring, Ranger Leidig left Crockers Station and reported to, as from 1903 to 1907, Major Benson for orders. The Major would send out soldiers with them on four to twenty day patrols. According to Charley, the orders were to break the camps of sheepherders, scatter the sheep, kill the goats and dogs, take off the sheep bells, and bring the sheepmen in for several days; then turn them loose at some remote part of the park. If fires were seen on patrol, they were to be put out.

In addition to these regular duties, the rangers helped with the fish plantings and enforced the local fishing regulations. They were appointed State Deputy Fish Commissioners in 1903. Between patrols and during the winter, they worked on trail and bridge repair.

Rangers Leidig and Leonard often guided dignitaries who visited Yosemite Valley and the Big Trees and desired a backcountry trip. At times they acted as escorts to important visitors between Wawona and Yosemite Valley. They escorted President Theodore Roosevelt on his 1903 trip to Yosemite Valley.[46] Occasionally there would be assignments outside the park, as when Ranger Leidig was sent to the Mariposa Courthouse in 1902 to examine Department of the Interior patented land titles for Acting Superintendent Major Hein.

Their pay was raised to $75 a month in 1900, reduced back to $60 a month, and then returned to $75 in 1901. This made their salary above the $60 a month forest rangers on the forest

reserves were getting, but identical to the pay rangers in Sequoia and scouts in Yellowstone were receiving. Pay increases were recommended for them in 1903 by Acting Superintendent Lt. Colonel Joseph Garrard, who thought them worth $100 a month.[47] The General Land Office Commissioner thought otherwise and recommended against the increase to the Secretary. He theorised in this manner:[48]

> It does not appear that the duties of the forest ranger on national parks require any special fitness or ability as it appears their duties consist mainly of patrol work and locating and building trails. Forest Rangers employed on the Forest Reserves doing a parallel duty, receive $60.00 a month. It would therefore, create an unfavorable sentiment among the forest rangers to allow a salary of $100.00 to park rangers.....

The pay to park rangers was increased from $900 to $1,000 a year in 1905 when the forest rangers in national parks were converted to park rangers.[49] The basic ranger pay remained at this figure until 1911 when it was increased to $1,200. Pay raises were in the form of promotions. The provision of each ranger providing his own horses and equipment remained a requirement until the early 1920's. The expenses of buying and maintaining horses and purchasing riding and packing equipment were quite high and there was grumbling about it in all the parks until the requirement was abolished.

Until 1915 there were no official chief rangers or chief scouts in the parks. One ranger was usually placed in charge of the other rangers and referred to as Chief Ranger or Park Ranger-In-Charge.[50] However, this varied from park to park to such an extent that no one statement on this subject would

cover all situations. The Park Ranger-In-Charge was usually in charge during the winter and, in the case of Ernest Britten in Sequoia, was at one time in charge of three parks -- Sequoia, General Grant and Yosemite. None of the rangers at Yosemite was informally referred to as Chief Ranger or Park Ranger-In-Charge because of Britten's designation which was later given to another ranger in Sequoia. When it was dropped in 1906, a civilian supervisor for Yosemite was appointed and given charge of the park when the Army was not there. In Yellowstone, a Chief Scout title was used; and in Glacier the ranger in charge was called a Chief Ranger though this was not done every year.

Park rangers officially appeared in the national parks in 1905. Secretary of the Interior Hitchcock wrote to the Secretary of Agriculture, James Wilson, on February 6, 1905 relating the history behind the employment of forest rangers in national parks and saying the rangers in the national parks were now under Secretary Wilson's supervision for Congress had transferred the Forest Reserves on February 1, 1905 to the Department of Agriculture. With the transfer went the money that was paying for the rangers in the parks. Secretary Hitchcock's letter stated:[51]

> The Yosemite and General Grant National Parks, created by the Act of October 1, 1890 (26 Stats., 650), and the Sequoia National Park, created under the Act of September 25, 1890 (26 Stats., 478), are placed under the control of the Secretary of the Interior, who is charged with their management, protection and improvement.
>
> In 1898, immediately after the appropriation for the Forestry Service became available, forest rangers were selected and detailed for duty in these parks, and

such details have continued, owing to the necessity for their presence in these reservations to protect them from depradation, to the present time.

After the passage of the Act of March 2, 1899 (30 Stats., 993), setting aside certain lands in the State of Washington, to be known as the Mount Rainier National Park and placing the same under the supervision of the Secretary of the Interior, it became necessary to provide means for the protection of said reservation; and accordingly, the Forest Supervisor of the State of Washington was designated Acting Supervisor of the reservation, and that officer together with two rangers has performed the duty of protecting this park.....

The Act approved February 1, 1905, providing for the transfer of the Forest Reserves from the Department of the Interior to the Department of Agriculture, now places these rangers on duty in the parks under your supervision.

Secretary Hitchcock went on to request the continued employment of these rangers in the parks. In an exchange of letters between the two Departments, Interior asked that Rangers Leonard and Leidig in Yosemite and Rangers Britten, Davis and Blossom in Sequoia and General Grant be kept on duty by the Department of Agriculture through June. Funds would be available on July 1 for the California parks from which Interior could pay these rangers.[52] Agriculture agreed, and asked which rangers wanted to follow the Forest Service into the Department of Agriculture as forest rangers on the forest reserves (now national forests), and who wished to remain in the national parks.[53] Rangers Leonard and Leidig in Yosemite and Rangers Davis and Blossom in Sequoia expressed the desire to remain in the parks and Ranger Ernest Britten transferred to the Sierra National Forest as a forest ranger.[54] The two forest rangers in Mount Rainier were not affected by the transfer as they were employed in the

Mount Rainier Forest Reserve and were merely extending their protection duties to the park. This arrangement continued. In other national parks, like Wind Cave and Crater Lake, the Forest Reserves were not involved in the protection of these parks.

Shortly after the four rangers made their decision to remain in the national parks, they received appointments as park rangers at $1,000 a year to take effect July 1.[55] It was at this point that the park ranger position was created. The changeover period was undoubtedly confusing especially to the rangers who had for years considered themselves as forest rangers. They continued to call themselves forest rangers in correspondence to the Secretary's even after their pay vouchers listed them as park rangers. Park Ranger Walter Fry in Sequoia (he took Britten's place) had to be told by Acting Secretary Ryan to use the park ranger title. In a letter to Ranger Fry in October, 1905, he wrote:[56]

> It is observed that in your official communications to the Department you designate yourself as a Forest Ranger. Such designation is erroneous, your official title being Park Ranger, and official papers should be signed that way.

It was probably a long time before the rangers thought of themselves as park rangers.

It is interesting to note in the exchange of correspondence between the two Departments on this changeover, the term "National Park Service" was used to denote that part of the Department of the Interior's Office of the Secretary which handled national

affairs.

Another change that affected the rangers in Yosemite occurred in 1906, soon after the Federal Government accepted recession of Yosemite Valley and the Mariposa Grove of the Big Trees from the State of California. A permanent civilian staff was created in the park which eventually grew to sufficient size to take over the administration and protection of the park when the Army withdrew. A Supervisor in Charge was appointed for the park; it is believed the first man to hold the job was Gabriel Sovulewski. He was placed in general charge of Rangers Leonard and Leidig and other employees during the winter.[57] The park probably acquired a sizable staff when the Valley and Big Trees became part of the park as well as buildings, equipment, concessioners, and roads in the Valley. The Army needed civilian help to assist them and they needed someone in charge during the winter. Neither Rangers Leonard or Leidig was suitable so a new position and someone outside the ranger force was selected. Gabriel Sovulewski had been with the Army from 1888 when he enlisted as a private and worked he way up to quartermaster sergeant. He was with the troop of cavalry that was stationed in Sequoia and General Grant in 1891-1892, and later with a troop that was in Yosemite in 1895, 1896, and 1897. During the Spanish-American War he was in the Philipines, and in 1899 he returned to Yosemite with the troops as a packer and guide. His return to Yosemite in 1906 as Supervisor started a 30 year career in the National Park Service which ended with his retirement in 1936. The arrangement of a supervisor being in charge of the park in the winter continued until 1914 when a

civilian superintendent was appointed for Yosemite.

Supervisor Sovulewski recorded his experiences with the Army in Yosemite in 1924. The following excerpt from his unpublished manuscript pays tribute to the Army in Yosemite:[59]

> National Parks in California, and Yosemite especially, owe much to the late Colonel H. C. Benson. No one who has not participated in those strenuous years of hard riding and incessant fighting of natural and human obstacles can ever realize the need for indomitable spirit and unselfish devotion to a cause that existed during those first years in Yosemite National Park. Sheep and cattle over-ran the terrain. We were ordered to eliminate them. There were a few or no trails, and maps did not exist. Reliable guides were unobtainable, and we had more than a thousand square miles to cover.
>
> Officers with detachments set out upon patrols that would keep them away from our base of supplies for thirty days at a time. Many times rations were short, and sixteen to twenty hours of action per day, covering sixty miles in the saddle was not unusual. Constant hammering at the offending cattlemen continued for several years, and at last they were convinced that they must vacate the territory set aside for National Park purposes. The would-be poachers and the entire countryside were taught a moral lesson which still has its effects today. Some of the present-day administrative problems are made easier because of the foundation laid in those first years of the park's existance.

Major Benson reported in 1906 that due to the previous years' trespassing being made unprofitable to the sheepherders, notrespassing had been attempted upon park lands that year. The Army, with the assistance of Rangers Leonard and Leidig, was able to solve the only serious protection problem that faced Yosemite.

Eight years later, Secretary of the Interior Franklin K. Lane wrote in his 1914 Annual Report that Army troops were

no longer needed in the California parks:[60]

> The conditions in and around these reservations which led to the authorization of the use of military force in these parks having radically changed, the conclusion was reached that their presence was no longer required in the Yosemite, Sequoia, and General Grant National Parks, and the Secretary of War was so advised. During the past year, therefore troops have no longer been employed in these reservations and have been superseded by civilian rangers, bringing the latter in close touch with the actual work of the park management than was formerly practicable when troops were only in the reservation for a few months.

The civilian ranger force that took over the protection of Yosemite in 1914 had grown in size from two men in 1906 - Rangers Leonard and Leidig - to a force of fifteen. During the eight years this growth was taking place, the character of the protection work changed as more and more people came to Yosemite. In the early days the protection men had little to do with the park visitor. Sheepmen were their main concern. Occasionally there were contacts with visitors who brought firearms into the park. Some brought them in simply for protection; others came with them to illegally hunt. When the automobile appeared upon the Yosemite scene in 1913, it was necessary to station rangers at the park entrances to collect auto permit fees. The automobile added a new dimension to ranger work. It changed the ranger from an essentially back country man to XXXXXXX a road and station oriented man. As new men came on to handle entrance station and road patrol duties, the time spent on back country patrols decreased in almost direct relation to the increase in automobile travel.

Giving information to the visitor became an important part of a rangers job. These duties were not ones easily performed by the soldiers nor by the old time back country type ranger. A new type of ranger was needed and this new type appeared as the need for him arose.

In 1907, Charley Leidig left Yosemite when he was fired by Major Benson. Charley says he was fired by the Major following a disagreement over the Major wanting Charley to leave alone cattle belonging to friends of the Major that were being allowed to graze in the park.[61] Major Benson's version of the firing was that Charley was the one who had too many friends in the park. He gave this reason to Secretary Garfield when he wrote him concerning the dismissal:[62]

Sir: -

> Replying to your communication of June 4th relative to the retiring from the service as Ranger in Park of Chas. T. Leidig, I have the honor to state that the man was retired for inefficiency and unreliability. He had too many friends in this part of the country who desire to hunt upon the park, both in and out of season and he not only did not enforce the law in regard to them, but in a manner protected them from detection by others.
>
> I do not consider him a man suited for the duty of Ranger, though it is quite possible that were he on duty in part of the country where he had no immediate friends, he might perform his duty, but it would be a question.
>
> Very respectfully,
> H. C. Benson
> Major, 14th Cavalry
> Acting Superintendent

This matter of Army officers and rangers having friends in the park and looking the other way when rules were broken

by them, crops up continually in Yosemite's and other park's early reports. The Superintendents were continually being accused of favoritism and there were undoubtedly many instances of favoritism or looking the other way. The park idea was a new one, and local residents and settlers just outside the park boundaries did not see the harm in killing a deer in the park, running a few head of cattle or sheep in a park, or chopping out a few trees for firewood. They did this before the park was there and they continued to do so afterwards. Many of the civilian park employees shared this view as some were just a short step removed from doing the same before being employed by the park. Army personnel were also not indoctrinated in national park principles and the killing of game for sport or pot by the soldiers was not unusual or thought to be serious. The local Yosemite newspaper, the Mariposa Gazette, reported on this and took an amusing tone when discussing the Army, the rangers and Yosemite's wildlife. In 1902, Ranger Leidig wrote the Mariposa, Stanislaus and Madera County Board of Supervisors urging they appoint game wardens to protect the game in the park. The Gazette commented:[63]

> Under these conditions, it is not likely that game wardens will be appointed unless they volunteer to serve for glory. A faithful performance of duties would undoubtedly lead to some unpleasantness, for it might interfere with the gratification of the taste of Uncle Sam's soldiers for venison. The brass buttoned troopers who patrol the sacred enclosures are probably all right when it

comes to running off a herd of cattle, but they can't hit a deer, and thus are obliged to rely on trusted local hunters for wild game. This is usually killed in the park reservation, and to a vigilant and conscientious game warden, it would invite trials and tribulations no man cares to endure.

So Charley Leidig left Yosemite accused of having too many friends who liked to hunt in the park. Some years afterwards, when Major Benson was gone, he returned as a temporary ranger.

Andrew J. Gaylar replaced Charley Leidig in the fall of 1907. He received a temporary appointment that was later made permanent. Jack, as he was called, was an interesting old time ranger. He was in his later years when he became a ranger. This was true of many of the first rangers in many of the parks. Jack was born in Texas in 1856 which made him 51 when hired as a ranger in Yosemite. In 1916 he wrote an account of just how he happened to arrive in Yosemite in 1907 and be selected by Major Benson:[64]

My training and experience has led up to a Rangers duty since the Spanish War in 1898, when I left Wyoming with Colonel Tory's rough riders as packmaster to Jacksonville, Fla. From there I was transferred to the 7th Cavalry at Huntsville Ala. From there ordered to Cuba with the 7th Cavalry. I had a great deal of experience in teaching the Civilian packers & Soldiers to pack with the diamond hitch, which the Gov- requires all packers & Rangers to use.

From Cuba I was transferred to Manila P. I. & was promoted to Chief Packmaster & was with General Funston doing his packing & packed any and everything from a Cannon down.

From Manila P. I. I was ordered back to the U. S. and was with packtrain at Presidio S. F.

In 1905 I was ordered to Yosemite National Park with my train & two troops of the 4th Cavalry, & I packed their supplies through out the Park to various outpost. In the fall returned to S. F. with pack train and remained with it during the winter. In the spring of 1906, was ordered back to Yosemite National Park in charge of packtrain, packing supplies for Soldiers to the Park & various outpost, also packing & helping Major H. C. Benson plant fish. In the fall I delivered the pack train to the Presidio of S. F. & I returned back to Yosemite Park, worked for the Dept. of the Interior during the winter. In the Spring of 1907 was telegraphed and asked to come to S. F. and take charge of pack train for Yosemite National Park service. Which I did.

Remained with it packing supplies for soldiers during the summer & helped them to fight forest fires also packing and helping Major Benson plant fish until Sept. 9th, 1907, at said date I received my appointment for Ranger's duty in Yosemite National Park from the Dept. of the Interior, and have remained with it ever since. And in that way I became thoroughly trained & acquainted with all the trails, Streams, & Lakes within Yosemite National Park, also how to handle and plant fish as Major Benson was an expert on fish planting.

March 9th 1916
Andrew J. Gaylar
Asst. Chief Park Ranger

Jack Gaylar was an excellent packer, probably the best in any national park at that time. He and Leonard worked together until 1913 when the Yosemite ranger organization began to build up in preparation for taking over the entire protection of the park from the Army and because the automobile was to be admitted into the park that summer and more rangers would be needed to man the entrance stations.

The next few years between 1913 and 1916 was a shake-down period for the ranger force with many new faces appearing and numerous shifts in positions. Three new men were put on in July, 1913. Two of the three, Forest S. Townsley and Oliver R. Prien, became chief rangers at Yosemite. The third man, August F. Luedke, was a ranger less than a year. Very little is known about him other than that he was appointed July 18, 1913 and left Yosemite March 23, 1914.

The first seasonal rangers appeared upon the Yosemite scene in 1914. Army troops were no longer assigned to Yosemite, and with only a small permanent ranger force, it was felt that seasonal personnel could handle the entrance station duties. Automobiles had been officially allowed to enter Yosemite in 1913 under a permit fee system. Prior to this, automobiles had been prohibited between 1906 and 1913 from entering the park. Before 1906 a few automobiles had ventured up the narrow, winding, rough roads that lead to Yosemite Valley. The first to reach the Valley did so in 1900 when A. E. Holmes drove a Stanley Steamer from Pasadena via Madera, Raymond and Wawona. A few cars each year entered during the next few years. There were sufficient numbers entering the Valley in 1905 to force G. T. Harlow, Guardian of Yosemite Valley and Mariposa Big Tree Grove to issue automobile regulations.[65] Automobiles were required to enter the Valley between 9 and 11 AM and 4 to 8 PM and could only leave between 3 to 7 AM. The speed limit was 8MPH. After 1906, when Yosemite Valley became part of the national parks, automobiles were prohibited by the Army.

In 1913, when the rules and regulations were changed to allow autos in the Valley, a permit fee system was inaugurated which was being used in Mount Rainier, General Grant and Crater Lake National Parks; namely, a fee per car per trip. The first permit issued in Yosemite was on August 23 to a J. H. Leach of Los Angeles, California by Park Ranger Forest Townsley. Mr. Leach paid $5.00 for a permit that was good for one round trip between the Merced Big Tree Grove entrance on the Coulterville Road and Yosemite Valley. The trip had to be taken between August 23 and August 30, 1913.[66] No cars were allowed on the Wawona Road until 1915.

A few more cars entered the park during the fall of 1913 but the real automobile travel in Yosemite did not begin until the summer of 1914. Sixty-six rules and regulations were issued that year covering automobile traffic on the park roads.[67] This made for unpleasant driving. The regulations were quite strict. Speed limits were low and were enforced by means of check points. A person entering the park at the Merced Grove entrance was given a list of authorized times to be followed in reaching check points on his way to Yosemite Valley. If he arrived at a check point before the authorized time, he was cited for speeding. Eight miles an hour was the posted speed for the steep descent from the Gentry Ranger Station on the Big Oak Flat Road on the north rim of the Valley to the base of El Capitan on the Valley floor. On

arrival in the Valley, the visitor proceeded to Headquarters where his automobile was chained to a post for the duration of his stay. Strict regulations like these were gradually relaxed.

By 1916, there were four entrance stations in operation in Yosemite. Station No. 1 was at the base of El Capitan, No. 2 at Gentry, No. 3 at Fort Monroe, ¼ mile above Inspiration Point on the Wawona Road, and No. 4 at Bridalveil Junction where the Wawona Road entered the Valley. Station 1 and 2 were check points on the Big Oak Flat road, and 3 and 4 were check points on the Wawona Road. A two-fee system was introduced in 1916 - five dollars for a single-trip permit and eight dollars for a season permit.[68] The automobile fee was reduced to $5.00 a season in 1917 and in 1926 to $2.00 a car for a permit good for the entire year. For many years the entrance gates were locked at night between 10:00PM and 6:00AM and visitors were required to enter during prescribed hours. The sixteen hours a day automobiles were permitted to enter was the usual working day for a ranger assigned to an entrance station. In 1953 Yosemite returned to the two-fee system; charging $3.00 for a 15-day permit and $6.00 for the annual.*

Seven of the seasonal rangers hired in 1914 to help operate the entrance stations were college students; some of the first to be hired in a national park. College

*In 1965, a multiple fee system was inaugurated in the parks to conform with requirements of the Land and Water Conservation Fund Program.

students have become a dependable source of men for the national parks and make up a great portion of the seasonal ranger forces in the parks today. Many of these students after working a summer or two in the parks find they like the work and become permanent rangers. Quite a few of the top administrative and protective officials in the National Park Service today entered the Service this way, and most of the park rangers coming into the Service have had one or more summers experience as seasonal park rangers.

The 1914 college students in Yosemite were from the University of California. They had been recommended to the Interior Department by President Benjamin Ide Wheeler of the University of California. This University was Secretary of the Interior Lane's alma mater as well as Stephen Mather's and Horace Albright's, the first and second Director of the National Park Service.

The seasonals were scattered throughout the park with some at the Merced Grove entrance to handle automobile permit sales, some in Yosemite Valley on information and campground tending and one at the Big Tree Grove in the southern end of the park. Allan Sproul, the seasonal ranger at the Big Trees, later wrote about his experiences there.[69]

His cabin was an old Army cook shack on a small road shoulder near a ravine just before the Big Trees Road reaches the Sentinel Group of Sequoias. He was instructed to look

for fires, to keep cattle and sheep out of the park, and to maintain the telephone line into the Big Trees Grove area. Sproul spent five months there and met many visitors who arrived by horse stage coach and on horseback. The Big Trees were opened to automobiles later in the summer, though permits were not sold at that entrance until 1915. Chief Ranger Prien came out to the southern end of the park one day on an inspection trip and found him playing tennis at Wawona with Margery MacGowan, the Belle of Wawona. Prien suggested substituting an ax for the tennis racket and went on his way. Later in the season, Superintendent Mark Daniels with a special party of visitors made a hurried trip through the Grove, waving to him in passing. Seasonal Ranger Sproul claimed that was the only supervision he received all summer. Sproul also left a description of Archie Leonard: "Archie was not very communicative but he was always pleasant, and I should say tolerant of the college boy rangers. He knew the park from years of travel over the trails. His hair was gray and rather long and his mustache drooped, his uniform consisted of a dirty slouch hat, a grayish colored shirt, which wouldn't show the dirt of a season, and overalls worn low on a belt. He spoke in a soft voice and had a pleasant smile." Sproul was at the Big Trees Grove until the end of October when the late fall rains and snow ended the travel season there and in the rest of the park.

There were five permanent and ten temporary rangers on the 1914 ranger force. Oliver Prien was called chief ranger and the other permanent rangers under him were Forest Townsley, Jack Gaylar, Archie Leonard and Charles C. Bull.[70] Charles Bull had replaced Luedke on March 24. That same year the Yosemite ranger force outfitted themselves in the first official uniform to be worn by park rangers. The Mariposa Gazette described the event when the ranger force went to El Portal to meet the tailor who was to fit them:[71]

> The ranger force of Yosemite, ten in number, rode to El Portal Sunday where they were met by a tailor from a San Francisco firm who fitted the new uniforms of the park rangers hereafter to be used are designed of German elastic cloth, an improved material and are a color blend of clive drab and green. They are very handsome, and - breathe it softly - the cost of them is handsome too.

Oliver R. Prien, the first chief ranger in Yosemite, came to the park in July, 1913 on the strength of a recommendation from George W. Lane, brother of Secretary of the Interior Franklin K. Lane.[72] Prien first worked at the entrance stations and did mounted patrol duty on the floor of the Valley prior to his appointment as Chief Ranger in September, 1914. His pay of $1200 a year was the same as the other permanent rangers, so the title was without reward other than the prestige of being in charge of the ranger force.[73] Chief Ranger Prien assisted Supervisor Sovulewski and General Superintendent and Landscape

Engineer of National Parks Mark Daniels in reorganizing the Yosemite ranger force along the lines set forth by the Regulations Governing Rangers in National Parks which created a National Park Ranger Service on January 5, 1915.[74]

Additional national parks and monuments had been created since Yellowstone in 1872 and the California parks in 1890, and as the parks grew in number there had been no unification or systemizing of the administration over the parks as a whole. The National Park Ranger Service was one of the first attempts to bring uniformity to ranger organizations in the nine parks that had them. The regulations set down appointment procedures, grades, pay, and qualifications. Each park that had rangers early in 1915 reorganized their ranger forces along the requirements of these regulations. The Yosemite reorganization was completed in April with Oliver Prien receiving an official promotion to chief ranger. Jack Gaylar and Charles Bull became assistant chief rangers and Forest Townsley and Archie Leonard remained as ranger, but were now called rangers, first class. There was a graduated pay scale: Chief Ranger Prien - $1500 per year; Assistant Chief Ranger Bull - $1350 per year; Assistant Chief Ranger Gaylar - $1250 per year; First Class Park Rangers Leonard and Townsley - $1200 per year. Fourteen temporary rangers were put on during the 1915 season and six received a $100 a month while the other eight were paid $75 a month.

Several changes in the chief ranger's position occurred in 1916. Charles Bull replaced Prien the beginning of the year.[75] Prien was disliked in Yosemite, and several of his contemporaries alive today, use strong language in speaking of this man. He was asked to resign in the fall of 1915 due to charges of dishonesty in dealings with one of his temporary rangers, George Gage.[76] Two charges were leveled against him: one, that he misused funds given him by Gage for the purchase of a hat, and the other that he borrowed money from Gage, and borrowing from subordinates was not to be allowed in those days. Prien protested the asking of his resignation and was given a chance to explain the charges against him. He was able to satisfy Assistant to the Secretary Mather sufficiently that he was not dismissed but just demoted to first class ranger. In answering the borrowing charges, Prien brought up a situation that had occurred the summer of 1915 in Yosemite when Mather and his assistant, Horace Albright, were there for the opening of the Tioga Road. Prien claimed he loaned Albright a dollar when Albright needed some money to settle a bill with the Sierra Club for accommodations, and he claimed Albright had not paid him back. His inference was that it was wrong for him to borrow from subordinates, but those above him could borrow from those below. Horace Albright did not recall the incident but granted that in the rush of getting away from the Sierra

Club Camp he might have asked Prien for the advancement. He then sent Prien a check covering the dollar loan.[77]

It was plain the ranger force was not working in harmony under Prien and he did not have the forcefulness to make good in the responsible chief ranger position.[78] He accepted his demotion and was later, in 1916, transferred to Sequoia. Charles Bull, the new chief ranger, was a much different type of man. He was a Harvard graduate and has been described as athletic, resourceful, and tactful.[79] He was first assigned to the northern part of the park when he became a ranger in 1914. For awhile he was at Lake Eleanor and then at Crockers Station. In the spring of 1915 he received his assistant chief ranger promotion and moved into Yosemite Valley.[80] Before becoming chief ranger, Mark Daniels recommended him for the job of Supervisor of Yosemite when it appeared that Superintendent Bell was to leave Yosemite due to ill health. His illness, coupled with the changing of the superintendents in the parks to supervisors as an economy measure, prompted Daniels to select Bull for the job. Stephen Mather, who made all decisions from Washington, D. C., sometimes even down to the approval of temporary rangers, did not think Bull a strong enough individual for the supervisor job, but he did consider him a fine ranger.[81] Consequently, when Oliver Prien was demoted, Charles Bull took his place on

January 1, 1916, and Gabriel Sovuleswski was given the Supervisor's position.

There were actually two types of Supervisor positions in Yosemite. Sovuleswski's first supervisor job was a lesser job than superintendent and dealt more with supervision over trails and other maintenance. His second supervisor job in 1916 was in place of the superintendent's position and was in effect the same as superintendent only with less money. He held his second position only a few months and was replaced by Washington B. Lewis. For a brief period in 1916 he was a special ranger in charge of information, and then eventually he resumed his old supervisor duties. He held this post until he retired in 1936. The position was then abandoned. The other supervisors position in Yosemite and in the other parks was discontinued in 1917.

Suddenly in April, 1916, there was a shakeup in personnel in several parks. Prien was sent to Sequoia and Bull was selected to go to Rocky Mountain as chief ranger. Mather admitted to confusion in park matters because of the reorganizations in many parks, and it is difficult to determine the reason behind the move of Bull to Rocky Mountain.[82] Rocky Mountain was a new park, created in 1915, and perhaps Mather wanted to get its ranger organization off under an experienced man. Bull turned down the transfer and resigned his Yosemite chief ranger position May 3, 1916. A brief

news item in the Mariposa Gazette mentions his leaving to seek a fortune in South America as manager of a gold mine in British Guiana.[83]

Forest Townsley was moved up from his ranger position to be chief ranger. He had started his park work in 1904 at Sulphur Springs Reservation in the Oklahoma Territory.[84] His first job was that of a patrolman, and when Sulphur Springs Reservation became Platt National Park in 1906, Townsley was made a park ranger. He worked at Platt as a ranger for six years and then decided to leave Platt to accept a park ranger position at Yosemite in 1913. He entered on duty there on July 15, 1913. This move was not a transfer, but a new appointment. There were no transfers of rangers between parks in the early days. It is probable he was approached by someone in the Interior Department to make the move and arrangements were made for him to resign at Platt and be rehired at Yosemite. For three years he worked as a ranger at various stations in Yosemite before succeeding Bull as chief ranger. Townsley served as Yosemite's chief ranger from 1916 until August 17, 1943 except for an assignment in 1919 to organize a ranger force at Grand Canyon and a short stay at Lassen Volcanic National Park as acting superintendent from July 24 to October 20, 1935.[85]

He was a forceful and capable chief ranger and under him the Yosemite ranger organization was one of the best in

the National Park Service. His career had a sudden and dramatic ending. He died on August 17, 1943 while on a pack trip with friends in the Yosemite High Sierra near Vogelsang at a lake that had been locally named in his honor.

Chief Ranger Townsley's career, along with Archie Leonard's and Charley Leidig's, covered the entire history of the ranger in Yosemite from the Army days to the modern era. Archie Leonard was the old time Army ranger who didn't become a ranger until he was 52 years old and who last worked as a ranger in 1917 at age 71. At 71, he was changed from a permanent ranger to a temporary ranger for it was thought his advancing age would not allow him to handle fulltime ranger duty.[86] This reduction in position occurred in September, 1917 and soonafter he was furloughed for the winter. The next year he was not recalled, and was later discontinued without prejudice from the Yosemite ranger force on August 16, 1918.[87] His son says he died in 1921.

Charley Leidig returned to Yosemite in 1914. He had applied for a temporary ranger job and was taken on along with Charley Adair and the college seasonal rangers in July for three months.[88] The next year he was once more appointed as a temporary ranger and worked that year from May 1 to October 31. He applied for a permanent ranger job in 1916 but was not given serious consideration. The job had changed

from the early Army days and a different type of man was sought. He left Yosemite and moved to the San Francisco Bay area where he worked for the Hayward City Park Department for many years. The Oakland Tribune wrote about Charley as a pioneer Yosemite ranger when he died in 1956 at the age of 88.[89]

Archie Leonard, Charley Leidig, and Jack Gaylar were out of place in the late 1910's and early 1920's. For Jack Gaylar, the assistant chief ranger position was more than he could handle. His efficiency report for 1918 reveals his attention to duty to be excellent, his intelligence or judgement for handling men to be nil; he had not been guilty of neglect of duty, breach of regulations, or other reprehensible action, but he was prone toward alcohol, and as Superintendent Lewis remarked: "I have had to call his attention to this weakness on one occasion during the past year. Not serious yet but liable to become so."[90] Jack was typical of a large number of rangers and scouts in the early days who came into the ranger and scout forces from the Army. There were fine packers and did a good job on patrol work, fighting fire and maintenance work on roads, trails, and buildings. When the national parks became popular in the late teens and early '20's due to the automobile, ranger duties changed and men like Archie, Charley and Jack were out of place in dealing with large numbers of visitors and

working in a large ranger organization. Jack Gaylar's assistant chief ranger title was a misnomer according to Superintendent Lewis and Jack was used only as a ranger. Lewis said in 1918 that Jack: "....was nearing 70 years of age, is without education, but, although out of place as Ass't Chief Ranger, has the facility of obeying orders and is on the whole conscientious and loyal." Three years later in 1921 his loyalty and devotion to duty was shown for the final time when Superintendent Lewis telegraphed Director Mather that Assistant Chief Ranger Gaylar dropped dead in April while on duty at the Merced Lake Ranger Station in Yosemite's backcountry.[91]

Forest Townsley came upon the scene at the end of the Army era and emerged as chief ranger at the end of the ranger reorganization. By 1916, the present type of ranger organization had been established in all parks but Yellowstone. The chief ranger, assistant chief ranger, and park ranger structure was in effect. The parks were divided into districts with rangers in charge of each district. Temporary rangers were regularly hired for the summer season to assist the permanent staff. Entrance stations were established to check in and control the automobile traffic which increased year by year; and the year-round staffs were built up to provide adequate protection.

Into this type of ranger organization came many new men who made national park protection their life work.

Chief Charles F. Adair was one of the first. He started off as a temporary ranger in 1914 and became a permanent ranger in 1916. During the next 19 years he served in Yosemite he was in charge of insect control work, becoming acting park forester in 1929. He has been described by one of his contemporaries as "a real old time mounted ranger."[92] Adair retired in 1935.

A new aspect of park protection was emerging at this time that brought the forester into park protection work. This pertained to timber and land exchanges, insect control work, and tree disease control. In Yosemite there were many private holdings that contain some of the finest stands of sugar pine in the High Sierra. Soon after 1900 they were threatened for destruction by the logging companies who owned them. Three bills were passed by Congress in 1912 and 1914 to effect changes of privately owned timberlands in the park for: (1) timberlands of equal value outside the park; (2) of timberlands along the roads in the park for timber elsewhere in the park; (3) or for Stanislaus and Sierra National Forest lands.[93] To work out these exchanges, Elbert C. Solinsky, a local timber cruiser and land locator, was appointed as a special ranger in 1915. He was promoted to forester in 1917. He took a prominent part in dealing with the Yosemite Lumber Company in the exchange of 6,000 acres of timber along the Wawona Road for lands outside the park.

These exchanges continued through 1923. In 1929, Forester Solinsky transferred to Crater Lake National Park as superintendent.

Tree disease control work started in Yosemite around 1915 as a result of blister rust outbreaks killing five-needle pines in the park. Since this was an exotic disease that came into the United States at the beginning of the century, the Interior Department decided control measures were needed to save the sugar pine from destruction. Other tree diseases and destructive insects were also subject to control measures. These activities all became part of the protection responsibilities of the forester. In many parks control measures were handled by rangers.

The first rangers in Yosemite to work on insect and tree disease control were Charles Adair, Henry Skelton and Arthur Gallison. Henry Skelton had been one of the Assistant Special Forest Agents in 1898. He later worked for the Yosemite Turnpike Stage Company at Wawona before returning to Yosemite Valley in 1915 to work on one of the insect control crews. He then became a permanent ranger in 1916. He became one of the first rangers to retire under Civil Service in 1932.

Art Gallison began his National Park Service career on one of the insect control operations under Adair in 1915. He served as a temporary ranger that year and in 1916 and 1919 before permanently joining the Service for a 37 year

career in Yosemite in disbursing, purchasing and supply.

Most of the rangers that started their careers in Yosemite, stayed in Yosemite. Some of those with long Yosemite careers were: George R. McNabb (1915-1930); Clyde Boothe (1915-1927); Frank B. Ewing (1916-1950 - Ranger and Operations Manager); William Henry Nelson (1917-1945); Ernest R. Reed (1918-1939); Charles B. Rich (1919-1927 - resigned to join the Secret Service and serve a number of Presidents at the White House); John W. Bingaman (1921-1956); Homer B. Hoyt (1923-1959); Gus Eastman (1925-1950); and Carl Danner (1926-1939).

Some men started in Yosemite as rangers and then their careers moved them on to other parks. Yosemite became a training ground that supplied the National Park Service with experienced rangers qualified for higher ranger and administrative positions.

In this latter group were men like James V. Lloyd who came to Yosemite in 1916 from Washington, D. C. where he had worked as a messenger and assistant map printer for the U. S. Geological Survey. He worked as a mounted ranger and information specialist between 1916 and 1931 except for interuptions in service during World War I and a furlough period between 1922-24. In 1931, he was promoted to Assistant to the Superintendent in Yosemite, and then a year later, he began a series of important administrative assignments in other parks and

in the regional offices. These included the assistant superintendent position at Grand Canyon, (1932-1941); Superintendent, Lassen Volcanic National Park (1941-1946); Superintendent, Lake Texoma Recreational Area (1946-1950); Assistant Regional Director, Region Two, Omaha (1950-1954); Superintendent, Rocky Mountain National Park (1954-1961); and Special Assistant to the Regional Director, Western Region, San Francisco on recreational studies (1961-present). This record cover 47 years of distinguished service and James Lloyd currently has the distinction of having the greatest number of years of service of all active National Park Service employees.*

John H. Wegner's career covered thirty three years in two parks. He started in Yosemite in 1916 and over the years rose to Assistant Chief Ranger. His main forte was fire control. He worked with John Coffman in preparing a forest fire plan for Yosemite and had much to do with establishing fire lookouts and building up the fire equipment inventory in the park. When Chief Ranger Townsley died in 1943, Wegner took over as Acting Chief, and shortly after was transferred to Sequoia as Chief Ranger where he remained until his retirement in 1949.

Another long-time career man who started in Yosemite was Edward D. Freeland who served in seven national parks over a 38 year period. He was one of the first group of five Yosemite rangers to make a snow survey to the Yosemite

*He retired in 1965 after 49 years of service.

High Sierra in winter to measure snow depths and moisture content for use by the California State Water Resources Board in predicting spring water run-off to the irrigation areas of the San Joaquin Valley west of the park. The first trip was made in the late 1920's on snowshoes with the rangers carrying all their food and equipment; sufficient for a week-long, 120 mile trip. Overnight cabins were later built along the route and stocked with food. Snowshoes gradually gave away to skis as skiing became popular on the West Coast and the rangers learned to ski. These snow surveys have continued to the present though they are not as rugged as the first years for over-the-snow mechanical equipment is used on most of the surveys to carry the rangers from snow measuring course to snow course. Almost all the Yosemite rangers who worked there up to 1955 remember the long trips, made once a month between January and April, either as enjoyable experiences when the weather was good, or tough excursions when caught in a High Sierra blizzard while on the survey.

Ranger Freeland, who was a temporary ranger in 1923, became permanent in 1926, district ranger in 1929, and then was selected by Director Albright to be chief ranger at Carlsbad National Park. It was there he organized the first ranger and guide force in uniform and initiated the now famous, "Bat Flight Talk," so popular with Carlsbad

visitors. From Carlsbad he went to Wind Cave National Park as Superintendent (1931-1939), Coordinating Superintendent of the Southeastern Monuments at St. Augustine, Florida (1939-1942), Superintendent at Shenandoah National Park (1942-1953), Grand Teton (1950-1953), and finally to Lassen Volcanic (1953-1961) and retirement in 1961. His was a varied and extensive career.

Long-time ranger at Yosemite, retired District Ranger John Bingaman (1921-1956), recently wrote of these men of the 1920's in a book entitled: Guardians of the Yosemite.[94] These men of the 1920's and beyond, along with the first rangers, Archie Leonard and Charley Leidig and the other men of the Army era, laid the foundations, not only for the present Yosemite ranger force, but for ranger organizations in other parks.

SEQUOIA AND GENERAL GRANT NATIONAL PARKS

The pattern of protection in Sequoia and General Grant National Parks started off the same as in did in Yosemite. The same rules and regulations that applied to Yosemite also covered the other two California parks to the south. Similarly, no penalties were attached to these rules and regulations, except the non-effective ejection from the park. Nor was actual authority for the use of troops in Sequoia and General Grant received from Congress until 1900.

One difference between the parks that had a bearing on the manner of protection by the troops was due to the absence of roads in Sequoia and General Grant in the early days while Yosemite had a good road system to the main points of interest by the time troops were detailed there in 1891. Sequoia was a remote park for many years. It was not until 1903 that a road was completed to the Giant Forest - the main grove of Giant Sequoias in the park. General Grant was inaccessible for ten years except by horse or foot. While this remoteness made Sequoia and General Grant difficult to patrol, they were easier to protect to the extent that there were fewer problems with visitors, poachers, and to some degree, sheep and cattle trespass. Sequoia and General Grant were also smaller in area - about 165,000 acres compared to Yosemite's 968,000 acres. The size of the parks were later changed. Sequoia increased greatly; Yosemite decreasing slightly.

The Army in Sequoia and General Grant

The first troop of cavalry assigned to Sequoia and General Grant in 1891 was Troop "K", 4th Cavalry under the command of Captain Joseph H. Dorst. They arrived from San Francisco in May at Big Red Hill near the Three Rivers Post Office, a few miles outside the western edge of Sequoia in the lower Sierra foothills on the south bank of the Kaweah River. Here they made their main camp. From Big Red Hill they made their patrols into the two parks.[1]

Captain Dorst listed his strength that first year as:[2]

Memorandum of Strength of Command,
Means of Transportation, Etc.
August 31, 1891

REGULAR GARRISON

General Staff:	
Officers and Doctors	1
Cavalry:	
Officers	2
Enlisted Men	55
Total:	
Officers	3
Enlisted Men	55
Aggregate	58
HORSES	60
DRAFT AND PACK ANIMALS	
Mules:	
Draft	10
Pack	10
TRANSPORTATION	
Army Wagon	1
Escort Wagon	1
Aparejos	10

HARNESS

Wheel Sets	4
Lead Sets	6

TENTAGE

Conical Wall	8
Wall	4
Hospital	1
Common	5
Shelter Halves	114

J. H. Dorst
Captain, 4th Cavalry

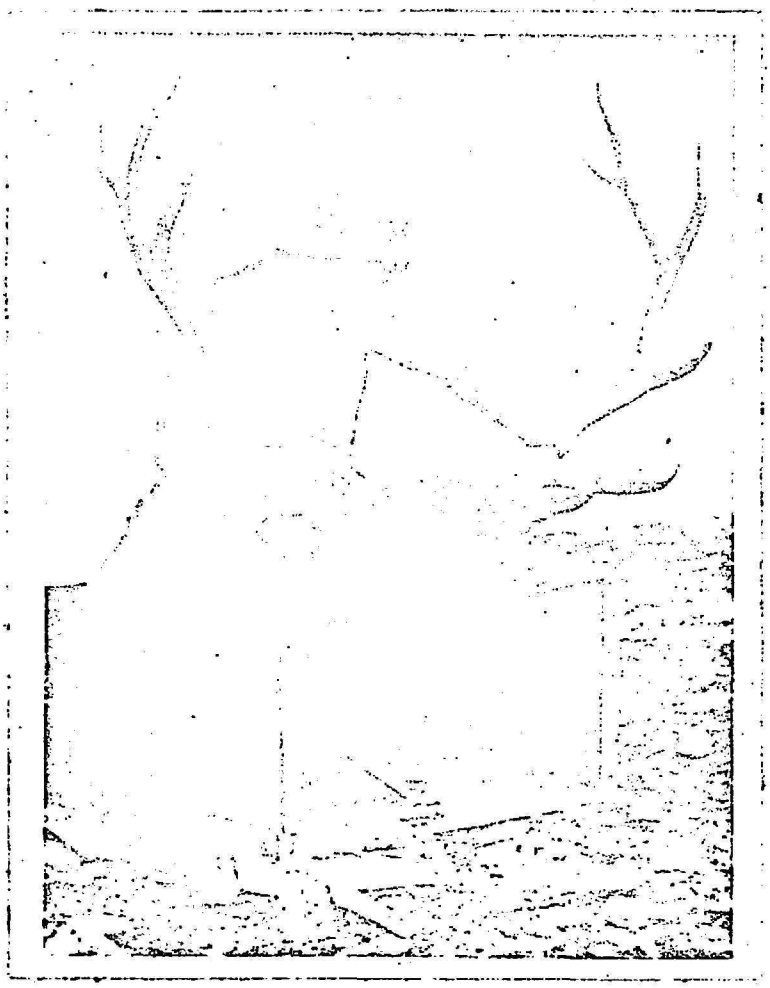
A patrol usually consisted of seven or eight men under the command of a lieutenant or sergeant. A Sergeant Dougherty reported in August that his detachment made patrols covering 763 miles. They found some trespassing, a bit of vandalism and poaching, and only a few stray sheep and cattle which they rounded up and drove out of the park.[3] A 2nd. Lt. Nolan made an extensive patrol in 1892 which carried him and his troop into several remote parts of Sequoia and the General Grant Grove. His patrol can be considered typical of the type made those first few years. His report on the patrol is as follows:[4]

> July 16. After witnessing the payment of the troops at Big Red Hill, Cal., on July 16th, 1892, the Paymaster left camp for Proguer, and I proceeded at 6 P. M. with a detachment of Seven men to Mineral King, Cal. arriving there at 7 A. M. July 17th, 1892. Distance - 26 miles.
>
> July 18. I left Mineral King, Cal. with a detachment of one Sergeant and six privates and marched to the Hockett Meadows over the Hockett Trail. I had the detachment establish permanent camp at Zimmermann's Meadow. Distance - 16 miles.

FRANNIE WILLIS PHOTO

FOREST RANGER ERNEST BRITTEN AND HIS WIFE, SEQUOIA NATIONAL PARK, 1905.

ERNEST BRITTEN WAS THE FIRST RANGER IN SEQUOIA N.P. 1900. LATER BECAME FOREST SUPERVISOR OF THE STONEY CREEK NATIONAL FOREST IN CALIFORNIA - 1908-1911.



Harry Britten, early Sequoia Ranger.
About 1908.

Frankie Welch Photo
Three Rivers, Calif.

July 19. I marched a detachment with the exception of two men left in the permanent camp. Distance - 3½ miles.

July 22. I took a detail from the Camp at Mineral King and proceeded to where I saw the sheep the day before, and found that the sheep had been driven into the Park. The sheep, about 2500 in number, were then driven out of the park and I took Mr. Banabel, the owner, together with his two herders, pack outfit and dogs to Mineral King. Distance - 15 miles.

July 24. Before leaving camp at Mineral King, I gave orders to Sergeant Finerman to release the sheep-herders next day provided you did not arrive. They were out of provisions and in order that the Troop might not have to feed them. I informed them, if found in the Park again, with sheep, that they would be treated far more seriously than they were this time.

July 25. The detachment proceeded from San Meadow to the Middle Fork making a very good trail as they went. Here I had the horses unsaddled and the mules unloaded. I then went on foot with the Sergeant to find where the trail could be made ascending the slope on the north side of the river. The country is very rough, covered with brush, and difficult to get through.

August 9. I rode around the Grant Forest with a detail and afterwards to Huckleberry and Hackberry Meadows. Distance 12 miles. I sent the whole Pack Train to Big Red Hill for grain and rations.

August 27. I then took one man and went on foot to Cabin Meadows. I found a hunting party there: D. H. Woodard, John Mathews, C. Mathews, Albert Munger and his two boys. I saw that they had killed both quail and grouse. They claimed they had been informed Cabin Meadows was not in the park. I told them I would report the facts to you, after which I had them leave the Park immediately.

Total Distance travelled in Aug. 1892 - 318 miles.
Total Distance travelled from Sept. 1st to Sept. 11th, 1892 - 136 miles.

(cont.)

Total Distance - 755 miles.

Very Respectfully
Your obedient servant
J. E. Nolan
2nd. Lieut. 4th" Cavry.

This was the Army's work - patrol, eject sheepherders, eject hunters and scratch out trails where none existed. The years between 1891 and 1897 were spent in this manner. The troops in Sequoia were zealous and efficient in their protection efforts with benefit to the parks.

The Assistant Special Forest Agents

After his appointment as Acting Superintendent for the three California parks when Army troops were not dispatched to them the summer of 1898, Special Inspector J. W. Zevely sent to Sequoia and General Grant a Forest Supervisor from the Sequoia Forest Reserve and a Special Land Agent from the Tulare Office of the General Land Office to take charge of the parks in the same manner that Zevely had instructed Agents Buick and Cullom in Yosemite. They were to direct the activities of the assistant special forest agents that would be appointed. Acting Superintendent Zevely decided to make his main headquarters in Yosemite and turn over the direction of protection activities in the southern parks to Forest Supervisor George Langenberg. Zevely spent very little time in Sequoia and General Grant that summer.

Forest Supervisor Langenberg of the Sequoia Forest Reserve was to mainly handle the southern portion of Sequoia with the over-all direction of the two parks. J. P. Pryor, who was the Special Land Agent at the GLO Tulare Office was placed

in charge of the northern half of Sequoia and all of General Grant.[5] Each man hired three local men as assistant special forest agents at $4 a day for patrolling the park to eject sheepherders and fighting fire.[6] The agents were recruited from the Visalia-Three Rivers area. Four of the six were Ernest Britten, George F. Johnston, George L. Doolittle from the Visalia area and W. F. Dean from Three Rivers. The names of the other two men are not known.

There were several large forest fires in Sequoia that summer that kept the forest agents busy. Chasing sheepherders was also a full-time occupation though the numbers of sheep going into Sequoia and General Grant were not as numerous as those entering Yosemite. Toward the end of the summer, Acting Superintendent Zevely reported only 2,000 sheep ejected from Sequoia in contrast to the 189,550 sheep run out of Yosemite.[7]

The Army Returns

In the fall, when the troop of cavalry was dispatched from San Francisco to the California parks to resume military protection, a third of the troop under 1st Lt. B. X. Smith was assigned to Sequoia and General Grant. On their arrival at Three Rivers on August 24, the assistant special forest agents were discharged. Later, in October, Lt. Smith tried to hire one of the former agents, Ernest Britten, as a guide for his troops.[8] Authority had been granted to appoint necessary guides for all three parks. The guides were to be forest rangers on temporary service. Leonard and Leidig

were hired in Yosemite, but Lt. Smith was unable to put on Britten. Britten was working in the Sequoia Forest Reserve as a forest ranger at the time Lt. Smith wanted him for Sequoia National Park. It is probable that Forest Supervisor Langenberg did not want the transfer made for Britten was one of his best men.

The troops worked without ranger help until late fall. Lt. Smith reported to the Secretary of the Interior by telegram on November 1 that ".....the snowstorms have driven the men out of the mountains."[9] The troops departed from the parks and there was no protection of Sequoia and General Grant that winter.

Sequoia Forest Reserve Rangers Protect the Parks

The Army returned to Sequoia the following spring with Lt. Moss in charge as acting superintendent. Shortly after his arrival, Lt. Moss reported to his Adjutant General that because of the limited number of soldiers under his command he could best carry out his instructions by cooperating to a certain extent with the forest rangers whose territory adjoined the two parks. These rangers were those of the Sequoia Forest Reserve. They had been hired during the summer and fall of 1898 as part of the Forest Reserve organizational buildup. "Two of the Forest Rangers," wrote Lt. Moss, "men thoroughly familiar with the country hereabout, the customs of the inhabitants, the methods of the sheepherders, etc. have already given me considerable assistance, and I would respectfully ask

to be instructed to what extent would I be justified in assisting them to arrest or eject from the reserve, trespassers."[10] There is no record in the Interior files of what Lt. Moss was instructed to do in the matter of arresting or ejecting sheepherders from the Sequoia Forest Reserve. He was undoubtedly told his jurisdiction did not extend to the Reserve; but he probably was told to cooperate with the Forest Rangers in ejecting trespassers from the parks.

One of the two Sequoia Forest Reserve rangers assisting Lt. Moss, was Ernest Britten. Britten's family had come to California from Wisconsin in 1888 and had settled near Three Rivers in a small valley in the lower Sierra foothills, now called Britten's Cove.[11] Britten was 36 when Forest Supervisor Langenberg hired him as one of the assistant special forest agents the summer of 1898. After Britten's discharge as an agent, Langenberg hired him as one of the first forest rangers for the Sequoia Forest Reserve. Ranger Britten held his job through 1899. He seemed to have as much interest in protecting the park as he did the reserve. Lt. Moss commended Britten's efforts in assisting the Army in the park to Britten's supervisor, Forest Supervisor J. W. Dobson, successor to Langenberg:[12]

> Mr. Britten has rendered me great assistance in locating Park lines, directing me over trails, etc. In view of the fact that in some cases protecting the Park protects the Reserve, while in others, protecting the reserve protects the park, the assistance he has rendered me has been beneficial to us both and undoubtedlt added to the protection of the reserve. He is reliable, a conscientious man, and, in my opinion a most excellent officer.

Ernest Britten apparently undertook this assistance to the Army on his own. There is no record of his being ordered to do so.

As the soldiers were preparing to return to San Francisco in the fall, Britten was recommended by Forest Supervisor Dobson for appointment as a forest ranger in Sequoia National Park during the winter in the absence of the troops.[13]

Raymond, California

Dear Sir:

> As the soldiers are leaving Sequoia Nat. Park and as the altitude is low in the vicinity of the Kaweah River stock will trespass all winter on the Park and it will be very hard to keep them from going on the reserve in the spring as there is no settlement between the Park and reserve. As Ranger Britten was Successful in protecting the Park in March and April this year before the Soldiers arrived, I would respectfully recommend him as a Competent Man to guard the Park in Winter against illegal hunting as he is a Deputy State Game Warden, and has had two years experience in guarding the park from stock. I enclose you a letter I received from Lieut. James A. Moss Acting Superintendent of Sequoia and General Grant National Parks in June, 1899. I believe the appointment of Ernest Britten will be a great benefit to both Park and Forest Reserve.
>
> Very Respectfully
> J. W. Dobson

Forest Supervisor Dobson wrote this letter to his superior, Superintendent of Forests for California, Charles S. Newhall. A few days later, Superintendent Newhall wrote to the Commissioner of the General Land Office in Washington, D. C., concurring in Dobson's recommendation.[14] In December, Britten received his appointment as forest ranger for Sequoia and General Grant directly from Secretary of the Interior Ethan A. Hitchcock.[15]

Ernest Britten - The First Real Park Ranger

Ernest Britten stands out as the best ranger in the early days of the national parks. He was an intelligent and energetic man who took an intense interest in the protection and development of Sequoia and General Grant National Parks. The rangers in Sequoia and General Grant followed Britten's lead and seemed to take more interest in their work than did the early Yosemite rangers, and certainly far more than the early Yellowstone protection men.

When Britten received his ranger appointment, he also was sent instructions from Secretary Hitchcock about his duties during the winter and spring until the Army's return in early summer. Patrol, eject sheepherders, apprehend poachers and other trespassers were his orders. He made his headquarters at his home at Three Rivers, working from there on long patrols into the parks. He officially began his park duties on January 1, 1900.[16] His pay was set at $60 a month and he was placed in charge of the two parks.

His situation in Sequoia was similar to that of Rangers Leonard and Leidig in Yosemite. He was responsible to the Secretary of the Interior, reporting to the Secretary's Office in the winter, but responsible to the Army in the summer, reporting to the Army Commander an his arrival from San Francisco. He received his pay from the General Land Office through appropriations to the Sequoia Forest Reserve.

Britten left Three Rivers in early January to begin his first winter patrol. One of his early reports to the Secretary dealt with his discovery of two men hunting inside the park on the main fork of the Kaweah River.[17] He was uncertain what to do about these hunters, for though his instructions said to eject them, they contained no explicit details on how to go about it or what to do with the hunters' firearms. He decided to temporarily take the hunters' guns, for which he gave a receipt. He then escorted them outside the park and returned the guns on the outside. The incident appears to have been handled quite well.

His patrols carried him into the General Grant Grove during February. He found some stock trespass, and quite a bit of hunting inside the park boundaries. He ran the hunters out of the park. He also discovered a miner prospecting inside the park. Britten told the miner he could not establish a claim inside the park and the miner left.[18]

Britten continued his patrols until June to the time the troop of cavalry returned under the command of Captain West.[19] When Britten reported to Captain West, he was informed the troops could undertake only limited patrols that summer for Captain West was required to keep his troops together in readiness for transfer to the Philippines.[20] Insurrection was ablaze in the Philippines against the American occupation forces and all Army troops on the West Coast had been alerted for a possible transfer to the Islands.

Protection of the park, therefore fell mostly upon Britten. Captain West reported this condition to the Secretary of the Interior and requested Britten be employed permanently as he thought him an energetic man and one well acquainted with the park. Later in the year Britten was given a permanent forest ranger appointment with a salary raise to $75 a month.[21]

The restrictions on Captain West's troops were lifted in July. Troop detachments joined Britten once more for patrols to different parts of the parks. On one of these patrols, reported in Britten's Monthly Report for July, he mentions fighting a fire on the Little Kern River between Shotgun and Rifle Creeks with a Ranger Hindman. Ranger Hindman's name frequently appears in Britten's reports during the summer of 1900 and 1901. Hindman was probably a Sequoia Forest Reserve ranger who occasionally assisted Britten on forest fires and running sheepmen out of the park.

Britten's work that first summer can be best illustrated in his own words from his July Monthly Report:[22]

Monthly Report of Ernest Britten for the Month Ending July 31, 1900

1. Sunday in camp.

2. In company with Lieutenant Ellinge patrolled up South Fork of Kaweah River to Clough Cove. Posted six rules and regulations of Sequoia N. P. near park line. Returned to Three Rivers. Distance 28 miles.

3. Made out June report.

4. In camp. Visited Capt. West's Camp in the evening.

5. Procured saddle animals from Sharp's ranch. Dist. 8 miles.

6. Guided pack train and detail to Redwood Cabin on South Fork of Kaweah River. Returned to Three Rivers. Dist. 26 miles.

7. Procured supplies. Had animals shod. Prepared to move to Mineral King.

8. Sunday. In Camp. Completed arrangements for moving to Mineral King.

9. From Three Rivers to Oak Grove. Dist. 13 miles.

10. From Oak Grove to Mineral King. Dist. 17 miles.

11. Established camp. Went to Capt. West's camp for instructions. Dist. 8 miles.

12. Met Capt. West at Mineral King gate for the purpose of building trail from Mineral King gate to Hockett Mds. Returned to Camp at Mineral King in the evening.

13. Continued work on trail. Returned to camp in Mineral King in evening.

14. Continued work on trail. Returned to camp in Mineral King in evening.

15. Sunday. Went to Capt. West's camp for instructions. Dist. 8 miles.

23. Procured wood for camp. Put shoe on saddle animal arranged for trip to Hockett Mds.

25. In company with Sargent Nack and two men patrolled on south line of S. N. P. Excluded 18 head of cattle, 16 head of horses, 3 head of mules from park. Marks and brands noted. Returned to Hockett Mds. Dist. 25 miles.

27. In company with Ranger Hindman went to a fire on Little Kern River between Shotgun and Rifle Creek. Got fire under control by evening. Dist. 14 miles.

28. After noting fire was secure went to camp at Mineral King. Dist. 14 miles.

Following the summer patrols, the troops, as usual, left the park in November. Ranger Britten was left alone in the park during the winter of 1900-1901. In addition to his normal winter patrols, he began to take charge of the initial construction of improvements for Sequoia and General Grant which were started the summer of 1900 following the first appropriations for the parks.

Sequoia Ranger Force Grows

Britten met the troops on their return to Sequoia early in the summer of 1901. He worked with them that summer, and as fall once more approached and the troops were preparing to return to San Francisco, the Secretary's Office decided another ranger should be added to the Sequoia ranger force. Lewis L. Davis was appointed September 21 as a forest ranger to assist Britten during the winter.

When Davis was taken on, the General Land Office Commissioner thought it expedient to divert additional forest reserve appropriations to national park use. He wrote to the Secretary about this:[23]

> In reply, you are advised that there are now three rangers, at salaries of $75.00 per month each, detailed for duty on the National Parks. An additional ranger at this same salary will make the yearly total expenses $3,600.00, and will, of course, reduce the appropriations for forest reserve purposes by this amount.

The money was diverted to the parks and four rangers were now on duty in the three California parks: Britten and Davis in Sequoia and General Grant and Leonard and Leidig in Yosemite.

At this time in Yellowstone, there were three permanent scouts assisting the troops there.

Before the troops left Sequoia in 1901, Acting Superintendent Captain L. C. Andrews, issued instructions to Britten and Davis for the winter. It is interesting to note his instructions were directed to "park rangers" and not to "forest rangers." This is perhaps the first time rangers in the national parks were called "park rangers."[24]

INSTRUCTIONS TO PARK RANGERS

By order of L. C. Andrews, Captain and Quartermaster, Fifteenth Cavalry, Acting Superintendent, Sequoia and General Grant National Parks - 1901

In addition to your regular duties as guards you will do the following work:

First: Watch the Giant Forest road as to drainage and by timely care keep it from washing out during winter storms. Then, as weather permits, work out the following trails for future use:

(1) A trail near Burdicks on the Old Colony Mill Road, etc.
(2) Etc.
(3) Etc.

During the winter, when storms prevent outside work, prepare well-printed, clearly expressed signboards and next spring place them at all important trail crossings, indicating directions and distances by time scale for ordinary travel.

For example: One large sign to be placed at the park line on the Giant Forest Road as follows:

Sequoia National Park.
Giant Forest Road.
To Cedar Springs, 1½ hours.
To Old Colony Mill, 2½ hours.
To Marble Fork Bridge, 3½ hours.
To the Giant Forest, 5 hours.

Also signs to mark each point of interest on this road. The paint for these signs has been purchased; the lumber is hereby authorized and will be paid for next season.

The two rangers are issued the following tools for their exclusive use and for which they are responsible; One crosscut saw, 2 axes, 2 brush cutters, 2 iron wedges, 1 iron sledge, 1 mattock, 1 pick, 1 short and 1 long handle shovel, and 1 crowbar.

The rangers will habitually work together, especially on trail and road work. It is designed that the main trails be straightened and widened and made trails, instead of rambling cow paths as at present, and attention will be paid to brushing out overhead and on the sides, as well as making a good trail bed. It is assumed that my successor will be able to ride the main trails next season without being brushed from the saddle or traveling 5 miles unnecessarily in order to go 2 miles.

Rangers Britten and Davis did their brushing work well that winter for Captain Andrew's successor, Captain Barton, gave them excellent reports the next year.

The routine of the rangers being in charge of the parks in the winter and the Army supervising their work in the summer was firmly established by 1902. That summer, Ernest Britten's nephew, Harry Britten, was employed by the day as a deputy ranger. Another deputy forest ranger, Charles Blossom, most likely from the Sequoia Forest Reserve, on occasion assisted in the park during the summer of 1902 as he had done the previous year. This made the ranger force of the park for the summer of 1902 stand at two permanent forest rangers and two temporary deputy forest rangers.

Ranger Britten was told by the Secretary in 1902 to submit his reports through Forest Superintendent Newhall in Fresno and

he was to consult with Newhall in regards to emergencies arising during the absence of the Army. His reports were still to be approved by the Secretary and any instructions regarding his duties or the management of the parks would continue to come from the Department and not from Superintendent Newhall.[26]

At the close of the 1902 season, Ernest Britten was made chief ranger and placed in charge of Yosemite, Sequoia, and General Grant for the winters.[27] Rangers Leonard and Leidig were told to report to Britten on conditions in Yosemite. After protest, they did so during the latter part of 1902, all of 1903, 1904, and on into 1905. This arrangement was discontinued sometime during the middle of 1905.

Britten received a pay raise to $90 a month as a result of being assigned added duties and responsibilities.[28] He made several trips to Yosemite in 1902 to confer with the Yosemite Army Acting Superintendent, Major Otto Hein, and with Rangers Leonard and Leidig. Leonard and Leidig protested Britten being placed over them and enlisted the aid of California U. S. Senator George C. Perkins in December, 1902 to have the arrangement revoked. The matter reached the Commissioner of the General Land Office, and eventually Secretary Hitchcock. The protest was ignored and Britten remained in charge of all rangers in the three parks until 1905.

It can now be seen that Britten's job was more than just a ranger doing regular protection patrols. His being elevated to the chief ranger's position, sometimes referred to as "park ranger in charge," at a higher salary than the other rangers, indicates he was considered the most capable of the early rangers. His reports to the Secretary and Newhall during the years 1902 to 1905 indicate a wide variety of administrative and protection duties being undertaken by him. There are mentions of his investigating water claims filed by local people inside the park; conferences with County officials in March, 1902 on the protection of wildlife through the appointment of rangers as game wardens.[30] He purchased supplies; made up the payrolls for the rangers and the road and trail construction men; supervised that construction, as well as ranger cabin construction. He undertook a program of transplanting Sequoia seedlings in Sequoia and General Grant.[31] This work was some of the first forestry work undertaken in a national park.

Ernest Britten was the best protection man in the national parks in the early days, and because of him, the rangers in Sequoia and General Grant were the most effective and capable protection force in the national parks prior to 1914.

The Sequoia Ranger Force - 1901 to 1905

The Sequoia ranger force in early 1901 numbered but two men - Britten and Davis. W. A. Hindman and Charles Blossom

were used as deputy rangers during the summer. The force grew to three permanent rangers in 1902 when Harry Britten was made permanent in the fall. Harry worked barely a year when he met with a firearm accident that resulted in his being discharged. He accidently shot himself while on patrol in March, 1903. He brushed passed a tree while riding through a dense thicket and a twig struck the hammer of his holstered revolver, discharging a bullet downward through his thigh into the calf of his leg. He was taken to a Visalia hospital where his right leg was amputated above the knee.[32] Medical care was necessary for a year before Harry was able to walk. He was fitted with an artifical leg, and shortly after learning to walk on it, he was able to obtain a forest rangers' clerical job in the Sequoia Forest Reserve in 1904.

Though Harry had been on duty when the accident occurred, he received no compensation of any type from the Government. Three years after the accident, Acting Superintendent Captain Kirby Walker told the Secretary that Harry had incurred $1,000 medical expenses and he thought it only fair to rehire him in the park to fill an additional ranger position then being established. This request was approved and Harry returned to the Sequoia ranger force in July, 1906 with his artifical leg.[33] He performed regular ranger duties until 1912. The next year he was reduced to a temporary ranger. In 1915 he left the park service to live in Exeter, California where he worked for a construction company for 15 years. He was then with the Exeter Chamber of Commerce for nine years. He was appointed Exeter's

Justice of the Peace in 1940 and was still in this work at the time of his death in 1948.[34]

A few years after Harry Britten's accident, Ranger Davis injured himself while skiing for supplies from General Grant to Millwood. Davis caught a ski tip on a downhill run and disclocated his hip and knee. In spite of the dislocation, he was able to drag himself three-quarters of a mile in three hours to Millwood. He was granted sick leave with pay and stayed at Millwood while his injury healed.[35] Between the time of the two accidents, rangers in the national park were brought under the annual and sick leave provisions granted most of the Federal Government employees under Civil Service. Until about this time it was not the practice of the General Land Office to grant forest rangers leave of absence. The ruling was:[36]

> Owing to the character of the work performed by the rangers and the necessity of having them continually in their district to guard against fire and trespass and also on account of the large number of days they cannot perform actual service because of weather conditions, it has not been considered good policy to grant them leave of absence with pay.

By 1909 there were definite rules and regulations established by the Department of the Interior governing the granting of leave of absence in national parks.[37] These regulations covered all regular employees. Annual leave amounted to 15 days a year; sick leave was the same. There was one exception to the 15 days and it applied to superintendents who received 30 days of annual and sick leave each year. The rangers needed occasional

time off for there was no set work day or work week for them. The job was 24 hours a day, seven days a week. They did not, of course, work every day in the year, for usually, Sunday was a day off for them if there was no immediate duty or they were in camp or at the ranger station. But Sunday being a day off was not official and the rangers worked Sundays when necessary. Their working day extended to whatever hours were necessary to carry out the duty they were doing. On patrol this often meant a very long day. Around the station or at Headquarters, a ten to twelve hour day was normal.

The Ranger's Life.

The 1903 and 1905 Annual Reports of the Army Acting Superintendents to the Secretary of the Interior give fine accounts of some of the way of life of the rangers in the early Sequoia days and how they performed their duties. Portions of these reports illustrate this:[38]

THE PARK RANGERS

> The park rangers have fulfilled all the requirements of their duties as such, and the case of Ranger L. L. Davis, who volunteeered to take charge of the clearing of the right of way for the Giant Forest Road, saving by his intelligence, zeal,and good judgement many hundreds of dollars for the government, deserves especial commendation from me. For the protection of the parks, I have disposed them for the coming winter, or until the Department sees fit to change them, as they were last winter, i. e. Rangers Ernest Britten and C. W. Blossom in Sequoia Park, with headquarters at Three Rivers, and L. L. Davis in General Grant National Park, with Post Office address at Millwood, Cal. I consider them good and efficient men. I recommend, as was done this season, that the amount of $500 from appropriations of 1904 be allowed to Ranger Britten for the early spring repairs on the Giant Forest Road.

This portion was from the 1903 Annual Report. The next are from the 1905 report:[39]

> Rangers Britten and Blossom for the Sequoia Park, and Ranger Davis for the General Grant National Park, reported soon after arrival at the camp at Kaweah. Ranger Blossom was assigned the duty of patrolling the southern part of the park and given supervision of the construction of the trails in that vicinity. Ranger Britten was placed on duty in the north part of the park, and his experience and knowledge of the Park was a great aid to me. I believe him to be reliable and trustworthy man, who has the interest of the Government and this park at heart. During the season he went for service in the forest reserve, and Mr. Walter Fry was appointed ranger in his place and assigned duty in the northern part of the park.
>
> The rangers now on duty in these parks I consider men of excellent character, and in the performance of their duties reliable. I would recommend that the pay of the rangers be increased at least $200 per year, as, for the proper and efficient performance of their duties, I do not think their present pay is sufficient. They are required to keep a horse, but under present conditions in this park, to properly patrol, a ranger must have two horses and three pack mules; otherwise the ranger can only leave his home to patrol so far into the park as will enable him to return by night, so that if he goes to the east boundary of the park or to any special point in it he must always take along pack mules.
>
> There is a cabin at Colony Mill and one at Rocky Gulch, the only cabins within the park affording shelter for a ranger and his horse in inclement weather. Ranger Fry has informed me that hay costs him $30 per ton at Colony Mill.
>
> In this connection I would recommend that cabins be built within the park, one to the east of Giant Forest, one in the Black Oak Country, one at Hackett Meadows, and one at Clough's Cave. These cabins would afford shelter for the rangers and a storage place for supplies and would do away with the necessity of being driven from the mountain, as is the case now, there being no shelter.
>
> The duties of the rangers in this park are lonely and dangerous and are performed far removed from the haunts of men, and their pay should be such to enable them, in addition to reasonably meeting the expense

> which their duties demand, to make some provision for the possibility of their being disabled in the performance of their duties, a contigency which, I understand, the Government does not provide for in their case. The cabins are a necessity.

Some of the recommendations advanced by the Acting Superintendent came about; others did not. The cabins were built. Annual leave and sick leave with disability benefits followed in a few years. Pay increases were slow in coming and the rangers had to supply their own horses and feed them without remuneration until the early 1920's.

Ernest Britten Leaves Sequoia.

Ernest Britten left Sequoia in 1905 during the time the forest reserves were being taken out of the Department of the Interior and placed in the Department of Agriculture. When the choice was given him as to whether he wanted to go to the Sequoia Forest Reserve as a forest ranger or remain at Sequoia as a park ranger, he chose to transfer to the Reserve. His career with the new Forest Service was rather brief. From Sequoia Forest Reserve, he was promoted in 1908 to the supervisors' job at Stoney Creek National Forest on the east side of the Sierras. Two years later he requested leave without pay to return to Three Rivers due to his wife's ill health.[40] He did not return to Forest Service work but resigned in 1912 in order to remain near his home. He thereafter engaged in the mercantile business with his brother at Three Rivers. Ernest Britten died in 1943 at the age of 81 at Three Rivers.[41] Though his career as a ranger was relatively brief, his record was outstanding.

Rangers Davis and Blossom elected to stay at Sequoia as park rangers. They were shortly joined by Walter Fry.

Park Ranger Walter Fry

To replace Ernest Britten, the Secretary's Office turned to the parks' construct and maintenance force, and selected Walter Fry, a road and trail construction foreman. Many of the park rangers who were to be employed in Sequoia and General Grant after 1905 on up to 1920 were local men who were in the parks as laborers, wall builders, powdermen, drillmen and road and trail foremen. These men worked on the construction and maintenance crews, and, as ranger vacancies occurred, or additional positions were established, they stepped into the ranger jobs. In many respects these construction and maintenance jobs, which were usually summer jobs, provided a reservoir of personnel to be tapped for permanent ranger appointments, in much the same manner as the temporary ranger forces were tapped for permanent ranger selections a few years later. John Grunigen, Milo Decker and Carl Keller came into the Sequoia ranger force before 1910 by this method.[42]

Like Ernest Britten, Walter Fry had his roots in the middle West. Walter was born in Watseka, Illinois in 1859. His family moved to Kansas when he was a young boy and Walter was raised on a cattle ranch near Fredonia until he was 20. His schooling was at a higher level than most of the men becoming rangers in those days. He received a college education at Kansas State

Normal, graduating with the Class of 1878. After school, he engaged in lead mining at Galena, Kansas and then spent six years in the cattle business in Kansas and the Oklahoma Indian Territory. He left Kansas in 1887 and headed west to California where he settled in Tulare County, just west of Sequoia National Park. Walter first worked at railroading around Tulare for five years. He then became a public official of Tulare County for four years as constable and deputy sheriff. He re-entered the cattle business for a few years and then got into County road construction on projects near Three Rivers. This led him into road construction in Sequoia where he became a foreman and then appointed as a ranger. A few months after becoming a ranger he was placed in charge of the two parks for the winter. He was selected for the top ranger position over Davis and Blossom. His notification of selection reads:[43]

October 2, 1905

Mr. Walter Fry
Park Ranger, Sequoia and General Grant National Parks

Sir:

Confirming Department telegram of recent date directing Captain John O'Shea, 4th Cavalry U. S. A., late Acting Superintendent of the Sequoia and General Grant National Parks to turn over to you all property in relation thereto. I have to advise you that you will be in charge of these two reservations during the winter months until an officer is detailed by the War Department to take charge of these reservations in the summer of 1906.

There is herewith enclosed, for your information, a copy of instructions to Captain O'Shea governing the parks which you will strictly observe during the time that the parks are under your control.

You will notify the rangers on duty that they must act under your direction and all reports and vouchers for pay for services in the park must be forwarded through you to the Secretary of the Interior.

Special instructions should be given to your assistants to maintain a vigilant watch for forest fires and to use all possible zeal to prevent the destruction of the forest by fire. You will also direct them to make every effort practicable to prevent the destruction of fish and game within the borders of the reservation.

When persons are found on the park lands killing game, or having in their possession any dead game which it is a violation of the laws of the State of California to kill at that time, you will immediately bring the matter to the attention of the proper legal representative of the State, turning the offender, or offenders, over to such officer with a view to prosecutinn for violation of the State laws, bringing each case to the attention of the Secretary of the Interior.

It is observed that in your official communications to the Department you designate yourself as a Forest Ranger. Such designation is erroneous, your official title being Park Ranger, and official papers should be signed that way.

The monthly reports as to the conditions on the parks should be promptly forwarded through you to the Department.

There is herewith transmitted for distribution among the rangers on duty in the parks, copies of the Act of February 6, 1905, in relation to National Parks and Forest Reservations. The act in question is as follows:

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That all persons employed in the forest reserve and national park service of the United States shall have the authority to make arrests for the violation of the laws and regulations relating to the

forest reserves and national parks, and any person so arrested shall be taken before the nearest U. S. Commissioner, within whose jurisdiction the reservation or national park is located, for trail; and upon sworn information by any competent person any United States commissioner in the proper jurisdiction shall issue process for the arrest of any person charged with the violation of said laws and regulations; but nothing herein contained shall be construed as preventing the arrest by any officer of the United States, without process, of any person taken in the act of violating said laws and regulations.

In this connection it is proper to add that all necessary steps toward the transplanting, protection, and propogation of young Sequoia trees, both in General Grant and Sequoia parks, should be taken, and the growth of these trees in the reservation encouraged in every way practicable. If obtainable at this time, the Department would be glad to have you prepare and forward for planting in this city a reasonable number of young Sequoia seedlings. These should be properly packed, with definite instructions as to planting, and shipped by express to the Secretary of the Interior. The cost of transportation will be paid here.

Very respectfully,

Thos. Ryan
Acting Secretary

P.& M.Div.

This letter tells of the Act of February 6, 1905 which finally gave the ranger authority to make arrests of persons violating park rules and regulations and have those violators tried before a United States Commissioner. Similar authority had been available to the scouts in Yellowstone since 1894. From this year on in all national parks, infractions of park rules and regulations were dealt with in a realistic manner. The procedure of arresting someone for violating a regulation, and getting him before the U. S. Commissioner, was not, however,

a simple one. Unlike Yellowstone, no resident U. S. Commissioner was appointed for Sequoia or General Grant. The nearest U. S. Commissioner was in Fresno, about 85 miles from the parks. It was quite a task to issue a violation summons to a visitor or local resident and then have them appear in Fresno at a future date. An arrest meant lodging them in the park jail and then taking them to Fresno the next day, or later, for trial. This was quite a lot of trouble to take on violation of a minor regulation like failure to put out a campfire. It developed the rangers would only make arrests, or issue citations to appear, on only the more serious misdemeanors and all felonies. This situation continued until 1920 when a resident U. S. Commissioner was appointed for Sequoia and General Grant.

Civilian Administration in Sequoia

Ranger Fry was involved in the rather extensive road, trail and building development work that was undertaken in Sequoia during the 1906-1914 period. He was gradually given more management responsibilities and was placed in charge of all improvement work in 1909. In the years between 1905 and 1912 his job changed from that of a ranger to more like the position of superintendent which involved all phases of park work. The Army Acting Superintendents with whom he worked held him in high regard. Lt. Hugh S. Johnson wrote to the Secretary in 1913 that his work had been mentioned with compliment and enthusiasm by every Army Superintendent since

Walter's appointment in 1905. Some of these comments were:[44]

> Capt. O'shea, June 13, 1905: "Trustworthy and competent"; Report, 1906: "....good reliable man...faithful and energetic;" 1907: "Zealous, capable and well fitted for the duties of Ranger;" 1908: "Intelligent, loyal and faithful;" 1912: "Has done work well and paid strict attention to duty."

By his good work, he was largely responsible for the Interior and War Department feeling that civilian administration and protection would work in the national parks. This belief was an important factor that led to the changeover from Army to civilian control in the California parks in 1913.

After Fry's initial 1905 ranger appointment, his subsequent promotions were:

December 4, 1909	- Park Ranger -	$1,500
July 1, 1910	- Park Ranger -	$1,800
December 20, 1912	- Acting Supt.-	$2,000

This last promotion to Acting Superintendent was in the winter only. In the summer he reverted to being park ranger. Later in 1912 he was appointed Chief Ranger in addition to the winter Acting Superintendent designation.[45]

Walter Fry became the first full-time Superintendent of Sequoia and General Grant on July 1, 1914. The changeover was effected in 1914 and he was given the job of being the first civilian superintendent. He served for six years, going through the period of title change between 1915 to 1917 from superintendent to supervisor and back to superintendent. In 1919, when he was 60 years old, he requested

Director Mather to relieve him of his superintendent duties and transfer him to other work. At the time of his request it appeared probable that Sequoia and General Grant would be enlarged with the larger new park being called Roosevelt National Park. This proposal would have made a tremendous national park in the southern Sierra and Fry felt a younger man would be best to administer this new park. The other work he had in mind was the soon-to-be-established park commissioner's job. The position was established the next year and Director Mather recommended him for it. Fry received his appointment and served as commissioner for 21 years until his death in 1941 at the age of 82. His was another long, full, and excellent career in the national parks. The progression of his career from ranger to chief ranger to superintendent set a pattern of advancement that the National Park Service has maintained. The ranger organizations in the parks and monuments are the personnel reservoirs from which the Service draws the greater portion of its top administrators. The training and experience the ranger receives from the close association with the park visitor and the park resource makes him a prime candidate for advancement into park administration.

Sequoia Ranger Force - 1906 to 1916

Ranger Fry had Lou Davis and Charles Blossom as rangers under him when he took over from Ernest Britten in 1905. The next year Harry Britten rejoined the ranger force after

his working for the Forest Service following the gun accident in which he lost his leg. The ranger force continued to be made up of these four men until the middle of 1909. That summer, John V. Grunigen, a construction and maintenance man, was put on as a temporary ranger. He had been working in Sequoia as a wall builder, drillman and powderman since 1902.

Lou Davis resigned from the ranger force in October, 1909 and was replaced by another road and trail man, Milo Decker. Lou Davis later returned to Sequoia as a ranger in 1924; retiring in 1929.

In 1910, the ranger force was not only increased, but all rangers were given substantial pay raises. Grunigen was added to the permanent staff and three temporary rangers were hired for the summer to "kill carniverous animals."

The salary raises given to the Sequoia rangers were not extended to the Yosemite rangers or Yellowstone scouts. Walter Fry, as Park Ranger in Charge (or Chief Ranger), was raised to $1,800 a year. Rangers Blossom, Britten and Grunigen received $1,300 and Milo Decker was placed in charge of the General Grant section and raised from $1,000 to $1,400 a year. It was not until 1916 that the Yosemite rangers were receiving comparable pay, and the Yellowstone scouts had to wait until 1918 to achieve equal pay. Protection duty in the three parks was comparable; but not the pay. This difference was just one more example of each park being administered and protected in manner different and separate than the others. It was only in some phases of the protection of Sequoia and Yosemite that

joint and similiar operations existed; and these were only sporadic and limited cooperation.

The permanent force remained at five rangers from 1910 to 1914. Then in 1914, after Army troops were no longer dispatched to the parks, the ranger force was increased to take over the year-round protection of the park and to handle the automobile travel that was coming into the parks in increasing numbers.

Eight temporary rangers were hired the summer of 1914 with four of them being assigned to the entrance stations on traffic control, sealing firearms, giving visitors information and the rules and regulations, and issuing the automobile permits. Automobiles had been admitted to General Grant in 1910. Milo Decker had sold the first auto permits there. For three years between 1910 and 1913, the Army barred automobiles in Sequoia. Then in 1913, coinciding with the entree of automobiles in Yosemite, cars were admitted to Sequoia. Fees were lower in Sequoia than they were in Yosemite. There was a lower, separate fee for General Grant.

The Sequoia and General Grant ranger force was reorganized in 1915 along the structure outlined in the Regulations Governing Rangers in National Parks. Charles Blossom was given the chief ranger's job in Sequoia with Milo Decker becoming chief ranger for General Grant. The arrangement of having separate chief rangers, though the two parks were under one superintendent (the superintendent of Sequoia being the acting superintendent for

General Grant), continued until 1933 when General Grant was given its own superintendent. General Grant National Park was abolished in 1940 when Kings Canyon National Park was established. The General Grant Grove was merged into Sequoia National Park. In 1943, Sequoia and Kings Canyon were placed under the supervision of the same superintendent and the chief ranger position for Kings Canyon was discontinued. The chief ranger for the two parks now has his headquarters at the Ash Mountain park headquarters with district rangers at General Grant Grove and for the Kings Canyon and Sequoia backcountry.

Two assistant chief ranger positions were established in the 1915 reorganization. John Grunigen received one and Carl Keller was given the other. Both men were stationed in Sequoia. Eight temporary rangers were put on during the summer of 1915 to handle the bulk of the patrol and entrance station duties.

Changes in Personnel

Charles Blossom was chief ranger but one year for he was killed in a car accident near Visalia on April 22, 1916.[46] Director Mather decided to send Oliver Prien to take Blossom's place, but before Prien left Yosemite, Mather reversed himself and decided that he would not appoint a chief ranger for Sequoia at that time.[47] Prien, who was under a cloud of disapproval as the result of the charges against him in Yosemite, was, however, transferred, but only as a First Class Ranger. Prien lasted less than a year at Sequoia. Supervisor Fry recommended his dismissal in January, 1917 owing to insolent remarks Prien made

in public about Director Mather and Superintendent of National Parks Marshall.[48] Prien could not satisfactorily answer the charges and was removed on February 14, 1917.[49] Taking his place was Ansel Hall. Ansel Hall had just graduated from the University of California School of Forestry and was looking for a job. Undoubtedly, Director Mather, who was responsible for Prien's dismissal, also had a hand in Ansel Hall's appointment. The University of California was Mather's alma mater and he had close ties with the school. Many University of California graduates turned up in the National Park Service during Mather's tour as Director.

Ranger Hall enlisted in the U. S. Army a few months later and Guy Hopping of Three Rivers was appointed to fill the vacancy.[50] After the War, Ansel Hall returned to the National Park Service in Yosemite where his first job was that of information ranger at park headquarters. His main interest was in the naturalist field, and in a short time he was made park naturalist. He served as Yosemite's park naturalist until 1923, and then, after a leave of absence for special studies in Europe, he became Chief Park Naturalist for the National Park Service. In 1927, he once more became connected with protection work when he was made chief forester for the Service. He held the dual positions of chief park naturalist and chief forester for six years. He resigned from the National Park Service in April, 1937 to take over the concessions operation at Mesa Verde.

After Chief Ranger Blossom's death in 1916, Chief Ranger Milo Decker of General Grant acted as chief ranger for both parks. John Grunigen was his senior assistant chief ranger and Carl Keller the other assistant chief ranger. This arrangement continued on into the 1920's.

Sequoia Rangers in the 1920's

Sequoia and General Grant parks were just emerging out of the horse-and-buggy days of Army control at the start of the 1920's when Walter Fry, sensing the changing of the old days, asked to be replaced by a younger man. Director Mather appointed John R. White as superintendent and there began an era of development that opened up the parks to extensive public use. Prior to this development, use of the parks had been rather light. When the Army turned the parks over to civilian administration in 1914, travel to both parks was about 7,500 visitors.[51] Following World War I, and the resumption of substantial visitation to the parks, travel to Sequoia and General Grant stood at 32,000 visitors. By 1930, following the period of great road and visitor use developments, visitation grew to 175,000 visits. This rate of increase has not diminished for in 1962 visitation had climbed to 1,513,500 visits.[52]

The size of the Sequoia and General Grant ranger force kept pace with the increasing travel. At the time of Army withdrawal, there were five rangers. This number increased to twelve permanent and seasonal rangers by the time civilian administration was firmly established. Through the 1920 decade,

with ups and downs depending upon that years' appropriations, the size of the ranger force grew to 21 men.

At the start of the decade, park headquarters during the summer months was located at Giant Forest, 19 miles inside the park boundary from the west entrance. During the remainder of the year, park headquarters was located four miles outside the park on the Kaweah River just east of Three Rivers. A telephone system connected the summer and winter headquarters, General Grant Park, and various outpost stations throughout both parks. A ranger force of 11 men at Sequoia and of two men in General Grant were employed during the season of heaviest travel. Ten of the men were assigned to various outposts throughout the parks, and four men had the specific duty to managed the campgrounds and to see that sanitary and grazing regulations were properly enforced.[53]

The duties of the rangers in the 1920's and the pattern of protection can best be illustrated by citing examples of their work that were reported by Superintendent White to Director Mather.

Jurisdiction of Offenses - 1920

> The appointment of Mr. Walter Fry as United States Commissioner for Sequoia and General Grant National Parks together with the cession by the State of California of jurisdiction therein, will result in a vastly increased measure of protection for the wild game, the sequoias, other trees and shrubs, the flower-strewn meadows and hillsides, the caves, and other natural beauties. It is now possible for the administrative agency to apprehend an offender and promptly secure his punishment.
>
> One case, unauthorized entrance to Crystal Cave, was referred to Judge Fry and dismissed on his advise.

> Another case, speeding, which caused an accident amounting to approximately $100 damages to the park service Studebaker truck, was tried before Judge Fry and the defendant fined $150, which he paid.[54]

The number of court cases rose soon after Judge Fry's appointment. Eleven cases occurred in 1921 and fifteen in 1922.[55] Thereafter the number decreased slightly with an average of nine court cases a year through the balance of the decade.

Forest and Forest Fires[56]

> Ten fires occurred during the summer of 1920. A fire on July 15 in the Panther Creek area was reported by an airplane patrol but rangers were unable to locate the fire.
>
> The aeroplane forest patrol, despite occasional inaccuracies in reporting location of fires, is of great value. As aeroplane pilots or observers become more familiar with landmarks these errors in location will be corrected.

This prediction of the future value of airplanes would be borne out in later years. The use of the airplane in this instance to locate a forest fire was one of the first on record for a national park.

The fire situation in Sequoia and General Grant was of continuing concern to the rangers. The lower Sierra foothills dry out in late June. The critical forest fire danger period begins at this time and extends on into late fall until the time of the first winter storms in November. The higher forests are dry throughout July, August and September with the threat of a major fire always present. Some years, as in 1926, a large numbers of fires occurred that were caused by lightning.

Thirty-four lightning fires broke out in 1926 that burned over 13,500 acres.[57]

Greater emphasis was placed on forest fire prevention and suppression in the national parks in the 1920's. Park forest fire organization and fire fighting techniques were brought to a high degree of development. In Sequoia, fire lookouts were established, fire-tool caches were spotted in many locations throughout the parks, fire guards stationed at key ranger stations for ready call and patrol, and forest fire training was conducted annually for all park personnel who would be fighting forest fires. Forest fire plans for the parks were prepared that outlined the size of the park fire fighting organization, equipment available and its location in the park, type of forest and brush in the park, and plans to fight fires in various parts of the park and what methods would be used to fight different types of fire. A fire plan was also prepared for the fighting of building fires in the parks. The parks had their own building fire organizations and equipment. Building fire prevention and suppression also came under the jurisdiction of the rangers.

In Sequoia, this type of forest fire presuppression and suppression activity was inaugurated by Guy Hopping, who became chief ranger for Sequoia in 1921.[58] It was brought to its high degree of organization by Lawrence Cook, who was Hopping's successor in 1928.

Lawrence Cook was one of the younger, forestry graduate rangers who came into the national parks in the 1920's and did much to change the old methods of park protection by utilizing new methods in forest fire fighting that were being developed in the Forest Service and state fire agencies. Along the way, original methods and equipment were developed within the National Park Service.

He was a University of Syracuse forestry graduate who became a ranger in Sequoia in 1924. He had gotten his degree in forestry in 1923, and after a summer of work with the Forest Service at the Coeur D'Alene National Forest in Idaho, was urged by his professors at Syracuse, Charles C. Adams (who operated Camp Roosevelt in Yellowstone during the summers) and Dr. A. Whitney, to apply to the national parks for a ranger job. Cook applied at Yellowstone, Yosemite, Mt. Rainier, in addition to Sequoia. Colonel White put him on as a seasonal ranger in April, 1924. By summer, he was made a permanent ranger.[59] At the 1926 Chief Ranger's Conference in Sequoia, he and Clarence Fry demonstrated one of the first portable gasoline fire pumps to the chief rangers. New equipment of this type was coming on the forest fire equipment market. At conferences of this type, this equipment would be introduced to the chief rangers and those rangers concerned most with forest fire fighting.

Larry Cook rose upward in the Sequoia rangers to District Ranger, then Assistant Chief Ranger in 1927, and finally to

Chief Ranger after Guy Hopping moved over to General Grant as Chief Ranger.

He and Fire Control Expert John Coffman from the Berkeley Field Service Forestry Division Office of the National Park Service worked together on the Sequoia forest fire plans.[60]

Fire Prevention - 1929

> Under Chief Ranger Cook, with advice from Fire Control Expert Coffman, additional progress was made on fire prevention. Three lookouts were maintained, 16 fire-tool caches were available, 2 patrolmen were at stations, and protection was so good that no serious fires occurred. A total of 8 fires reported in the park were promptly extinguished, while 66 fires were reported to forest and state officers outside the park.

Winter Travel to Giant Forest - 1921[61]

> Last year's experiment in sending in a few visitors to Giant Forest via the Hospital Rock Trail after the close of the Giant Forest Road were so successful that it is hoped to continue and enlarge them this winter. The growth of Giant Forest now makes it necessary to keep caretakers there from October to April for the Park Service and hotel buildings and supplies. It will thus be possible to give visitors limited accommodations during the winter months when skiing and tobogganing may be enjoyed beneath the Big Trees.

The 1920's saw the beginnings of winter sports in the Sierra. Skiing, tobogganing, ice skating, snowshoeing, and just playing in the snow became popular wintertime activities for Californians. They naturally turned to the Sierra with its heavy snow packs and mild winter climate. Yosemite and Sequoia became popular snow activity centers in the 1920's.

Yosemite's Badger Pass ski area developed into the leading ski center in California during the late 1930's and early 1940's. Sequoia was popular mainly to family groups seeking recreation in the snow and did not achieve the major ski center status enjoyed by Yosemite for many years.

Thousands of visitors came into Sequoia during the winter after the new Giant Forest Road was completed in the mid 1920's and kept open all winter. The rangers supervised and maintained the winter sport area. This work became a major part of their work during the winter. Traffic control and giving first aid to the numerous persons injured in tobogganning and skiing occupied the greatest portion of their time. Rangers soon became expert in splinting broken legs and handling dislocations of shoulders. As Sequoia National Park entered the 1930's, the winter sports activities of the rangers were a firm part of their job.[62]

Protection Division - 1930

> The ranger force, under Chief Ranger Lawrence F. Cook, consists of 1 assistant chief ranger and eight permanent rangers, with 6 temporary rangers for summer work.
>
> Winter activities kept the ranger force extremely busy checking and regulating traffic, information service, supervising and maintaining winter sports activities (which have now taken a major place in the program of the park.), frequent patrols throughout the park for the protection and observation of wildlife, snow and water surveys, repair and maintenance of trails and telephone lines, and other special assignments.
>
> Summer work consisted of checking and regulation of traffic and information service, fire

and police protection, regular patrols throughout the park, maintenance of trails and telephone lines, conducting special parties, and posting metal signs (the first permanent signs placed in this park), and fish planting.

This was the 1920's. By the end of the decade, park headquarters was located at its present site, Ash Mountain, just inside the west boundary on the Giant Forest road. It was located there on a year-round basis. The road systems in existence today in Sequoia and General Grant were completed by the end of the 1920's. The ranger stations of today had been built by then. Rangers duties, except for refinements, are the same today as at the start of the 1930's. The period of transition and formative years for the Sequoia rangers was ended.

YELLOWSTONE'S SCOUTS AND RANGERS

When Congress became dissatisfied with the civilian administration and protection in Yellowstone in 1886, they showed their disapproval by not providing money for civilian management and protection in the 1887 fiscal year appropriation act for the park. In lieu of appropriations, Congress said that thereafter a company of cavalry should be stationed in the park for its protection. Under the authority of the Sundry Civil Act of 1884, the method by which troops would be detailed to the park was for the Secretary of War to direct the necessary troops upon receiving a request from the Secretary of the Interior.[1] The commanding officer of the troops became the "Acting Superintendent" of the park, reporting to, and enforcing the rules and regulations of, the Secretary of the Interior. His appointment and removal were, however, controlled by the Secretary of War, and the stationing of troops in the park conformed to the exigencies of the War Department.[2] This system was continued for 32 years until 1918 when greatly altered conditions and a change in Congressional attitude returned the park to civilian control.

At first, there was some reluctance on the part of the Interior Department to consider the use of troops as anything but a temporary measure for but a few years. There was uncertainty for several years about their use; but Congress grew to like the system which they considered cheap and

and efficient. By the 1890's, the Secretaries of the Interior were resigned to the arrangement, recognizing Congress' argument of expediency.[3]

Army Troops in Yellowstone

From the beginning of their protection of Yellowstone, Army troops occupied the park the year round. This was different than the Army's later operations in Sequoia and Yosemite where they were in those parks on a summer-only basis. Captain Harris reported on this year-around occupancy in his 1887 Annual Report, when on his arrival on August 18, 1886 with the men of Troop M, First Cavalry the park was occupied as follows: "Stations have been established within the Park and are occupied as follows: At Soda Butte during the whole year; At Norris....." etc.[4] Headquarters was made at Mammoth Hot Springs where the Army took over the Government buildings erected by the previous civilian superintendents. The Army named their Headquarters, "Camp Sheridan," after the Civil War Union General, Phil Sheridan. Camp Sheridan was renamed Fort Yellowstone in 1892 and remained so until the Army departed in 1918.

Small detachments of troops were sent out from Camp Sheridan and stationed at the points of visitor interest. During the first few years the Army manned the outposts only during the summer months. In later years, during periods of heavy poaching, some outposts were manned during the winter.

The Army very early systemetized their operation. There was printed: Rules and Regulations for the Information and

Guidance of Officers and Men of the United States, and the Scouts Doing Duty in the Yellowstone National Park; that told what their conduct should be toward visitors, patrols they were to make, and the monthly reports that would be required from the outposts. Army discipline and system affected all operations.

The background conditions in Yellowstone against which the Army worked in 1886 were those of increasing travel to the park, improving roads, and improving and increasing visitor accommodations. Immense crowds (for those days) were coming to Yellowstone. Special Agent Phillips reported in 1886 that 5,000 people had registered in the park that summer.[5] The earliest visitors to Yellowstone between 1872 and 1882 had traveled to the park by horseback and packtrain. But by 1883, horse-drawn-stages were transporting visitors into the park and to the major attractions at Old Faithful, Norris Geyser Basin and the Grand Canyon of the Yellowstone. By 1907, the Army Engineers, who were in charge of road and trail construction, had completed an extensive road system throughout the park that has remained virtually unchanged and is handling many, many times the visitor travel of 1886 and 1907 - 16,414 visitors in 1907; almost 2,000,000 visits in 1962.

Camping as it is known today became popular during the 1883-1886 period. Phillips wrote to Washington, D. C. on one of his inspection trips that he had observed: "People of small

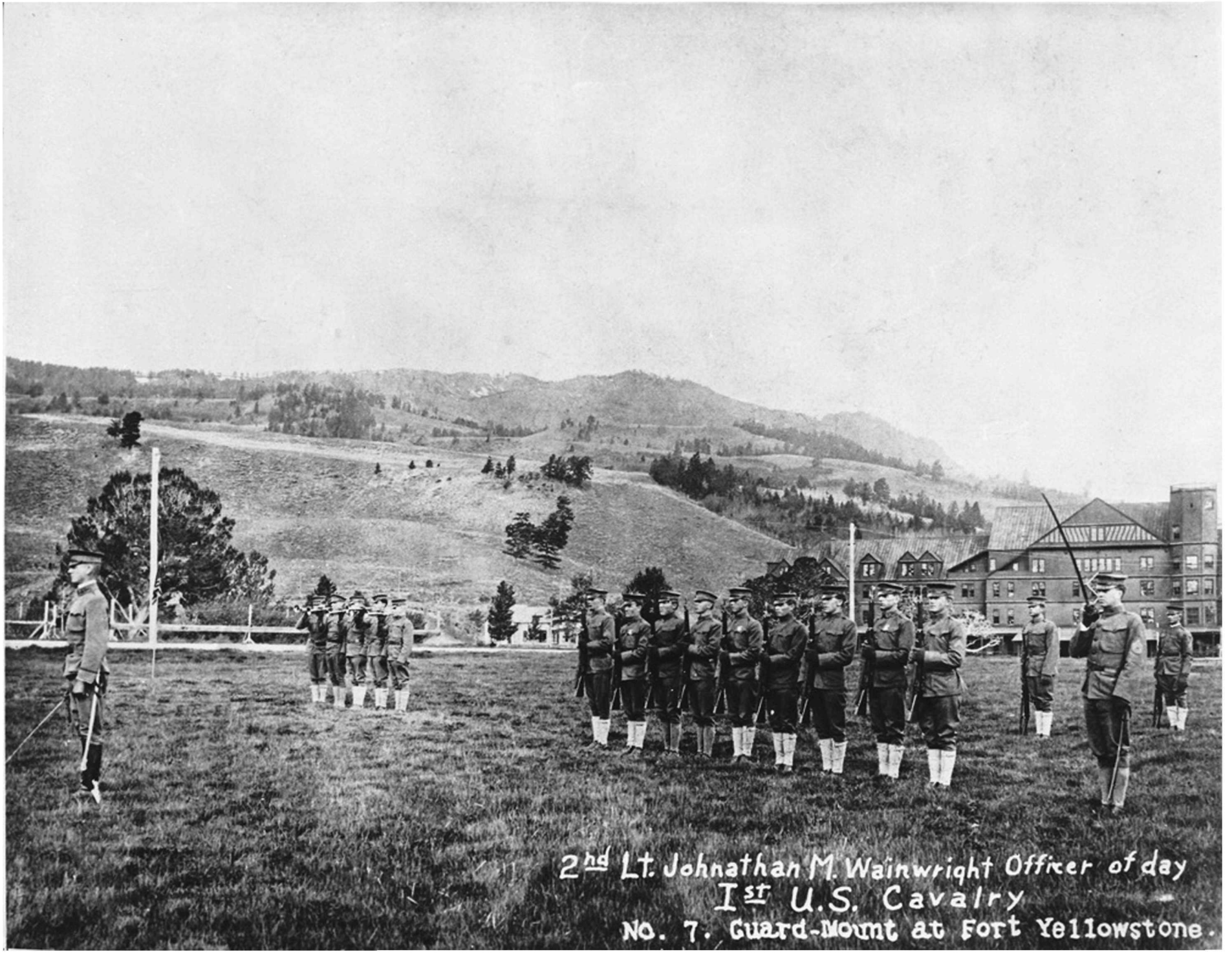
THE FIRST ARMY STATION IN YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK

The Blockhouse on Capital Hill at Mammoth. Superintendent Norris built it in 1878 as protection against Indian raids. The Army later used it for many years. It was the first Government building constructed in Yellowstone National Park.

National Park Service photo.

FORT YELLOWSTONE AND TROOP OF CAVALRY. FROM 1886 UNTIL 1918 TROOPS WERE STATIONED IN YELLOWSTONE FOR PROTECTION OF THE PARK.

This photograph or any part thereof, may not be reproduced in any form without a specific release for each use, authorized in writing by the owner of the reproduction rights herein, namely, HAYNES STUDIOS INC., 801 N. Wallace Ave., Bozeman, Montana.


2nd Lt. Johnathan M. Wainwright Officer of day
1st U.S. Cavalry
NO. 7. Guard-Mount at Fort Yellowstone.

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE PHOTO
ABOUT 1911-1912

GUARD MOUNT AT FORT YELLOWSTONE, 1911. 2ND LT. JOHNATHAN M. WAINWRIGHT, OFFICER OF THE DAY. 1ST U. S. CAVALRY.

National Park Service Photo

George J. Petrach Sr. PHOTO

THUMB STATION WINTER PATROL OF SCOUTS & SOLDIERS about 1911.
Yellowstone N.P.

THUMB PATROL STATION WINTER PATROL OF SCOUTS AND SOLDIERS ABOUT 1911.
YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK.

George J. Petrach, Sr. Photo

Ans. to Kodak Sr. Photo.

WINTER PATROL OF Scouts & Soldiers at Canyon Station, 1911
Yellowstone N.P.

WINTER PATROL OF SCOUTS AND SOLDIERS AT CANYON STATION, YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK, 1911. SKIS WERE USED EARLY IN YELLOWSTONE ON WINTER PATROLS.

SOLDIERS AT SYLVAN PASS STATION, 1912. Yellowstone N.P.

LEFT TO RIGHT MILLER
KREBS
SORENSON
TEX WISDOM
DENNY STARK

SCOUTS AND SOLDIERS AT SYLVAN PASS STATION, YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK, 1912. LEFT TO RIGHT - MILLER, KREBS, SORENSON, TEX WISDOM AND DENNY STARK.

George J. Petrach, Sr. Photo

RAYMOND G. LITTLE

JIM BROOKS

1917

YELLOWSTONE SCOUTS STARTING OUT ON FOOT ON WINTER PATROL TO INTERIOR OF PARK. JIM BROOKS AND RAYMOND G. LITTLE. YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK - 1917

This photograph or any part thereof, may not be reproduced in any form without a specific release for each use, authorized in writing by the owner of the reproduction rights herein, namely, HAYNES STUDIOS INC.,
801 N. Wallace Ave., Bozeman, Montana

RANGER GROUP AT BACHELOR BUILDING AT MAMMOTH HOT SPRINGS HEADQUARTERS, YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK, ABOUT 1920.
JAMES MCBRIDE - 2nd from left, rear row.
Horace Albright - Extreme right, front row.
Chester A. Lindsley - 1st at left, front row.
Balance are seasonal rangers.

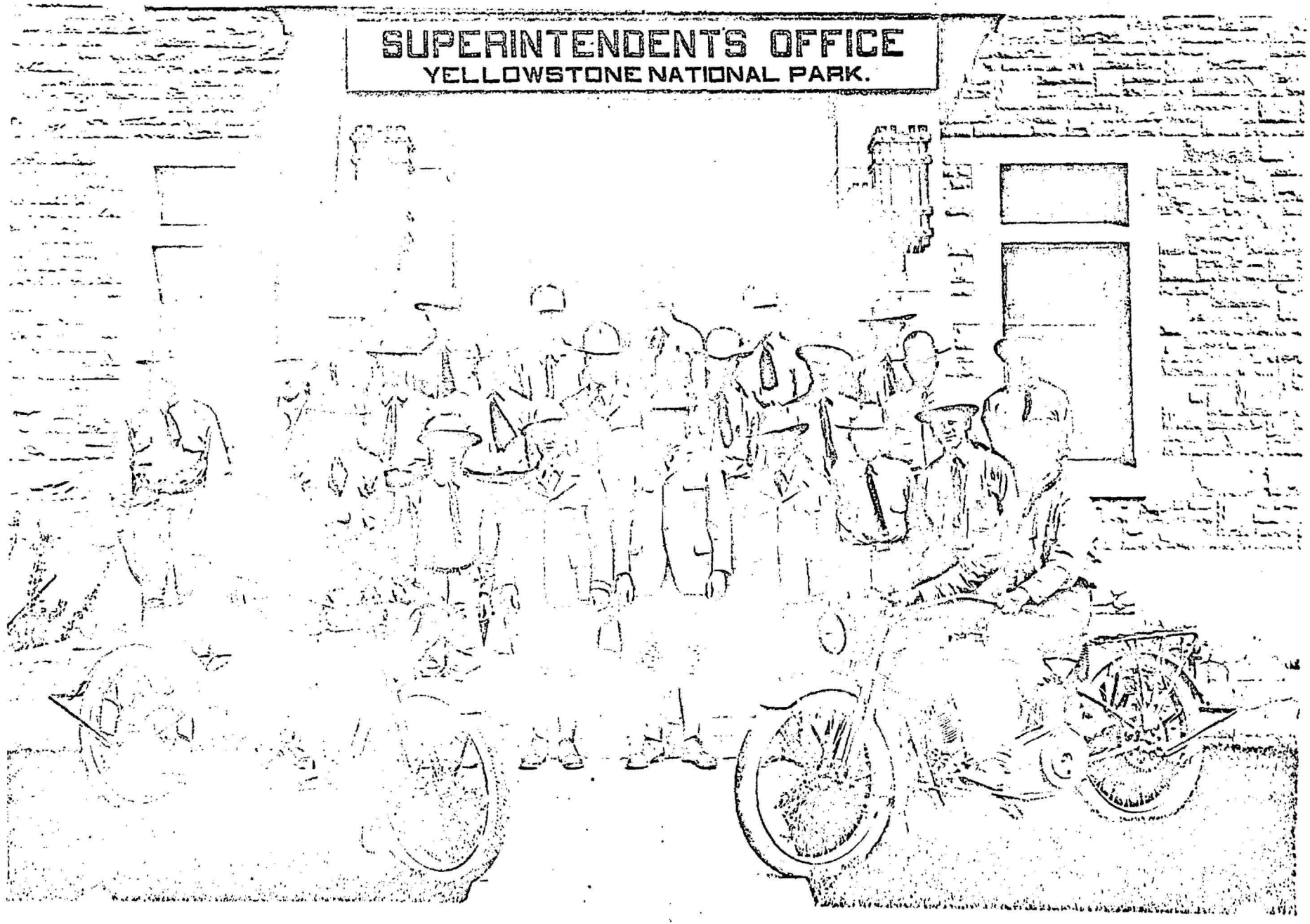
(New Visitor Center - Museum Bldg.) (1960)

Bachelor Building at MAMMOTH HOT SPRINGS HEADQUARTERS

James McBride — 2nd from Left - rear row
Horace M Albright — at extreme Right, front row
Chester A Lindsley — 1st at left, front row

This photograph or any part thereof, may not be reproduced in any form without a specific release for each use, authorized in writing by the owner of the reproduction rights herein, namely, HAYNES STUDIOS INC., 801 N. Wallace Ave., Bozeman, Montana

5 X 10


SUPERINTENDENTS OFFICE
YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK.

YELLOWSTONE RANGER FORCE, MOSTLY SEASONAL PARK RANGERS, ABOUT 1920. MOTORCYCLE PATROLS WERE UTILIZED IN THE 1920'S. CHIEF PARK RANGER JIM MCBRIDE and SUPERINTENDENT HORACE ALBRIGHT FRONT ROW MIDDLE.

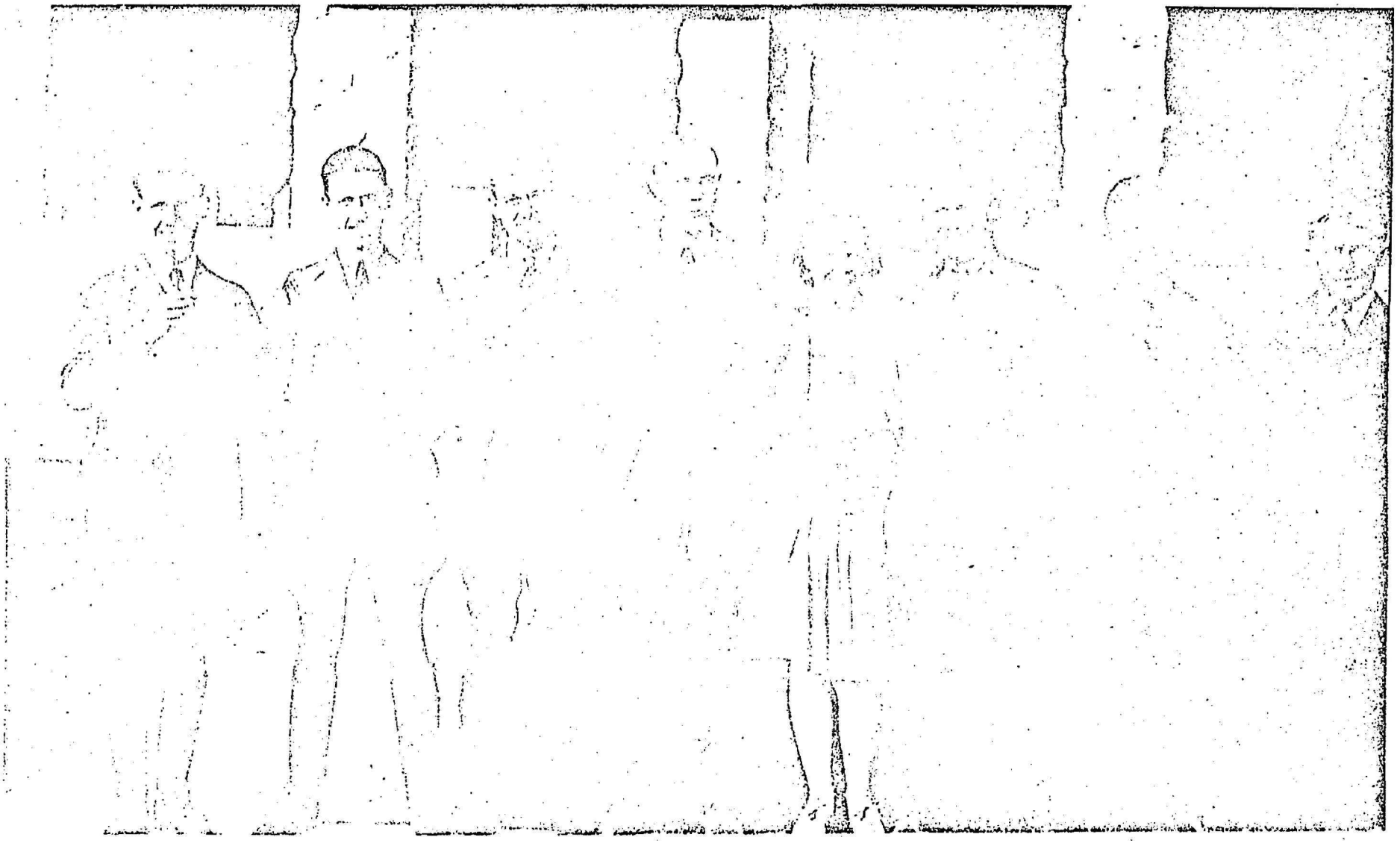
5 X 10

This photograph or any part thereof, may not be reproduced in any form without a specific release for each use, authorized in writing by the owner of the reproduction rights herein, namely, HA[illegible]ES STUDIOS INC.,
801 N. Wallace Ave., Bozeman, Montana

THIRTY-MAN RANGER GROUP, YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK, 1926.

National Park Service Photo

Yellowstone 1926 A. Albright / first Ranger Corps



Yellowstone National Park Rangers Conference. Spring of 1929. All these rangers took the Civil Service Ranger Examination in 1927. All were Colorado A&M College Forestry graduates.

Left to Right: W. Ward Yeager, John S. McLaughlin, Fred T. Johnston, George F. Baggley, Ranger Secretary Margaret (Jaminson) McCarter, Rudolf Grimm, Jerry Yetter, and Allyn F. Hanks,

Fred T. Johnston
Photo

means who bring their wagons, horses and supplies with them, and camp out, with little or no expense to themselves." The recreational type of camping developed in the national parks, and has remained a favorite means of enjoying the parks.

Soldier Duties

The soldier's main duties were enforcing the rules and regulations against injuring the geyser and hot spring formations, fighting fires, preventing commercial poaching if they could, and arresting poachers if they were not able to turn the poachers back at the park boundaries. Other duties were registering visitors at the entrances, making visitors put out their campfires, and keeping them from shooting the game for camp use. It took many years to convince visitors that the park game were protected from pot shooting as well as from commercial hunting. The soldiers passed out many copies of the rules and regulations that mentioned the prohibition of pot shooting, they posted them at all the entrances, in the campgrounds and at the hotels, and around the bpundaries of the park. Gradually the idea that the park was a complete sanctuary was put across to a public not used to restrictions on their use of firearms for hunting game for food.

Early reports from Yellowstone are conflicting as to the efficiency of the soldiers in these duties. Special Agent Phillips thought the soldiers lacked knowledge of the park and were useless against forest fires and in preventing the destruction of the wildlife by poachers. He thought their

only worthwhile duty was preventing the visitors from spoiling the geyser cones. Another General Land Office man, Special Land Inspector Eugene Weigel, reported after an inspection of the park in 1892, that not only were the soldiers good at protecting the geyser and hot springs areas, but they were also very strict in the enforcement of all the park regulations.[6] Other reports indicate Captain Harris and later Army Acting Superintendents and their men took such effective actions to protect the park that visitors complained to the Secretary of the Interior on that effectiveness. Captain Harris was charged by one visitor, D. L. Slater, with being "harshly arbitrary and unnecessarily strict."[7] Some of his rulings, complained Slater, were that he allowed no one to bring a gun into the park and he prevented wagons from driving near the geyser cones. These hardly seem strict today; but in 1887, they were considered by many to be unreasonable restrictions on the individual.

The Army was extremely hard on drunks and vagrants. The park rules and regulations were revised in 1887 and one rule requested by the Army was added that stated obnoxious people could be expelled from the park.[8] Sixteen tramps and "hard cases" were expelled during the short period of July 4 to 10 in 1887.[9]

The first stage coach robberies occurred in the park soon after the Army took over. They never reach epidemic proportion, but they were one more problem with which the Army had to

contend. One of the first occurred July 4, 1887 when stage coach robbers William James and a former stage coach driver named Higgenbottom held up a stage near Mammoth.[10] James and Higgenbottom escaped detection for several months until October when the Army suspected James following his boasting at a Gardiner bar about robbing the stage. He showed fellow drinkers foreign coins he had taken from stage passengers. James was arrested within the park by an Army Sergeant on October 24.[11] Higgenbottom was also arrested after James implicated him following interrogation. They were taken to Bozeman, Montana, charged with stage robbery, and then indicted by a Federal Grand Jury. At their trial they were permitted to plead guilty to the lesser charge of larcency. They were each sentenced to a year imprisonment in the Montana penitentiary and fined $1,000.[12] The Army action against these men was effective and efficient. It was only on criminal cases of this type that such action could be taken. On the more common infractions of rules and regulations, and with the more serious cases of commercial poaching, only ineffective expulsion from the park could be applied to those breaking the rules and regulations.

Poaching in Yellowstone

Poaching in Yellowstone was an evil virtually impossible to prevent under the existing legislation. Increasing scarcity of game outside the park, coupled with depressed economic conditions surrounding the park in the 1890's, also contributed

to the difficulties the Army faced in stamping out poaching. The disappearance of the western frontier by the 1890's also meant a disappearance of the great buffalo and elk herds that existed on the Plains and in the mountain regions of the Rockies. Poaching inside the park increased as the game outside became more scarce. The great buffalo herds of the Plains country were dwindling rapidly before the western advance of the white at the time the Army took over in Yellowstone. The well-known naturalist, Ernest Thompson Seton, after much research, once estimated the original North American population of bison at a minimum of 60,000,000 animals.[13] From that number, the wild bison in this country were all but exterminated. By 1889 there remained only a few animals in refuges, ranches and zoos from which todays bison herds descend. The heyday of buffalo slaughter on the western plains occurred in the late 1860's and early 1870's and was at its peak at the time Yellowstone was made a national park. The number of animals killed between 1870 and 1875 has been placed at 2,500,000 annually.[14] By 1886, the herds were virtually wiped out. Dr. W. T. Hornaday, then of the National Museum in Washington, D. C., made a bison census in 1889 of those animals still remaining and found of the original 60,000,000, there remained only 541 in the United States.[15] Most of these were in zoos, on cattle ranches, and in refuges. There were only a few truly wild bison in places like Yellowstone and in some of the more remote wilderness sections of Wyoming and Colorado.

Prices for buffalo hides and heads rose as the species dwindled. A fine head would bring $1,500 from taxidermists in Livingstone.[16] Much more could be had for a mounted head in New York. The period of greatest scarcity between 1891 and 1897 coincided with the peak of buffalo poaching within the park. The combination of high-priced demand and depressed economic conditions in the mining sections around the park turned many miners and farmers in the Yellowstone country to poaching the Yellowstone herds. In the depression haunted and strike-torn 1890's, when many men were glad to work for their board, it is not too hard to understand that many would risk mere expulsion from the park and confiscation of their rifles and trapping outfits, to poach buffalo, elk and beaver in the park. Acting Superintendent Captain George Anderson reported to the Secretary in 1891 and 1892 there had settled around the park's border a "population whose sole subsistence is derived from hunting and trapping the animals of the park.[17] Even later, in 1894, when legislation was enacted by Congress providing heavy penalties for killing game in the park, the poachers were not completely deterred. Depression-ridden men would risk much to eke out an existance.

It was against these conditions the Army and their civilian scouts worked to protect the game in the park. Under the circumstances, it is doubtful that any police force could have done better than the Yellowstone soldiers and scouts. It must be recorded, however, that the buffalo in Yellowstone were

almost exterminated (if not actually wiped out, according to some reports) before poaching was brought under control. Whether any wild bison remained within the park at the time bison from the Allard and Goodnight herds were being introduced into the park in 1902, is open to debate. If any survived, they were only fragments of herds. Acting Superintendent Pitcher reported on February 2, 1902 his men could only find 22 wild buffalo at the head of Pelican Creek and "....probably a few more that we shall find later in the season."[18]

There were many captures of poachers by the soldiers and scouts as they attempted to protect the game. One of the first poachers apprehended was William James, the highwayman. James was arrested while trapping beaver within the park in April, 1887 (several months before he held up the Yellowstone stage).[19] His capture was the work of Sgt. John Swain. James was expelled, only to return, and turn to robbery. Several other poachers were caught in 1887. Poacher John Andrews was arrested and expelled in June for having a hunting and trapping outfit in the park. An Army scouting party arrested Frank H. Chatfield in October as he was killing elk along the western shore of Heart Lake. His outfit was consfiscated and he was thrown out of the park.[20] Other reports tell of five dead elk taken from poachers hunting in the park in 1887.

Capture of Poacher Ed Howell

One of the celebrated captures of a poacher occurred in 1894 when a snowshoe party of soldiers, Army Scout Burgess and photographer Haynes, discovered a cache af hides in Pelican

Valley during March which led them to a poacher in action. Scout Burgess and an Army sergeant followed an old trail from the cache and came upon a fresh trail which led them to a lodge erected near the mouth of Astringent Creek. While at the lodge, they heard several rifle shots and found the poacher, Ed Howell, in the middle of Pelican Valley skinning out a buffalo. The official Army report on the capture tells the rest of the tale:[21]

> Here he (Scout Burgess) performed an act of bravery that deserves especial mention and recognition. The poacher was undoubtedly armed with a repeating rifle; it was equally certain that he was a desparate character and would resist arrest even to the point of taking life. The only arms Burgess and the Serg. carried was a single army revolver. Notwithstanding the serious risk, they boldly started forward together across the 400 yards of open valley. The poacher was so occupied in skinning his buffalo that he did not see Burgess until he was within 15 or 20 feet of him. He then started for his rifle, but on an order from Burgess stopped and surrendered. Near him were the bodies of 5 buffalo, freshly killed.

Howell was taken to the Lake Patrol Station and then on in to Fort Yellowstone and confined to the guard house. Captain Anderson gave this information to the Secretary in his report on Howell:

> The prisoner is Ed Howell, of Cook, the last of the three desperate poachers of that town to fall victim of the vigilance of my scouts. The other two were Van Dyck, caught in 1891, and Pendleton, caught in 1892.

Howell was expelled from the park on April 23rd. He reentered the park during the summer and was arrested and charged with violating the order of expulsion. He was brought to trial before the new U. S. Commissioner, convicted and

sentenced to 30 days and a $50 fine. He appealed to the Federal District Court in Cheyenne that the U. S. Commissioner had no authority to keep him out of the park. The District Court agreed and he was acquitted. Oddly enough, this poacher returned to the park in 1897 as a special agent for the Army to trap poachers - the classic example of hiring a crook to catch a crook.[22] As special agent, he was quite effective.

There were other arrests and expulsions, but in spite of the vigorous actions taken by the scouts and soldiers, poaching could not be stamped out. Only a few wild bison, if any, survived in the park.

Methods other than patrol were used in an effort to control poaching. In 1895, $2,000 was authorized by the War Department for the specific use in catching poachers.[23] Captain Anderson, who had to wrestle every year from 1891 to 1897 with the poaching problem, used this money in a concentrated effort to wipe out a gang who were operating from the Idaho side of the park. At times Captain Anderson employed detectives who went into towns along the west boundary to ferret out poachers who lived there. The detectives brought back names of known poachers and their plan of operations. Two scouts were then added to the scout force for two months during the fall to locate the poachers' caches of provisions and destroy them before snowfall. Poachers were secretly caching provisions in the park during the summer at locations where they intended to operate during the winter. Just after the first snowfall they would reenter the park and

begin their operations. If their caches were destroyed they could not operate for long in the park. In the event all caches were not located, and usually they were not, the Army would send out additional patrols beginning in September to try and stop the poachers as they came into the park. In 1895, one patrol made up exclusively of troops with an officer in command, was out during late fall for three weeks. They found the carcasses of nine recently killed buffalo, but no poachers. Another patrol of two scouts, Newcomb and Buzzell, came upon one party of poachers and pursued them out of the park. The scouts were unable to catch them, but in the shooting that occurred between the scouts and poachers, one poachers' horse was killed.[24] Captain Anderson asked the U. S. Marshall in Butte to watch for members of this gang outside the park. The request paid off when the Marshall captured one of the ring leaders of the gang, James Courtenay, of Henry Lake, when Courtenay brought buffalo hides and heads to a Butte taxidermist. Courtenay was jailed at Mammoth to await trial before the Yellowstone U. S. Commissioner.

U. S. Commissioner for Yellowstone. The Lacey Act.

A U. S. Commissioner had been appointed for the park in June, 1894 under an act passed by Congress on May 7, 1894. This act is commonly referred to as the Lacey Act; named for Congressman Lacey of Iowa who introduced the legislation in the House of Representatives. This piece of legislation was the culmination of a continuing attempt to obtain legal authority

authority for law enforcement in the park. The movement had begun in 1883 with legislation introduced by Senator Vest of Missouri and continued through the years until 1894 when Congress finally recognized that the park was without effective law enforcement. The Lacey Act was aimed specifically at protecting the wildlife in the park, though it also provided punishment for other misdemeanors and felonies.[25] It made the entire park a part of the United States Judicial District of Wyoming and authorized the appointment of deputy marshalls and a resident U. S. Commissioner. John W. Meldrum became the first commissioner for Yellowstone on June 20, 1894. A jail was built at Mammoth in the fall of 1894. From that year on, the Army, the scouts, and later the rangers, had an effective weapon with which to work in enforcing the rules and regulations of the park.

Trial was held for James Courtenay on December 26 and 27, 1895 at Mammoth. He was acquitted of the poaching charge. The case was weak on the basis of his being arrested outside the park. Captain Anderson, though disappointed with the verdict, nevertheless thought the trial to be benefical, for he reasoned that Courtenay's poaching neighbors were alarmed over his arrest and would be less apt to continue their poaching operations.[26] In this he was mistaken.

The Yellowstone Scouts

The civilian scouts who worked with the Army on the control of poaching made a creditable record. The first few - Baronett,

Wilson, Buzzell and Newcomb - were men of the frontier who had come into the Yellowstone country during the period of western expansion and had settled or worked near the park. The second scout group - James McBride, Harry Trischman, Raymond Little - came with the Army as soldiers or civilian packers, and after their tour with the Cavalry, remained to work as scouts, and later as rangers. A third group of men, who were drawn from all parts of the country, came to Yellowstone at the time the Army was preparing to leave in 1918. This group came with the automobile. They became the nucleus of the modern Yellowstone ranger force that developed in the 1920's. Each group passed on its knowledge of the park and the techniques of protection to the next. For purposes of relating the scout and ranger story of protection in Yellowstone between 1886 and the 1920's, these groupings have been constructed; whereas, in actuality, they merge together and there are no distinct periods of transition. The oldtimers and the young men are on the scene at the same time. The frontier scouts worked with the young Army man, and later, the old time Army scout breaks in the young ranger from Ohio on the backcountry techniques he learned from the frontier scout. This process goes on today as the rangers of the 1920's and 1930's leave the scene after having taught the rangers who came into the national parks after World War II.

The Early Army Scouts

Jack Baronett was the first civilian scout to be hired by the Army after the military took over the protection of Yellowstone

in 1886. He had previously worked as one of the assistant superintendents and was the only one of them kept on after their discharge the summer of 1886. This was a real tribute to a man who had been an officer in the Confederate Army during the Civil War. Prior to the Civil War, Baronett had been a scout for the Army on the Plains and in Utah. He was courier for General Albert Sidney during the Mormon War of 1857-8. When the Civil War erupted, he chose the Confederate side. He served as an officer until his capture in 1863. He joined the "left wing of General Price's Army" of parolled Confederates in 1864 and served in Montana on several Indian expeditions. During 1864 he was in the Yellowstone region with the Stuart Expedition (accompanying DeLacy). After the Civil War, he went south to Mexico and became a captain under Emperor Maximilian. Returning to the Plains after Maximilian's death, he scouted for Custer during the 1868 Black Hills campaign, for Gibbon during the Sioux War, and later for Doane during the NezPerce War and Bannock War.[27] Together with James McCartney, H. R. Hoor, and Mathew McGuirck, he was one of the first settlers in the park in late fall of 1870. He built a log house at the confluence of the Yellowstone and Lamar River in 1871, and that same year constructed the first bridge across the Yellowstone River, which he operated as a toll bridge.[28] The bridge was partially destroyed by the Nez Perce during their flight through the park in 1877. Baronett rebuilt it and continued to collect tolls.

Baronett knew the park very well by the time he became scout in 1886. The scout's main duty was to direct Army patrols through the park. Baronett made frequent scouting trips with the soldiers. Two early Army reports mention his activities.[29] In 1886 an Army officer wrote: "Detachments from my command on the eastern and western sides of the Park have constantly scouted the portions of the Park not frequented by ordinary tourists, and the Scout Baronett has also been constantly on the go, watching suspected parties." In 1887: "....and the protection thus afforded is supplemented by constant scouting operations, directed by an experienced scout and mountaineer acquainted with all the trails, indeed every inch of ground within the Park."

Baronett was an Army scout until June 30, 1887 when he was replaced by Edward Wilson. He continued to live on in the park for a few years. Most of his holdings were taken over by the Federal Government and eventually he left the park. Baronett received $5,000 for his holdings in 1899 as the result of the 1881 petition to compensate him, McCartney, McGuirck and Horr which claimed they illegally homesteaded in the park prior to the 1872 Yellowstone Act.

Scout Ed Wilson

Ed Wilson was the most effective scout in Yellowstone prior to 1900. Like Baronett, he lived in the Yellowstone country at the time of his appointment. For a short period while the park was under civilian administration, he was a civilian employee

for the Corps of Engineers on road construction and he served as an assistant superintendent for a few months in 1885.[30] He stayed on in the park after his discharge as assistant superintendent. When Baronett left the scout position, the Army selected Wilson as his replacement. Wilson worked well with the troops, particularly with the tough NCO's. He made many winter patrols. One officer under whom he worked reported on one winter trip during the 1887-1888 winter season:[31]

> I accordingly consulted with my scout, Mr. Edward Wilson, as to the practibility of a snowshoe trip into where it was believed they (buffalo) would be found. As Mr. Wilson felt confident that such a journey could be successfully made, I secured the willing services of Sgt. Charles Schroegler, Troop M, 1st Cavalry, as companion for Mr. Wilson, and these two men left Camp Sheridan on the 13th of February, 1888, taking with them a pack of provisions and one blanket each.....

Scout Wilson was responsible for the capture of many poachers. He arrested John Andrews and Frank Chatfield in 1887, and he also caught the notorious poacher, E. Van Dyck, in 1891.[32] Ed Wilson disappeared in Yellowstone on July 27, 1891. Several weeks later, his body was found near the Army target range under Sepulcher Mountain. Beside him was an empty strychnine bottle which indicated he committed suicide.[33] No one was ever able to determine why he took his life.

Other Early Scouts

Felix Burgess took over the scout job on Ed Wilson's death. Burgess had been living in the Yellowstone region since around 1883. He worked for the civilian superintendents in 1883 and

1884 as a scout and guide.[34] His tour as an Army scout was between 1891 and June 30, 1895. His most outstanding piece of work was the capturing of Ed Howell in Pelican Valley in 1894.

Starting during the summer of 1895, the Army put on more scouts in an effort to control the poaching activity. Up until this time they had only used a single scout to guide Army patrols. The buildup in the scout force was not substantial and was not the same from year to year. For the next twenty years, between 1895 and 1915, the basic permanent scout force stood at two or three men with a temporary force of from one to five scouts. Some of the scouts on a permanent basis between 1895 and 1900 were Joseph G. Morrison, Peter Holte and George Whittaker.

Protection Methods - the Formative Years

It was during this period of scout buildup the Army and the scouts developed many of the methods of protection that are used by rangers in the national parks today. In the summer months, the troops and scouts patrolled mainly along the roads traveled by the visitors. When the hunting season began, the scouts would leave the roads and cover country where the game ranged and where poaching would most likely occur. Frequent patrols were made from the permanent stations along the roads (Lake, Tower, Norris and Mammoth Hot Springs) into the back country. A number of back country stations, a day's trip apart, were constructed throughout the park to which the scouts made additional patrols. Some of these backcountry stations were

manned during the summer; but mostly they were used for winter and occasional patrols. In these cabins, food was placed at the beginning of the winter, together with bedding, fuel, matches, cooking utensils and other housekeeping items. Acting Superintendent Captain Erwin (1897 to 1899) thought these cabins indispensable for the protection of the park against poachers. He wrote about them in his 1899 Annual Report to the Secretary of the Interior:[35]

> These cabins and the supplies contained in are indispensable, as without them, trips of only one day at a time, or at most, only two or three days, could be made from the permanent stations, as the travel has to be made on skees and it is impractible, under these circumstances, to carry bedding or supplies, and such short scouts would leave a large part of the game country unprotected.
>
> In addition to the scouting from outlying stations, frequent trips are made from this post (Camp Sheridan) by small detachments, accompanied by civilian scouts. There are from two to four of these parties out continually during the hunting season.

Army Escorts

After the system of loop stations around the main roads was completed by 1907, the Army developed the practice of escorting the visitor stages around the loop trip, starting at Mammoth Hot Springs and circling the park via Norris Geyser Basin, Old Faithful, to Lake, Canyon, and then back to Mammoth via Norris Geyser Basin. The purpose of the escort was mainly protection of the stages against holdup.

At the start of the loop trip, the tourists would board the stages, surries and Tallyhos, and all vehicles would form and

leave in a group. As the last vehicle was loaded the military escort would join the caravan. There were usually two escort patrols - one took the lead while the other brought up the rear. The Mammoth patrol escorted the caravan to Appollinaris Spring where a lunch stop was made and the Norris patrol picked up the escort duty and the mail from the Mammoth Patrol, which then returned to Mammoth. The Norris patrol escorted to Madison junction where they were met by the West Yellowstone and Old Faithful Patrols. The Old Faithful escort carried on from there and proceeded on to Old Faithful with several stops at the Lower Geyser Basin, Fountain and Black Sand Basin as well as short stops at all the important pools and geysers enroute to Old Faithful Inn. The West Yellowstone patrol escorted those persons leaving the park by the West Yellowstone entrance and brought in those visitors coming to Yellowstone on the Union Pacific Railroad to West Yellowstone. These people joined the loop caravan for the circle tour.

An overnight stop was made at Old Faithful Inn. On the second morning, the Old Faithful patrol escorted the vehicles to Lily Pad Pools on the Continental Divide. Here the West Thumb patrol met them and took over the escort to east Yellowstone Lake. The group traveled down the Old Snake Road with its many bends and sharp turns to West Thumb on Yellowstone Lake where a lunch stop was made. After lunch, and a look at the paint pots and pools at West Thumb, those tourists wishing

to go to the Lake Hotel by water boarded a launch. Those tourists wishing to go overland along the west shore of the lake reboarded the stages. At Knotted Woods an escort change was made and the Lake patrol rode with the group to Lake Hotel.

On the third morning, the caravan left the Lake Hotel with the Lake escort who took them as far as Mud Geyser where a stop was made for an hour and another escort change. The Canyon patrol then took the party on to Grand Canyon Hotel. On the way there were other sights to see in addition to hot springs and mud pools. Visitors were shown the rope-burned trees caused by the military force in pursuit of Chief Joseph and the Nez Perce in 1877 as they let their wagon train down a steep slope by ropes near Alm Creek. Also near Alm Creek were herds of deer, elk, and buffalo that were readily seen from the stages. A final sight before reaching Grand Canyon Hotel was at the old corduroy bridge, now known as the Chittenden Bridge, where a breathtaking view of the Grand Canyon of the Yellowstone was seen.

The tourists left Grand Canyon Hotel on the morning of the fourth day to return to Mammoth. An escort change was once again made at Norris Basin where the loop was closed. Those visitors who had entered at West Yellowstone and who wanted to visit Mammoth Hot Springs were given an extra day in the park to visit there and return to Norris and exit at West Yellowstone. The Mammoth visitors left by way of Gardiner, Montana, down the

Yellowstone River to Livingstone where they boarded a Great Northern Railroad train to either return to the East or head on West to tour the Pacific Northwest.*

Other entrances to the park, in addition to the Gardiner entrance which was from the north and the West Yellowstone entrance from Idaho, were the Cook City entrance through the northeast part of the park, the East entrance over Sylvan Pass, and the South Entrance from the Jackson Hole country. A seldom used entrance in this period was the Bechler River entrance through the southwest corner of the park. Travel was very light through the Cook City, East, South and Bechler River entrances. Soldiers were stationed at these entrances. They registered all tourists and others entering the park. The boundary or entrance stations were staffed with five soldiers. The loop stations were manned by eight to fourteen men depending upon the territory and roads to be covered. Some stations, like Bechler River, were isolated with no roads into them. All supplies for these backcountry stations were packed in by mule train. There were no direct telephone communications between Bechler River and the rest of the park until 1911 when General Jonathan Wainwright, then a 2nd. Lieutenant, supervised the construction of a telephone line from Mammoth to Bechler River via Gallatin Station.

*This account of the loop trip escorts as well as other information on the work of the Army in Yellowstone during 1905 to 1913, was given the author by George J. Petrach, Sr. of Minneapolis, Minnesota in 1960. Mr. Petrach was a soldier stationed in Yellowstone between 1907 and 1913.

Later Army Scouts

Acting Superintendent General Young in his Annual Report for 1907 to Secretary of the Interior Garfield recommended the creation of a civil guard to replace Army troops. He did not believe the soldiers assigned to Yellowstone were suited for the type of protection necessary to protect the park. This reopened the question of whether the protection of Yellowstone should be handled by the military or a civilian group. By 1907, park rangers were on duty in Yosemite, Sequoia, and General Grant assisting the Army troops there, and they had the entire protection of Mount Rainier, Crater Lake, Wind Cave, and Platt National Parks. General Young said to Secretary Garfield:[36]

> I am convinced that with a properly organized civil guard the administration of this park could be brought to a higher standard, in two or three years, than could ever be attained by the successive changes of troops detailed by roster from the Army.
>
> One of the two troops serving here is undisciplined, with a large percentage of drunkards in the ranks. Many of these soldiers are in sympathy with poachers.
>
> Cost of protection by a civil guard would be less than one-third of the cost of the present method.

General Young also thought the enlisted men were not selected with specific reference to the duties to be performed in police patrolling, guarding and maintaining the natural features from injury by the curious, thoughtless and careless who composed a large percentage of the visitors to the park. He thought the soldiers not suited for catching poachers and fighting forest

fires. This was the opinion of one Army Acting Superintendent and it qualifies the statements on the efficiency and effectiveness of the soldiers that were made by other Army officers.

General Young not only recommended a permanent civil guard, he outlined the qualifications of the men that should be hired:

> It is quite obvious that any man assigned to duty in any capacity in the park should possess special qualifications for the proper discharge of that duty, and he should be by natural inclination interested in the park and its purpose. In addition, every man should be an experienced woodsman, a speedy traveler on skis, an expert trailer, a good packer who with his horse and pack animal could carry supplies to subsist himself for a month alone in the mountains and forests, and besides he should with a rifle and pistol to enable him to find and overcome the wily trapper and the ugly large game head and teeth hunter. He should be well informed on the history of the park and thoroughly cognizant with all the curiousities and points of interest therein; he should also be qualified to pass a reasonable examination in zoology and ornithology. A visiting tourist should always be favored by an intelligent and courteous answer on any subject pertaining to the park from any guard interrogated. Inattention or discourtesy should subject the guard to proper discipline or dismissal from the park when in the judgement of the superintendent the discipline of the park service would thereby be promoted.

This outline of qualifications was never formally adopted as requirements for the hiring of scouts, but was used informally in succeeding years by the Acting Superintendents in their selection of scouts. An Army Acting Superintendent hiring a man as scout would look for the man who was an experienced woodsman, a good packer, and proficient with a rifle. The Yellowstone scouts who were hired after 1900 usually possessed these qualities. A few had the further abilities of meeting

with the visitor and interpreting some of the natural history of the park to them.

Jim McBride

One of the first of this type of man who was put on as a scout after 1900 was Jim McBride. His career in Yellowstone bridged the early period of scouts with the Army and the establishment of the first ranger force in Yellowstone in 1918. He has been described as a practical man with all the necessary qualifications for the scout job. His experience in trailing poachers, building trails and cabins, fighting forest fires, and looking after game was said by his superiors to be invaluable to the park in the early 1900's.[37] McBride was energetic in his work and loyal to the park. His one drawback was lack of education which later prevented him from adapting to a changing ranger's job.

He first became a scout in September, 1900. He was put on temporarily for a six month period as an extra scout, and then after a six month separation, was rehired for an eight month period. Another scout, R. A. Waagner, was hired with McBride for this second period.[38] They were made permanent scouts in 1902 when, after their eight month temporary employment, authority was granted the Acting Superintendent to indefinitely extend their employment. They worked year-round together until 1907 when Waagner was discharged. Jim McBride went on to work a total of twenty-eight years in Yellowstone.[39]

The record is clouded on Jim McBride's activities in Yellowstone prior to his becoming an Army scout in 1900. It is worth digging out his story for it illustrates the manner in which many men in the 1900-1915 period turned up in Yellowstone and became scouts. Quite a few of them later became rangers.

Jim McBride's version tells of his coming to Yellowstone as an enlisted man with the Regular Cavalry during the summers of 1885 to 1889. He completed a five year enlistment in 1890 and then signed up with the Army as a civilian teamster and packer in the Quartermaster Department in the park. He was stationed at Camp Sheridan from 1890 to 1895. He left his teamster job with the Army in 1895 to work for the Yellowstone Park Transportation Company driving team and guiding saddle and pack outfits into the interior of the park.[40] He then was taken on as a scout in 1900.

Army records do not list him as an enlisted man in the cavalry for the 1885-1889 period, but confirm his civilian teamster and packer duty with the Quartermaster Department at Camp Sheridan from 1890 to 1895.[41] The method by which he arrived in Yellowstone is therefore not certain.

Jim McBride and R. A. Waagner were the mainstays of the scout force between 1901 and 1907. Other men were put on, and during some years, the total permanent and temporary scout force was as high as six men. Jim McBride was given the title of "Chief Scout" in 1907. His salary, which was $900 a year as a scout, was not increased with the added responsibilities.

His salary contrasted unfavorably with the $1,200 a year Chief Ranger Fry was receiving in Sequoia. Later in 1914 his salary was raised to the $1,200 a year level, but by that time, chief rangers in other parks were getting $1,500. It was not until the 1920's that the chiefs of protection forces in the larger national parks all received the same pay. The scouts in Yellowstone were in the same situation. Scouts were getting $900 a year in 1907 while park rangers in Sequoia and Yosemite were receiving $1,000 for similar duty. Eventually the pay in all parks for rangers was equalized.

The Yellowstone scout force remained at the level of three permanent men and a varying number of temporary scouts (none to three) until the summer of 1915. Jim McBride was the only permanent fixture between 1907 and 1911. The other two permanent positions were occupied by many different men. Samuel D. Graham, James Wilson, Jesse R. Brown, and B. P. Wells filled the two jobs for varying periods. Graham and Wells left the scout force to take the Buffalo Keeper's position when it became vacant.

Main Scout Force - 1909 to 1915

Harry Trischman joined the permanent scout force in 1909. Raymond G. Little joined McBride and Trischman as the third permanent scout in 1911. These two men and McBride were the main scout force until 1915. It was around these three men that the first Yellowstone ranger force was built.

Raymond Little had been with the cavalry six years before becoming a scout. He had entered the Army in Chicago in 1905

when he was 18 years old. His troop served on the Mexican border and then was transferred to Yellowstone. When his enlistment was up in 1911, he joined the scout force. Harry Trischman arrived in Yellowstone much the same way. They later made the transition from scout to ranger during the changeover from Army to civilian control. Raymond Little left the ranger service in 1922, while Trischman stayed on for a long ranger career, retiring after World War II.

Army Withdrawal Planned

The withdrawal of Army troops from all national parks was planned by the Department of the Interior and War Department for 1914. The Army was to withdraw and ranger organizations would take over in Yellowstone, Yosemite, Sequoia and General Grant. Army troops withdrew as planned in Yosemite, Sequoia and General Grant, but in Yellowstone the changeover was delayed until 1916.

At the time of the first discussions on withdrawal, a tentative estimate of 31 rangers was thought to be needed to replace the two troops of cavalry in Yellowstone.[42] The park was to be divided into four districts. There would be a "Head Ranger," four "Chiefs of Districts," and 26 rangers. This plan was shelved in the later ranger organizations.

There remained then in 1914 only the three scouts and two troops of cavalry. Nothing further was done about replacing troops with rangers, or adding to the scout force, until 1915 when the automobile arrived upon the Yellowstone scene and changed the entire pattern of protection that had existed since

1886.

Automobiles Permitted To Enter Yellowstone - The First Temporary Rangers

Motor driven vehicles had been kept out of Yellowstones for several years after they were allowed in other national parks. The railroads, concessioners, and other groups had effectively barred the automobile despite pressure from the motoring public to open the gates. Finally a decision was made by Assistant to the Secretary Mather to let them in. He knew it was futile to bar them any longer. Sooner or later they would have to be allowed to use the park roads.

August 1, 1915 was the date picked to be the opening day. Entrance stations were built and four temporary park rangers were hired in July for the selling of the car permits.[43] A fee of $5.00 per car per trip was decided upon. A few months later the fee for a single trip was raised to $7.50 and a season permit, good for the entire year, was set at $10.00 per car.

The first temporary rangers were not local men, nor had they any connection with the Army either through prior enlistment or as civilian employees. They came from other parts of the country. It is probable that they were selected by Mather or by someone in the Secretary's Office as a political or personal favor. John Delmar and Stephen M. Kilpatrick were two of the temporaries, and they came from California. Another, Leo E. Huston, was from Minnesota. The fourth man, George Dustman, was from Ohio. They worked at the entrance gates until fall and the closing of the park roads by snow.

The park jumped the gun on their scheduled August 1 opening date and started admitting cars on the evening of July 31. Permit No. 1 was issued to Mr. K. R. Seiter, of Red Wing, Minnesota, at 7:30 PM. His car was a single-seated Ford, license Minnesota 60276. Mr. Seiter was the first of many millions of motorists to enter and tour Yellowstone by car. His entry signalled a new era in Yellowstone history. The automobile and the ranger arrived upon the Yellowstone scene at the same moment.

First Permanent Rangers

Two permanent first class park rangers were appointed in October, 1915 soon after the four temporary rangers left the park. Cruse Black and Donald Stevenson joined Scouts McBride, Trischman and Little on October 2.[44] These five men made up the civilian protection force going into the summer of 1916.

The Army Withdraws

By mutual agreement between the two Departments, it was decided to schedule the withdrawal of troops from Yellowstone for October 16, 1916. The Army Acting Superintendent would turn over the park to a civilian supervisor, and Army troops would be replaced by rangers.[45] Before this withdrawal date, rangers would be recruited and placed on duty so that by October 1 there would be a large enough force ready to take over. Harry Trischman and Raymond Little were changed from scouts to rangers, receiving a salary raise to $1,200 (base pay for First Class Park Rangers in all parks).[46] Jim McBride, however, was kept on

as a scout in his chief scout's position. He was not converted to chief ranger of the new ranger organization though he was placed in charge of them. His pay remained at $1,200; the same as the men under him. At the time the Army departed in October there was a ten-man ranger force in the field for winter operations.

Other rangers were appointed during the winter and spring to bring the total up to 25 rangers; the total thought desirable to protect the park. Reorganization activities continued on into the spring of 1917 in an effort to have a competent force in the field by the start of the 1917 season. Just about the time the ranger force was set, Congress cut off appropriations for Yellowstone and made it necessary for troops to return to the park. Some Congressmen were dissatisfied with the expenditures being made in connection with the civilian administration and there were sufficient opponents to block funds for Yellowstone.

The Army Returns

All rangers except McBride, Trischman, Little, Delmar and Dustman were discharged in July. The ranger position was abandoned. War Department funds were once again used for civilian protection men. The protection men were once again, scouts. In the transition, Jim McBride unexplainably received a promotion in salary to $1,320.[47] Trischman, Little and Delmar became scouts at $1,200 a year while Dustman was made a temporary scout.[48]

Army troops returned to Yellowstone on June 26, 1917 for another year of protection. Toward the end of 1917, additional scouts were hired on the expectation of funds being made available for a civilian ranger force for the 1918 season. Their addition brought to five the number of permanent scouts with four temporaries as 1918 began.

The Army's Final Withdrawal

Congress debated the question of money for Yellowstone during the spring of 1918. The old questions concerning the use of troops were brought up. All questions were resolved and on July 1, 1918 sufficient money was voted to provide for the final replacement of the soldiers by rangers.

The scouts were converted to rangers and additional men were taken on. Nineteen rangers were on duty by August. As additional rangers came on duty, Army troops were relieved and left the park. By early September, troops were relieved from all stations except the warehouse unit near Gardiner. The ranger force once again reached the 25-man mark as it had in 1917. The last of the Army troops left Yellowstone on October 31, 1918. Fort Yellowstone was deactivated as an Army post. Thereafter, park rangers were the sole protection in Yellowstone.

The July appropriations had provided for a permanent force of 34 rangers, three assistant chief rangers, and a chief ranger. This force did not materialize. When the number of rangers reached the 25-man mark, recruitment stopped. Though the position of chief ranger was included within the appropriation

authorization, an immediate selection was not made to fill the post. Director Mather, who made most of the ranger appointments, and the selection of the chief rangers and assistant chief rangers in all the parks, desired to determine by a trying-out process which man on the Yellowstone ranger force was best suited for the chief ranger position.[49] Jim McBride was made Acting Chief Ranger in the interim while concurrently occupying a fourth assistant chief ranger post.[50] The park was divided into three districts and an assistant chief ranger placed in charge of each district. Harry Trischman, James Brooks, and Charles J. Smith were appointed to the assistant chief ranger posts and each given a district.[51]

A Changing Ranger's Job

The Yellowstone ranger force was firmly established by 1919. That parks' ranger reorganization was completed four years after the reorganizations in Yosemite, Sequoia, Mt. Rainier, and Glacier.

The next few years in Yellowstone were a shake-down period during which certain men rose to higher positions, other placed lower in the organization, some left the force, and new men came on. Much of the change was due to the changing ranger duties which were occurring in Yellowstone as well as in other parks. In Yellowstone, the changes were coming a bit later than they had in Yosemite and Sequoia.

As automobile travel increased there was less need for the old time scout. The severe poaching problem of the late 1890's

and early 1900's became a thing of the past. The buffalo and elk herds were recovering, and with hay feeding, were actually beginning to increase in numbers above what the Yellowstone range could handle. The first beginnings of the buffalo and elk surpluses that would later become a difficult problem, appeared at this time. The problem was not recognized in its entirety for the rangers and buffalo keepers continued to feed the elk and buffalo and kill off the so-called predatory coyote and mountain lion while at the same time the rangers began live-trapping operations to reduce the size of the elk and buffalo herds. These cross-purpose actions continued on into the 1930's and were changed only after wildlife surveys by professional biologists and wildlife management men called attention to it and predator control and feeding were terminated.

Contact with the public became an increasingly important part of the ranger's job. Back country and winter patrols continued to be made, and they continue to be made today; but the ranger's time was directed more and more to the motoring public - road patrol, entrance station, public contact and information, campground duty, and law enforcement connected with traffic regulations and orderly campgrounds and concessions. Not only were there more and more visitors coming into the park requiring more ranger attention to get them into the campgrounds, supervise their activities around the geyser basins, and ride herd on them on the roads, but the public expected the ranger to tell them more about the wonders of the park. The park naturalist had not arrived upon the national park scene in sufficient

numbers to handle all the interpretive activities in the parks. The ranger, therefore, assumed much of the interpretive workload during the 1920's. He had, of course, been providing information and some interpretation of the natural features of the parks for many years. However, this activity had been a relatively minor part of his job. As the importance of interpretation grew, the ranger became involved more and more in park interpretation. Through the 1920's and 1930's, park interpretation was an important part of the duties of many of the Yellowstone rangers. The ranger naturalist - the seasonal ranger who spent most of his time on interpretive activities; came into being in the 1920's. For many years the ranger naturalist was under the direction of the chief ranger. Then, in the 1930's, park naturalist staffs expanded and the ranger naturalist was placed under the chief park naturalist, and gradually, the ranger had less and less to do with park interpretation.

The public contact and interpretive activities assigned the rangers called for a different sort of man than had previously been required during the Army days. A few of the scouts who were converted to rangers made the transition. Most did not.

Chief Ranger Jim McBride

Director Mather made his decision on the man for the chief ranger position in October, 1919. He selected Jim McBride.[52] McBride received his promotion on October 29 with increase in salary to $1,500 a year. This pay increase

finally brought him in line with Chief Ranger Forest Townsley at Yosemite and Chief Ranger Milo Decker at Sequoia.

Jim McBride was chief ranger but a few years for he was not able to handle the new type of job and the larger force of men. In November, 1921, he was released from his chief ranger duties and placed in charge of the fish and game of the park along with the management of the Slough Creek and Yancy hay meadows.[53] The move released him from the duties that embarrassed him and placed him in work with which he was very familiar. He was succeeded by Sam T. Woodring, one of the new men who had entered the Yellowstone ranger force after the Army left the park.

McBride worked a few more years in Yellowstone as a fish and game warden and ranger on wildlife and hay operations until his retirement on December 31, 1928. He had lived in Yellowstone for 43 years. Twenty-eight of those years were as a scout and ranger. Upon leaving Yellowstone he made his home in nearby Chico Hot Springs where he died on May 3, 1942 at the age of 75.

Yellowstone Ranger Force Enters the 1920's

The 1919 Yellowstone ranger force was increased from its 25 man group in 1918 to 29 rangers. Twenty seasonal rangers were placed on duty for entrance station, information station, and motorcycle patrol duty. This made a 49-man ranger force for the summer season. The breakdown in positions was:

Chief Ranger
3 assistant chief rangers
25 permanent rangers
20 seasonal rangers

The ranger organization grew through the 1920's, reaching a total of 80-85 rangers during a summer season. The size of the force was static through the 1930's, 1940's and the early part of the 1950's. Then, when the National Park Service inaugurated MISSION 66 in 1956, additional rangers were put on the Yellowstone ranger force. There are now over 150 rangers on duty there during the summer season.

In Superintendent Albright's Annual Report to Director Mather for 1921, he reported on the Yellowstone ranger organization and their duties. His summary of the 1921 year is a rather typical account of the Yellowstone ranger service in the 1920's.

Ranger Service

> The ranger organization consists of a chief ranger, 3 assistant chief rangers, and 24 park rangers for permanent service, with 42 temporary rangers for service during the tourist season. The permanent organization is charged with the protection of the park, which includes wild animals from poachers, natural objects of interest from depredations, the forest from fires, keeping trails and snowshoe cabins in repair, and, in general, serving the visiting public and enforcing the rules and regulations of the park. The temporary force assists in summer with the special work of checking the automobile tourists, patrolling the park highways mounted on motor cycles, patrolling the forest for fires, patrolling formations to prevent their being broken or defaced, providing attendants at the information bureau, and in guiding tourist parties over formations.
>
> Twelve ranger stations are garrisoned during the winter and 17 in summer. Twenty-two snowshoe cabins, scattered at convenient intervals throughout the park, are supplied with rations, cooking utensils, and bedding, for use by rangers making winter patrols on snowshoes.

Motor-Cycle Patrolling

> Five motor-cycle rangers were on duty during the entire season, controlling traffic, patrolling scattered auto camps, and carrying mail and special messages. These men patrolled more than 41,000 miles during the season. Three of the five men were confined to their quarters during the course of the season, due to injuries received in the performance of their various duties. They were handicapped to some extent by the fact that the machines are getting old and are in a more or less run-down condition.

Motor-cycle duty was a rather hazardous assignment for the ranger. Usually young seasonal rangers were given this work. The accident rate was rather high as these young dare-devils sped around the park chasing speeding motorists, carrying the mail and delivering messages. Motor-cycle duty was hazardous in other parks. Yosemite reported a compound fracture of the right leg for Ranger Ansel Hall in 1920 while he was on a motor-cycle patrol in Yosemite Valley.

Information Service

> The results of the establishing of an information office in a small room in the superintendent's office last year proved the necessity for a more complete and commodious building for this purpose. The large stone building adjoining the superintendent's office, built for and used by the Army as a bachelor officers' quarters, was selected as most suitable for this purpose and for the development of a museum. During the winter months alterations were made to the interior of the central part of this building by removing partitions so as to provide a single room with about 1,500 square feet of floor space, with necessary toilets adjoining it. The walls, ceilings, and floors, and other woodwork,were all refinished and new modern electric-light fixtures installed. A 15-foot counter was placed in one corner and provided with a large showcase, where park literature was displayed for free distribution and sale. Tables and chairs were provided for the convenience of visitors, and pictures, maps, weather and road reports, and other things of interest and use to travelers, including a few mounted heads and geological

specimens, were placed on the walls. Neat signs were placed directing tourists to the Information Office, and attendants, furnished from the ranger force, were constantly on duty from 7:30 a. m. to 10 p. m. The results were most gratifying.

Free Lectures

Free half-hour talks were given by Park Ranger Mary A. Rolfe daily at 7:30 p. m. on the porch at Mammoth Hotel, at 8 p. m. at Mammoth Camp, and at 8:30 p. m. at the Mammoth public auto camp. The park naturalist, also other members of the ranger force, occasionally gave lectures when Miss Rolfe was unable to do so, or to special parties on special occasions. During the season a total of 83 lectures were given at Mammoth Hotel, 77 at Mammoth Camp, 54 at the public automobile camp, and 66 at various points. These lectures, which treated briefly of the simple geology and natural features of the park, were popular, well attended, and brought much favorable comment from tourists.

Interpretive lectures in Yellowstone today are presented almost entirely by park naturalists and ranger-naturalists. Rangers present lectures on occasion.

Free Guide Service

In order to furnish visitors with accurate information, to do away with the tipping practice, and thus preserve, as far as possible, the dignity of the park as one of our greatest national play grounds, guides were detailed from the park ranger force, at Mammoth Hot Springs and Upper Geyser Basin, to show tourists the interesting features. During the 93 days of the park tourist season, 358 parties, with 9,561 people, were taken out by guides at Mammoth, and 345 trips, with 22,507 tourists, were made at Upper Basin, making a total of 703 guide trips with 32,068 tourists. At Mammoth usually five trips per day were made, the parties originating at the hotel and at the permanent camp. Private campers were invited to join these parties by posting notices and by announcing the trips at the lectures which were given at the public camps. At Upper Basin four trips per day were made, two starting from Old Faithful Inn, and two from Old Faithful Camp. During

the latter part of the season as travel became lighter, the parties from the hotels and camps were united and conducted over the formation by one guide.

This service was very popular with the public and brought many expressions of praise from travelers.

Rangers at Yellowstone no longer conduct the nature walks.

Information Service at Interior Ranger Stations

In addition to the free guide service mentioned, rangers at each of the loop stations furnished general information to tourists and distributed literature on the park. Many hundreds of tourists were served this way.

Rangers at the four checking stations distributed more than 20,000 maps and pamphlets on the park to tourists as they registered at the gateways. The loop system was explained and tourists informed of the more important rules and regulations.

These practices continue to be handled by rangers in the park.

Haying Operations

The extensive meadows at the Buffalo Ranch, on the Lamar River, and on Slough Creek were irrigated during May and June and the hay was harvested and stacked during July.

The total amount of hay cut during the season for use of park animals, including the tame buffalo herd and the elk herds, was as follows:

At Gardiner	148.2 Tons
At the Buffalo Ranch	451
Yancy's	96
Slough Creek	510
	1,205.2 Tons

Old Hay left over from 1920 at -

Yancy's	54 Tons
Buffalo Ranch	250
	304 Tons

Total hay available for the coming winter. 1,509.2 Tons.

The hay operations were under the direction of the chief ranger. Hay was cut for feeding the buffalo and elk herds until the 1940's when all wildlife feeding was discontinued.

Fishes

The operation of the fish hatchery, located on Yellowstone Lake, was under the direction of Bureau of Fishery personnel. The total collection of eggs of native trout in the park during 1921 was 5,996,000 which were developed to the stage of eyed eggs and fry. Of these, 2,871,000 were returned to park waters by park rangers.

Wild Animals

> The favorable condition existing at the time of my last report, continued throughout the winter, and all wild animals came through the season in fine shape. There being no heavy storms during the fall months, very few game animals fell a prey to hunters and sportsmen in spite of the long open season in Montana. In contrast with last year animals remained all fall on the high mountains. There is a fair amount of forage now on the range, and we have 1,509 tons of hay stacked at various points for winter use, so that we are well equipped to supply our horses, buffalo, and wild animals with winter food. While there are some signs of an early and severe winter, prospects for our animals are otherwise very good.

The wild herd of buffalo contained over 100 head during 1921. The number of animals in the tame herd was 506. They were fed at the Buffalo Ranch in the winter. About the middle of June, 19 bulls were brought to Mammoth and held in a small and convenient corral for tourists to see.

Park rangers in Yellowstone in 1921 were active in preventing what they felt was the slaughtering of elk along the northern

boundary. The feeding of elk at Slough Creek, together with vigorous patrolling along the northern boundary until January and the driving of the elk back from the Gardiner-Slough Creek line into the park, had its effect in very few elk leaving the park. These actions had the effect of substantially increasing the size of the elk herds in the park with eventual over-grazing of the range.

Coyotes, Wolves and Mountain Lions

These are by far the most destructive of our carnivorous animals, and efforts are constantly made to keep them down to a resonable number. It is hardly practicable even if it were desirable, to exterminate them, but a certain amount of hunting and trapping each year by our rangers is beneficial to our animal interests.

These carnivora kill annually quite a large number of young elk, deer, antelope, and mountain sheep. Last winter coyotes and wolves were quite common and became very bold. The mountain lions came back again and were quite numerous on top and along the slopes of Mount Everts. In all, 140 coyotes and 12 wolves were destroyed by our rangers and others, and probably a few more were poisoned and killed but were not found.

Forest Fires

No forest fires of any consequence occurred during the past season; the greatest damage being two, covering 5 acres each in inconspicuous places, before they could be put out. This good report is due directly to the care and vigilance of the ranger force, for the season was dry at times and the thousands of careless tourists and campers made the fire menance a serious one.

Cases Tried Before the United States Commissioner

Date of Trial	United States versus	Charged With	Action Taken
1920			
Oct. 16	C. A. Pattison	Killing an elk	Fined $100
20	Clay Tyler	Hunting Wild Animals	Fined $25

Date of Trial	United States versus	Charged With	Action Taken
Dec. 3	John L. Stillwell	Hunting wild animals	Fined $25.
3	Murray Baum	Killing an elk	Fined $50.
Nov. 7	Frank Warner	Petty Larcency	Ejected from park.
	Edwin Abraham	do	
1921			
June 27	C. D. Wright	Leaving camp fire	Fined $10.
July 1	C. Bakke	Violation fishing regulation	Fined $10.
June 14	George Thelan	Violation of transportation regul.	Reprimanded.
July 12	T. L. Nylan	Speeding	Fined $25.
7	Jack Bristol	Speeding	Fined $25.
11	Will Donald	Reckless Driving	Reprimanded.
11	A. B. Ogden	Speeding	Fined $25.
16	A. Crease	Speeding	Fined $25.
16	W. G. Flesher	Speeding	Fined $25.
18	T. E. Keefe	Speeding	Reprimanded.
18	Arnold Stamm	Reckless Driving	Fined $25.
18	Homer Rothletnar	Speeding	Fined $25.
19	L. E. Boyett	Speeding	Fined $10.
21	P. J. Ricks	Speeding	Fined $10.
22	W. P. Kanel and two companions	Leaving campfire	Fined $10.
23	G. B. Selvidge	Speeding	Fined $25.
25	A. T. Shane	Speeding	Fined $25.
26	John Herr	Carrying unsealed weapon	Fined $20.
26	A. McPaul	Speeding	Fined $25.
27	I. H. Denton	Speeding	Fined $25.
30	H. M. Cady	Speeding	Fined $10.
14	R. J. Parker	Violating fishing regulations	Reprimanded.
14	N.O.Bowman	do	Reprimanded.
14	Phil Mockel	do	Reprimanded.
21	H. C. Allen	Suspected of illicit trans. of liquor	Ejected from park.
21	Pleasant Smith		
27	J. D. Silverman	Defacing formations	Reprimanded.
27	Arthur Schoenstadt	Defacing formations	Reprimanded.
27	Carl Newhouse	Defacing formations	Reprimanded.
27	Sam C. Houston	Defacing formations	Reprimanded.
Aug. 1	E. S. Gardenshire and Lynn Boyd	Leaving camp fire	Fined $10 each.
5	E. P. White	Speeding	Fined $25.
5	C. F. Pantle	Leaving campfire	Fined $20.
12	Abraham Miller	Defacing formation	Fined $10.
12	Frank J. White	Violation national prohibition act	Fined $150.
13	Thomas Dwyer	Violation national prohibition act	Fined $150.

Date of Trial	United States versus	Charged With	Action Taken
Aug. 13	Otto J. Breil	Violation national prohibition act	Fined $50.
13	R. J. Wells	do	Fined $100.
13	W. H. Gruenhagen	do	Fined $100.
22	Josephine Mattson, Leo Bessette, Chas. Bessette, Jr.	Defacing formation	Fined $15.
19	Chas. Marchison	Leaving camp fire	Fined $10.
20	Lowell W. Ridges	Speeding	Fined $25.
29	James W. Sullivan	Speeding	Fined $25.
30	Ed. A. Fidler	Speeding	Fined $15.
2	Dr. Bennett	Speeding	Reprimanded.
11	Harry Thompson	Speeding	Reprimanded.
14	George Anderson	Speeding	Reprimanded.
Sept. 1	Lewis R. Nye	Violation national prohibition act	Fined $50.
1	Chas. H. Hefferlin	do	Fined $50.
9	H. L. Aldrich	Speeding	Fined $25.
15	Albert Brown	Petty Larcency	Fined $50.

Sixty-three persons were brought before Commissioner Meldrum during the period between October, 1920 and September, 1921. Many of the cases involved violations of the Volstead Act.

Violation of the Volstead Act

Complaints of disorderly conduct led to a sweeping investigation covering the entire park for information and evidence sufficient to warrant the apprehension of the responsible parties. In concluding the investigations, five men, employed at the Lake Hotel, were taken into custody and tried before United States Commissioner John W. Meldrum on August 13, 1921, on charges of violating the prohibition laws. A quantity of intoxicating liquor was exhibited as evidence.

United States District Attorney Walton came from Cheyenne to Mammoth Hot Springs to prosecute the defendants. A conviction was secured in each case. Two of these men were fined $150 each and costs and three were fined $100 each and costs. The suppression of illegal sale of liquor in the park during the tourist season was assured.

In an effort to prevent fatal accidents due to motorists driving cars while intoxicated, two men were arrested on this charge and tried before the commissioner, who punished them appropriately. A large quantity of

liquor and other evidence was introduced which led to the conviction of these men on September 1. This action has practically stopped all reckless driving and illicit transportation of intoxicating beverages.

Prohibition enforcement was a new duty for the Yellowstone ranger (as well as all rangers in the other parks). Violations were numerous. There were sufficient cases to make it necessary for the Department of Justice to issue special instructions on how to handle violations of the Volstead Act in the parks. All superintendents and rangers were declared to be peace officers of the law, and therefore prohibition officers, and prohibition enforcement in each park was in the hands of the rangers. If Federal prohibition officers came into a park investigating violations, it was desirable to let them do the law enforcement work, although the rangers would make the actual raids. The superintendents were instructed that if they could not get convictions in prohibition cases they should throw the persons involved out of the park!

Highway Robbery

Mr. E. L. Baluss, of Casper, Wyo., was held up and robbed on the night of July 24 by two highwaymen between Norris Junction and Canyon junction. The holdup was staged at a late hour of the night and on a dark section of the road where it was almost impossible to distinguish any peculiarity which might lead to the identity of the criminals. Mr. Balruss was alone at the time of the holdup and was able to furnish only a vague description of the men, being unable to identify any of the suspicious characters apprehended by the rangers and held for investigations. He was relieved of $60 in cash and a gold watch.

When Chief Ranger Sam Woodring went to Sequoia National Park in January, 1926 to attend the first Chief Rangers Conference, he spoke on the problems confronting the Yellowstone ranger force in the mid-1920's.[55] Woodring had taken over the direction of the Yellowstone rangers from Jim McBride in January, 1922. He had come to Yellowstone after World War 1; after duty with the Army as civilian pack-master on the Mexican border.

It was Woodring's job to reorganize the Yellowstone rangers to meet the demands of the 1920's. Many changes in personnel were made before he succeeded in modernizing the force.

At Sequoia he spoke to the other chief rangers of a whole variety of duties and problems. He started off by giving the make-up of the ranger force:

> "The permanent ranger personnel of Yellowstone Park consists of 31 members, who are rated as follows: Chief Ranger, 1, Assistants Chief Ranger 3, Park Rangers 27, Total 31.
>
> The park is divided into three supervisory territories with an assistant chief ranger in charge of each. There are 15 winter stations and 22 snowshoe stations in the park.
>
> Patrols from Lake Station cover the central area of the park and extend over a wide range of country; this station is garrisoned by 4 men; eight stations are garrisoned by 2 men each and six stations are garrisoned by 1 man each; one ranger is assigned to special duty in connection with the museum.
>
> The park area is approximately 62 miles long and 54 miles wide and comprises 3348 square miles."

The rangers' duties were described by him in this manner:

> "Fall, Winter, and Spring season duties consist primarily of regular and special patrols for theconservation and

protection of wild life; special daily patrols are maintained along the park boundaries throughout the hunting season in adjoining states.

Other activities consist of repairs and maintenance of roads, trails and telephone lines. The park road system consists of 298 miles and the trail system 854 miles. Predatory animal hunting, wild animal feeding, when conditions require, and the capture, crating and shipping of buffalo and elk.

One hundred and eighty coyotes and one mountain lion were killed during the season of 1924-25 and one hundred and eighty-two coyotes have been killed this season to January 1st.

Eighty-six buffalo were shipped last year and 16 have been shipped this season to date; the elk shipments last year totaled 56. No elk shipments have been made thus far but requests are now pending for about 80; these shipments are generally made in carload lots for stocking purposes in protected areas.

Wild animal counts are submitted monthly by rangers on patrol and special elk counts are submitted annually in April. Wild animal and forage conditions are exceptionally good in Yellowstone Park this year and the results of our latest counts are indicated as follows:

Buffalo, Lamar River Herd	737	
Buffalo, Cold Creek-Pelican Flats Herd	125	862
Mountain Sheep	600	
Antelope	506	
Moose	525	
Mule Deer	1800	
Elk	20000	
Black Bear	200	
Grizzly Bear	75	

Our spring season activities during the past two years have included considerable new construction consisting in part of a checking station at the West Entrance, a ranger station at Thumb of Yellowstone Lake, and four snowshoe cabins; this work was accomplished almost entirely by ranger labor.

The buffalo and hay ranch activities are under the supervision of the Chief Ranger, and repairs, maintenance and upkeep are partly accomplished by the ranger service, but plowing, cultivation and harvesting is done on contract or by men specifically hired for the purpose. The yield of the 1925 harvest was 1367 tons.

Woodring went on to speak about the appointment and makeup of the seasonal ranger force.

Our ranger personnel is increased annually on June 15th from 31 to 83. We have one woman on the permanent force and two on the temporary force; one is assigned to the museum, one to the headquarters information office and one to the checking station at the East Entrance. The services of women rangers are limited to special work which they perform to entire satisfaction.

The temporary ranger personnel, which consists of 50 men and 2 women, is employed for a maximum period of 90 days; the majority of them return for one or more successive seasons. There is generally less and rarely more than 24 new appointments each season; applications for these appointments range from 400 to 600 each year and the applications range in point of age from 16 to 60.

Age, size, appearance, personality, and education are determining factors in selections for appointments, although due consideration is given to the applicants qualifications for certain particular lines of work, as for instance, nature guide and lecture service, formation guides, motorcycle patrols, etc.

The motorcycle squad consists of 5 men who are selected for their skill and proficiency with motorcycles and their ability to enforce traffic regulations with fairness and consideration. One member of this squad is detailed for special messenger service and among other duties carries revenues from the various entrance stations to headquarters. These revenues were in excess of $225,00 last year.

The entrance station rangers are charged with the collection, safekeeping, and accounting for all revenues derived from the sale of automobile and motorcycle permits; they register entrance and exit travel and submit daily reports of same.

The North, West and East Entrance Stations have four rangers each and the South Entrance has three. The summer

strength at Headquarters station is 17, Lake 7, Old Faithful 8, Canyon 8, Tower Falls 4, Norris, Fountain, Thumb, Mt. Washburn, Gallatin, and Bechler Stations having two men; and 8 fire patrol stations with one man each. The total number of summer stations in the park is 23.

Uniform courtesy and consideration are required of all park rangers and our services to the public are increasing from year to year.

Increasing travel brings with it increased duties and responsibilities; we are the police force of the National Parks and are charged with the enforcement of law and Departmental Regulations which have the force and effect of law. Our activities in this particular during the past season resulted in proceedings in 34 cases before our United States Commissioner. There were 27 convictions, 6 acquittals, and one defendant was held to answer to the United States District Court.

There were 21 cases involving violators of traffic regulations, 1 case of drunken and disorderly conduct, 2 cases of indecent assault, 2 cases of trespassing and obnoxious conduct, 3 cases of defacing geyser formations, 1 case involving violation of the National Motor Vehicles Act, and 4 cases involving the passing of fraudulent paper. Fines amounting to $669.50, exclusive of costs, were imposed. Minor infractions of park regulations are reprimanded if the circumstances warrant but the preferred procedure is to advise and caution.

Special activities in connection with insect control, sanitation, forest infestation, fish culture and planting, etc., are under the direct supervision of other Government agencies, but we cooperate with them in every possible way and often assist them in the performance of their work.

Forest protection in summer is one of our most imperative duties; fire lookouts and forest patrols are performed on regular schedules throughout the season. There were no fires of consequence in Yellowstone Park last season, but in 1924 we had some of the most destructive fires of recent years; three major fires were simultaneously in progress at one time late in the season and all available rangers, road crews and others fought these fires for nearly three weeks.

All forest fire activities in Yellowstone Park are under the direct supervision of the Chief Park Ranger or men selected by him.

Reports and statistics on tourist travel are prepared in the Chief Rangers' Office; they consist of the Chief Ranger's daily, semi-monthly and monthly travel reports and a season report indicating rail, automobile, motorcycle and miscellaneous travel by entrance stations, auto travel by entrance and exit gateways, rail travel by entrance and exit gateways, rail travel by states indicating entrance gateways and class of accommodations (hotels or camps), automobile travel by states, and automobile and motorcycle travel classified according to the make of the car.

The total travel for 1923 was 138,352; the travel figures for 1924 were 144,158 and the travel figures for 1925 were 154,282. The high record for entrance autos was established on July 7th this year with a total of 527 cars; the record day for entrance autos at a single gateway was July 7th, 1925, with a total of 233 cars carrying 755 people. This record was made at the Eastern, or Cody entrance, which has held the automobile travel record for the past three seasons. The western gateway holds the record for rail travel with a total of 20,287 this year. The largest days travel in the history of the park occurred on August 7th, 1923, with a total of 2859 visitors. Daily entrance travel in excess of 2,000 occurred on 37 days last season. The travel for 1925 includes 106,329 auto visitors in 33,068 cars, and 44,786 rail visitors.

It can be seen by Woodring's report that the greatest emphasis was placed on the entrance station operation and the handling of visitors. There was, however, a great variety of duties. This variety has increased down through the years. Boating activity,for one, has occuppied more and more ranger time for the recent popularity of boating in the country has brought great numbers of boats to Yellowstone Lake.

Woodring completed his job of getting the Yellowstone ranger force in shape to meet the visitor demands of the 1920's. Younger rangers from the colleges entered the Service in the latter part of the 1920's and these men were worked into the Yellowstone ranger force. Quite a number came into Yellowstone

in 1928 and 1929; most of them from Colorado A&M College.

With his job completed, Woodring was promoted to the superintendent's position at Grand Teton in 1929. Grand Teton was a new park and Woodring and Edward Bruce, another Yellowstone ranger, were sent there to take over its administration and protection. The Yellowstone ranger force was turned over to George Baggley one of the young Colorado A&M College graduates who had joined the ranger force just a year previous. He became chief ranger on June 22, 1929.

The years since then have seen increases in the size of the Yellowstone ranger force, refinements in the duties, some new ones added; but essentially, the ranger's job in Yellowstone today is the same as it was in the latter part of the 1920's. The 1920's were formative years. The Yellowstone ranger entered the modern era of park protection.

MOUNT RAINIER NATIONAL PARK

1899 to 1916

Mount Rainier became the fifth national park in this country on March 2, 1899.[1] For two years there was no direct administration or protection of the park.

The park was carved out of the Pacific Forest Reserve (later Mount Rainier Forest Reserve) and set aside to preserve the greatest volcanic mountain in the United States. The twenty-six glaciers on the mountain, forests of Western red cedar, and alpine meadows of wildflowers were truly unique scenic wonders. The enabling Act contained similar provisions as the Yellowstone, Yosemite, Sequoia and General Grant Acts as to protection of timber, wildlife, and natural curiousities; and it likewise failed to provide penalties for violations of the rules and regulations to be established by the Secretary other than ejection from the park. But the park was remote with only one road a short way inside the park to Longmire Springs, and the problems of grazing, poaching, and heavy use were not present in the beginning.

The Mount Rainier Act did allow prospecting in the park and mining claims could be filed; but. this activity was never a serious protection problem and in 1908 was prohibited.[2]

One feature of the 1899 Act that was unusual was the granting to the Secretary of authority to expend revenues from leases and other sources on the management and protection of the park. In several instances, temporary park rangers

were hired and paid with funds derived from park revenues before this section of the Act was repealed in 1916.[3]

In 1901 the immediate supervision of the park was placed in the hands of Forest Supervisor G. F. Allen of the adjoining Mount Rainier Forest Reserve. He was given the title of Acting Superintendent. This arrangement of a national park being placed under the supervision of a Forest Reserve official was of a different type than that which existed in Yellowstone, Yosemite and Sequoia where Army officers were the Acting Superintendents and the Forest Reserves were only called upon to supply funds. As might be expected, the protection pattern differed from that in the other parks.

Early protection in Mount Rainier was accomplished by forest rangers of the Mount Rainier Forest Reserve who were directed by Acting Superintendent Allen to extend their patrols to include the park. The first year this occurred was in 1903 when one forest ranger was detailed to cover the southern part of the park and another the northern section.[4]

William A. McCullough, Assistant Forest Ranger, made patrols during the summer seasons 1903 through 1907 into the Longmire and Paradise regions of Mount Rainier. He added this duty to his other regular duties on his Reserve District. He was the first man to make patrols between the park and reserve.[5]

Alfred B. Conrad, Deputy Forest Ranger, was stationed at Fairfax during the summers of 1903 to 1907 and made patrols into the Carbon-River-Spray Park regions of the park. Fairfax was a logging town just outside the west boundary and is a ghost town today. Forest Ranger Conrad also divided his time between protection duties in the park and adjacent reserve.[6] He was told at the end of the 1903 season to continue his patrols through the winter months. The rangers' main concern was fire. Rangers McCullough and Conrad also watched for timber trespass as they did on reserve lands.

This arrangement was continued through 1904, 1905 and 1906. They were joined in 1905 by a fire guard detailed from the Reserve. Acting Superintendent reported in his 1906 Annual Report of their activities during the summer:[7]

> Throughout July and August and the first part of September they were employed almost continuously upon the park. During the rest of the year only such patrol was maintained as seemed absolutely necessary.

Acting Superintendent Allen recommended in this same report that a permanent ranger be on duty in the park all year and that the ranger be assisted by a seasonal force. He wrote:

> To thoroly enforce the regulation which prohibits hunting and trapping one ranger should be on duty thruout the year. From July 1 to September 15, which is the season of fire and tourist travel, he should be assisted by two other competent men.

Acting Superintendent Allen's recommendation for a permanent ranger was carried out on November 12, 1906 when Oscar Brown was appointed a permanent park ranger for Mount Rainier.[8] The park had received $2,500 for protection and improvements on July 1. This money was forthcoming, no doubt, as the result of the Forest Reserve transfer to the Department of Agriculture.

Park Ranger Brown was first stationed at Fairfax and assigned to patrol the Carbon River and White River sections of the park. He more or less took over the protection of the park from Forest Rangers McCullough and Conrad for the winter of 1906-1907.[9] His winter activities are reported in the 1907 Annual Report and it can be seen he did not fare well:[10]

> He maintained such patrol as necessary, but could do little in the way of permanent improvements on account of the floods which occurred early in the winter and the almost continuous storms which followed. In the latter part of April he met with an accident which disabled him for the rest of the year.

Later he was transferred to the Nisqually Entrance and patrolled the Nisqually and Paradise Districts.

During the 1907 summer, Forest Rangers McCullough and Conrad once more came in and out of the park on patrols and their being there was probably due to Park Ranger Brown's inability to perform at full capability. It is presumed Brown worked directly under Forest Supervisor Allen as no evidence has been found that he received his instructions

from the Secretary's Office as did rangers in Yosemite and Sequoia.

Automobiles were allowed to enter Mount Rainier the beginning of 1908, and to handle the traffic, Park Ranger Brown, now recovered from his injury, remained at the Nisqually entrance to issue automobile permits.[11] The road into the southwestern part of the park had been extended past Longmire to Paradise Valley by 1908. Two hotels and a tent hotel were being operated by a concessioner at Paradise Valley.

The automobile permits issued at Mount Rainier were the first to be issued anywhere in a national park. The fee was $5.00 for a one year period from the date issued. The first permit wasn't issued until July 24, 1908. By this time Brown had moved to Longmire and a seasonal park ranger was on the Nisqually Entrance.

The automobile regulations that first year were quite stringent. They permitted the driver to drive on the Paradise Valley road only between the hours of 9 A. M. and 11 A. M. and 3:30 P. M. and 5:30 P. M. Teams of horses had the right of way and the speed limit was six miles per hour except on straight stretches where approaching teams will be visible, when if no teams are in sight, speed could be increased.[12] In 1915 these regulations were relaxed and cars could be on the road at all hours and drive faster.

An all-park ranger force took over the protection of the park in 1908. A second permanent ranger was hired in July to handle the work formerly done by Brown in the Carbon River District. Two seasonal park rangers were put on for the summer. These men were being hired to take the place of the forest rangers. The forest reserves were no longer under the Department of the Interior and it was difficult for Forest Supervisor Allen to justify the use of forest rangers. Besides, the park was receiving money for protection and as it increased over the years, the park ranger force grew. The hiring of park rangers was the first step in placing the park under direct Interior administration and protection. The changeover was completed in 1910 when Edward S. Hall replaced G. F. Allen as superintendent. Superintendent Hall was an Interior appointee with no connection with the Forest Reserves.

The second permanent park ranger at Mount Rainier, Thomas E. O'Farrell, went on duty July 10, 1908. His pay was $900 a year; a sum lower than the $1,000 a year rangers were receiving in Yosemite and Sequoia, but on par with the pay of scouts in Yellowstone.[13]

Sometime during the summer with the rangers scattered throughout the park, the four-man ranger force found time to build ranger cabins, for the Superintendent's Annual Report mentions this activity.[14]

Oscar Brown resigned December 31, 1908. The name of his successor is not definitely known though it is believe to be Samuel Estes who worked as a ranger in 1908. Five rangers are listed in the Official Register of the Department of the Interior for Mount Rainier for 1909. In addition to Rangers O'Farrell and Estes, there are J. M. Ross, William Sethe and Melville Mucklestone.

The permanent ranger force remained at two from 1909 to 1914 while the number of temporary rangers fluctuated from year to year. There were three in 1909; four in 1910; three during the 1911 and 1912 seasons; jumped to five in 1913 and 1914; and then to six for the 1915 and 1916 seasons.

Several other seasonal ranger names are known. Frank Kiogh worked the 1911 season. The present United States Commissioner at Mount Rainier, Earl V. Clifford, was a seasonal ranger in 1912 and subsequent years. He was appointed with Philip E, Barrett in 1912.[15]

Seasonal Ranger Clifford was stationed at the Nisqually Entrance as gate keeper in 1912 and Barrett was at Paradise Valley during the period of June 15 to September 15. Their salary was $75 a month; and came out of park revenues. The next year Clifford's salary was payable from current park appropriations and not from park revenues.[16]

Other temporary rangers who served during the summer of 1913 were Rudolph L. Russo, Van Trump, Stafford, and Chamberlain.[17] They stayed on until October 1 due to heavy travel which was breaking previous records.

The Mount Rainier ranger force came out of the 1915 ranger reorganizations with a nine-man group. The Regulations Governing Rangers in National Parks gave Mount Rainier a chief ranger.[18] Thomas O'Farrell was promoted to be the first chief ranger of the park. His pay scale had gradually risen since 1908. He was promoted to $1,000 a year in 1910, $1,100 in 1911, and to $1,200 in 1912.[19] These promotions kept pace with the pay of rangers in other parks, and when O'Farrell became chief ranger, his new pay of $1,500 a year was the same as Chief Ranger Prien's in Yosemite and Charles Blossom in Sequoia.

These were the men under him in 1915:[20]

Thomas O'Farrell	- Chief Park Ranger
J. B. Fleet	- Park Ranger
Rudolph L. Russo	- Park Ranger
Arthur White	- Temporary Park Ranger
Herman B. Barnett	- Temporary Park Ranger
Earl V. Clifford	- Temporary Park Ranger
Archibald Duncan	- Temporary Park Ranger
L. D. Boyle	- Temporary Park Ranger
M. D. Gunston	- Temporary Park Ranger

Mount Rainier received a resident U. S. Commissioner and judicial procedure for the enforcement of regulations and penalties for their violation in 1916 when the State of Washington ceded jurisdiction to the Federal Government. The park then had at the time of the creation of the National Park Service, an adequate ranger force and judicial machinery with which to work.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR.

APPLICATION FOR PERMISSION TO USE AUTOMOBILES ON THE GOVERNMENT ROAD IN THE MOUNT RAINIER NATIONAL PARK, WASHINGTON.

July 24, 1908.

Acting Superintendent of the
Mount Rainier National Park,
Orting, Wash.

SIR:

I, Thomas Sanders, a citizen of the United States and a resident of King Seattle, County of King, State of Washington, hereby make application for permission, during the season of 1908, to use an automobile, for other than commercial purposes, on the Government road in Mount Rainier National Park, conditioned upon the payment, in advance, of the required license fee and on a strict compliance by me with all existing rules and regulations for the government of the park, the violation of which it is understood and agreed will cause the revocation of the permit.

Name of owner of automobile, Thomas Sanders

Number of machine (State license number), 1136

Name of driver, Will Sanders

Inclusive dates for which permit is desired, July 24, 1908, to July 23, 1909

License fee of $5.00 herewith inclosed.

Thos Sanders

Approved and permit granted under conditions herein set forth, and payment of fee acknowledged,

July 24, 1908.

G F Allen
by C.E.P. Acting Superintendent.

Automobile Permit No. 1

(THIS PERMIT IS NOT TRANSFERABLE, AND MUST ALWAYS BE SHOWN AT THE PARK ENTRANCE.)

(OVER.)

FIRST PERMIT ISSUED IN A NATIONAL PARK, MOUNT RAINIER NATIONAL PARK. JULY 24, 1908.

AUTOMOBILE REGULATIONS.

1. No automobile will be permitted within the metes and bounds of the Mount Rainier National Park unless the owner thereof has first secured a written permit from the Acting Superintendent, G. F. Allen, Orting, Wash.

2. Applications for permits must show: (*a*) Name of owner; (*b*) number of machine; (*c*) name of driver; and (*d*) inclusive dates for which permit is desired, not exceeding one year, and be accompanied by a fee of $5 for each machine.

Permits must be presented to the Acting Superintendent or his authorized representative at the park entrance on the Government road. The permittee will not be allowed to do a transportation business in the park without license therefor from the Secretary of the Interior.

3. The use of automobiles will be permitted on the Government road as far as completed from the western boundary of Mount Rainier National Park to beyond Longmire Springs, between the hours of 9 a. m. and 11 a. m., and between the hours of 3.30 p. m. and 5.30 p. m., but such machines must be kept in advance of the stages.

During these hours teams may meet automobiles. At all other times automobiles are excluded from the use of roads within the park.

4. When teams approach, automobiles will take position on the outer side of roadway, regardless of the direction in which they are going, taking care that sufficient room is left on the inside for passage of team.

5. Automobiles will stop when teams approach and remain at rest until teams have passed or until teamsters are satisfied regarding the safety of their teams.

6. Speed will be limited to 6 miles per hour except on straight stretches where approaching teams will be visible, when, if no teams are in sight, this speed may be increased.

7. Signal with horn will be given at or near every bend to announce to approaching teams the proximity of an automobile.

8. Teams have the right of way, and automobiles will be backed or otherwise handled, as necessary, so as to enable teams to pass with safety.

9. Violation of any of the foregoing rules will cause the revocation of permit; will subject the owner of the automobile to any damages occasioned thereby and to ejectment from the reservation, and be cause for refusal to issue a new permit to the owner of the machine without prior sanction in writing from the Secretary of the Interior.

FRANK PIERCE,
Acting Secretary of the Interior.

CRATER LAKE NATIONAL PARK

1902 to 1915

The first five years Crater Lake was a national park the superintendent handled the protection duties for the park. W. F. Arant was appointed superintendent on August 30, 1902, three months after the establishment of the park.[1]

The park is an area of 260 square miles in which is set one of the world's most beautiful lakes - a 2,000 foot deep lake of deepest blue in the heart of a once active volcano; encircled by multicolored lava walls 500 to 2,000 feet high.

The Crater Lake Act authorized mining as did the Mount Rainier Act; but mining activity was never a problem. The Secretary was authorized to establish rules and regulations to preserve and protect the wildlife and natural features and penalties for their violation were prescribed. A judicial system and U. S. Commissioner were not provided until 1916 at the time the State of Oregon ceded exclusive jurisdiction.[2]

Shortly after the park was established Congress voted $2,000 for protection and improvements. This was enough for Superintendent Arant's appointment and little else. Appropriations were small the first thirteen years and not sufficient to appoint a permanent ranger.

At Crater Lake, the direct administration and protection, exclusive of road construction, was in the hands of a civilian superintendent appointed by the Secretary of the Interior. The

General Land Office and Forest Reserves were not involved in the affairs of the park, either in men or money, as in Yosemite, Sequoia and Mount Rainier. The Army was involved only to the extent that the Yellowstone method of road construction was extended to Crater Lake and all appropriations for improvement work were expended by an officer of the Engineer Corps of the U. S. Army who was completely independent of the Interior Department. Superintendent Arant did, however, assist in the improvement work and gradually came to superintend most of the improvement work in the park.

He worked under this arrangement from 1902 to 1906 with limited funds. He did the best he could in protecting the park. Fortunately, there were no serious protection problems at Crater Lake. A few fires and minor hunting in the park were his main concerns. Travel to the park was light in that early period due to inaccessibility of the park and lack of good roads. The travel season was short as the park receives heavy snows between October and April. The early visitors were all campers as no hotel was built in the park until 1914. Some camper tent accommodations were built, though they were not extensive.

A rough road was completed to the rim of the crater in 1905. As this road was improved, travel increased to the point where there was need for additional protection personnel. At the end of 1906, Superintendent Arant wrote

in his Annual Report to the Secretary of his activities and heavy work load:[3]

> Having personally superintended each and every item of work and business pertaining to the protection and improvement of the park, including all improvement work of every kind, the regulation of travel through the reserve, the camping, the prevention of any hunting or shooting in the park, the regulation of fishing in any of the waters of the reserve, the observance of all rules and regulations of the park.....

This outline of duties, followed by a request for ranger help, resulted in a slight increase in appropriations for the summer of 1907. There was sufficient money for the hiring of a seasonal ranger and Henry E. Momyer was appointed as the first park ranger at Crater Lake. He worked as a seasonal park ranger for the next eight summers until the 1915 ranger reorganizations and became a permanent park ranger when that position was established.[4] A year after his 1915 ranger appointment he was made superintendent. He acted in that role for the brief period of nine months. He returned to his ranger job in August of 1917 and continued on as a ranger until 1920 when he left the National Park Service at the age of 70.[5]

In those first years, Superintendent Arant and later Ranger Momyer lived in tents. When a residence and headquarters building were constructed in 1905 at Camp Arant, five miles from the south rim of the Lake, Arant moved indoors. Park personnel up until 1915 stayed in the park only during the travel season. In the winter Arant moved to his home in Klamath Falls. It was not

until the permanent park ranger position was created in 1915 that the park received year-round protection.

Until 1913, Momyer was the only ranger in the park. After automobiles were admitted in 1911, he was required to spend most of his time at the entrance station to the neglect of patrol duties. The Crater Lake automobile permit fee was set at $3.00 a car.

The automobile increased travel from 1,500 visits in 1904 to 11,371 visits in 1915, making it necessary to put on additional seasonal help. A fortunate slight increase in appropriations in 1913 made it possible to hire one more seasonal ranger and resume patrols of the park. Superintendent Arant thought two rangers woefully inadequate and he wrote of this in his 1913 Annual Report:[6]

> But two temporary rangers were allowed during the season, one of whom is constantly employed in issuing licenses and registering visitors so that one man must patrol the entire park. Then is it strange that there is always a report current that deer are slaughtered by the poachers, who only need keep track of the ranger to carry on their nefarious practices with perfect impunity.

The Crater Lake ranger force again increased in 1915. Other parks substantially added to their protection forces during the ranger reorganizations, but at Crater Lake the only changes were Ranger Momyer becoming permanent and one additional man, a Guard, being hired.[7]

The 1915 protection force was:

H. E. Momyer	- Park Ranger, First Class
F. J. Edwards	- Temporary Park Ranger
M. L. Edwards	- Guard

The Crater Lake ranger force grew from this modest beginning.

WIND CAVE NATIONAL PARK

Captain Seth Bullock, Forest Supervisor of the Black Hills Forest Reserve, was appointed Custodian of Wind Cave by his old friend President Theodore Roosevelt in December, 1902,[1] just prior to this Black Hills natural formation being formally established as a national park by Congress on January 9, 1903.[2]

The original park area was 900 acres and contained extensive limestone caverns which were decorated by beautiful boxwork and calcite cyrstal formations. The establishing act authorized the Secretary of the Interior to prescribe rules and regulations; and penalties were fixed for their violation. The Secretary could also use receipts from rentals and leases for administering the park. This provision was utilized in 1913 when Congress failed to appropriate money for the park. The provision was repealed in 1931.[3]

Forest Supervisor Bullock placed Forest Ranger George Boland in immediate supervision of the park. Boland was stationed at Pringle, South Dakota, ten miles west of the park, and for eight months until the appointment of a superintendent for the park, handled the protection of the Cave as well as his regular ranger work on the Reserve.[4]

Congress appropriated $2,500 for management and protection in 1903 which enabled Secretary Hitchcock to appoint William A. Rankin of Deadwood as superintendent on August 1, 1903.[5] From that date until 1914, Superintendent Rankin and the

superintendents who followed him were the only protection at the park other than free-lance guides who conducted trips through the cave. The Superintendent was the only permanent employee at Wind Cave until 1919 when a permanent park ranger was appointed for the park.

Early Wind Cave reports tell of very little vandalism in the Cave in spite of the absence of protection personnel. The Cave operation, through its use of guided tours, was effective in minimizing damage to Cave features.

Wind Cave became a wildlife park as well as one of the nation's finest Cave National Parks in 1912 when Congress appropriated $26,000 for a game reserve, called the Wind Cave National Game Preserve, adjoining the park.[6] Buffalo were introduced into the park by the American Bison Society and elk were later introduced. This preserve was added to the park in 1935.[7]

Appropriations for Wind Cave were meager for many years, and we find in 1913, there were no appropriations from Congress, only the generous permission that the Superintendent could retain park revenues from guide fees and leases. They brought forth less than $600 in 1913 for Acting Superintendent William M. Boland to use in running the park.[8]

The first ranger at Wind Cave was a women. Ester Cleveland Brazell was appointed in 1914 as a seasonal ranger guide to assist Superintendent Brazell in the operation of the Cave. She is probably the first woman to ever have worked as a ranger in a national park. Her tour of duty was brief; just

for one month during the summer of 1914.[9]

The next few years one or two seasonal rangers were appointed each summer for guide service and general protection work.[10] It was not until recent years that the protection force at Wind Cave numbered more than just a few rangers.

Platt National Park is within the former holdings of the Choctaw and Chickasaw Nations of the old Indian Territory in Oklahoma. The greater part of the present park was purchased from the Indians in 1902 and set aside as Sulphur Springs Reservation for the preservation and protection of the mineral springs.[1] The Department of the Interior administered and protected the Reservation in the same manner, and by the same persons, in the Secretary's Office who handled the affairs of the national parks. In 1906, the name of the Reservation was changed to Platt National Park.[2]

The earliest protection activity on record was in 1904 while the park was still called Sulphur Springs Reservation. Forest S. Townsley is listed in the 1904 Official Register of of the Department of the Interior as a patrolman.[3] His appointment on June 15 predates that of the first superintendent, Joseph F. Swords, whom the Secretary appointed on August 1, 1904.

Early types of protection personnel included patrolmen, foresters and watchmen. Patrolman Townsley was joined in 1906 by John J. Ziegler, who was hired as a forester, and Robert A. Earl, who is listed for that year as a patrolman and forester.[4] Men in either assignment patrolled the park in the same manner as rangers and scouts in other parks. The patrolman position appears to have been of greater importance for the pay for that

job was $60 a month compared to the lesser salary of $1.50 a day for the forester.

Patrolmen Townsley and Earl were made park rangers in 1907. Their pay rose with the title though not up to the $1,000 a year rangers were receiving in Yosemite and Sequoia.

The 1907 Superintendent's Annual Report tells of three rangers, a forester and a watchman as the protection force for Platt that year.[5] The main protection activities of these men centered around the regulation of the use of the mineral springs by persons who came to the park seeking medicinal benefits from the waters. The park was used by the people of Sulphur as a local park so the rangers policed it as would city policemen at a city park used for picnicking, swimming, dining and dancing.

The Official Register pf the Department of the Interior lists only Rangers Townsley and Earl for the park. Later annual reports for 1910 and 1913 indicate only one ranger, Forest Townsley, for the park.[6] He moved on to Yosemite in 1913 and it is not known who took his place.

The ranger force remained small for many years.

MESA VERDE NATIONAL PARK

1906 to 1918

Bureau of Indian Affairs personnel were involved in the in the earliest protection of Mesa Verde National Park. Superintendent William D. Leonard of the Southern Ute Indian School at Ignacio, Colorado, 85 miles from the park, was appointed Acting Superintendent of Mesa Verde by Secretary Hitchcock on October 8, 1906. This action came several months after the establishment of the park on June 29, 1906.[1] Secretary Hitchcock turned to the Bureau of Indian Affairs as the agency in the Department with a facility and personnel nearest Mesa Verde to provide administration and protection until funds could be made available through regular appropriations specifically for Mesa Verde.

The park area was remote. It covered the finest and most extensive archeological ruins in the Southwest; and while remote and little visited, was in need of preservation and protection.

Secretary Hitchcock was authorized by the enabling legislation to establish rules and regulations for the ruins in the park and within five miles outside its boundaries. This he did. A fine of $1,000 or a year of imprisonment, or both, could be given anyone who should "remove, disturb, destroy, or molest" any ruin or anything in a ruin. The Secretary could authorize reputable museums, universities, colleges or other recognized scientific or educational institutions under permit to excavate the ruins and gather artifacts with the view of increasing the

knowledge of the artifacts and aiding the general advancement of archeological science.

Acting Superintendent Leonard made an inspection trip to the park soon after he received his appointment. He went to Mesa Verde between October 19-26, 1906 and posted typewritten warning signs at the ruins that concerned the Antiquities Act and how it affected the park. These placards informed the public of the penalities to be imposed for any violation of the provisions of the Act.[2] This was the extent of his activities at Mesa Verde.

The next year, Charles F. Werner replaced Leonard as Superintendent of the Indian School and Acting Superintendent of the Park. He also made one inspection trip in August to the park to report on the state of affairs there to the Secretary. The trip from Ignacio to Mesa Verde was long. A train was taken from Durango to Mancos and then the trip was continued by pack train for a day-long journey of 27 miles into the park. This continued to be the way visitors and park personnel went into the park until 1913. In view of the times and distances involved in Leonard and Werner getting to Mesa Verde, plus their other duties and the poor compensation received in those days, the inspection trips and the posting of signs were all the protection activities that could be expected from them.[3]

While Acting Superintendent Werner was in the park on his August trip, Acting Secretary Jesse E. Wilson was drafting a commission to appoint Hans M. Randolph as Superintendent of Mesa Verde. Appropriations in the amount of $7,500 had been voted

by Congress in July, 1907 for the direct administration and protection of the park, enabling a part-time superintendent to be replaced by a full-time man. The formal protection of the park had begun.[4]

Superintendent Randolph arrived in the park in early September. One of his first acts, with the approval of the Secretary, was to appoint Charles B. Kelly of Mancos, Colorado as a permanent park ranger.[5] Kelly had been packing visitors into Mesa Verde for a number of years and was a good man to handle the first protection duties. He also had a two-room log cabin on the rim of Spruce Tree Canyon that he had constructed for visitors he brought into the park. This made a ready-made ranger station for him to work out of.

Park headquarters was at Mancos from 1907 to 1921. The rangers stayed in the park only during the travel season which generally ran from April to October. It was not until 1922 that rangers lived in the park the year round.

There was no road into the park until 1913. Kelly, before he became a ranger, had built a wagon road from Mancos to the foot of the Mesa, and this road is still referred to as the "Old Kelly Road." The Knife Edge Road was completed up the 2,000 foot face of the Mesa in 1913 and thereafter park personnel could ride automobiles into the park. Visitor automobiles were admitted in 1914.

Two seasonal rangers were appointed for the 1908 travel season to assist Ranger Kelly in policing the park and acting as guides through the ruins. Newton W. Samson and James A. Frink,

Jr. were the two temporary rangers and their appointments were dated May 15, 1908. The next year only Frink was placed on duty to work with Ranger Kelly during the summer.[6]

The Superintendent's Annual Report for 1910 states the Superintendent was assisted by a "Head Ranger," who was Kelly, and two temporary rangers who that year were James A. Frink, Sr. and Paul Schmal.[7] Travel to Mesa Verde was very light before the road was built to the ruins. Only 250 persons visited the park in 1910. Travel increased after the admittance of automobiles though it still was relatively small. Five hundred and two people came to the ruins in 1914. Even with the small protection force in the early years, protection of the ruins was adequate.[8]

Nineteen hundred and eleven brought new faces to the ranger force. Kelly wanted to return to the operation of his livery stable and pack and saddle arrangement for visitors to the park so he resigned and was replaced by John Clark.

Clark's tour of duty was extremely short for he was appointed June 1st and relieved of duty by telegraphic order of Assistant Secretary of the Interior Thompson on June 8th. The reason for this action is unknown.

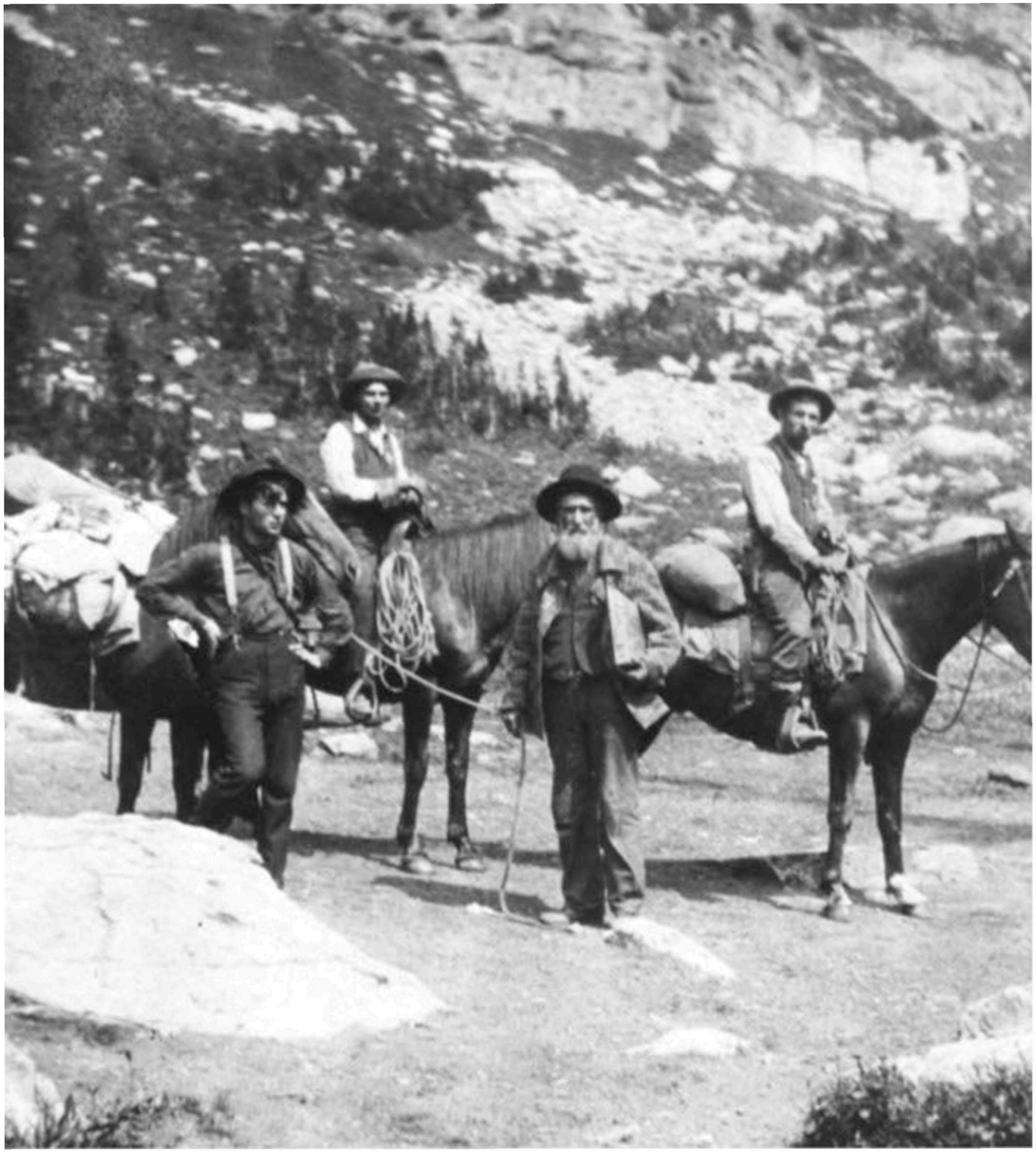
Three seasonals were on duty the summer of 1911 - Wesley A. Martin, appointed March 17; Roscoe C. Husted, appointed July 11; and William W. McEwen, appointed August 23. Roscoe Husted was a temporary park ranger at Hot Springs Reservation during the winter months before he came to Mesa Verde for

the summer. He actually was transferred to Mesa Verde and his traveling expenses were paid by the Government. This is the only known case of this type of personnel action taking place in the national parks prior to the establishment of the National Park Service.

There was also the odd arrangement in 1911 of Samuel E. Shoemaker receiving an appointment as Chief Ranger for a period of a month just before he was to take over as Superintendent of the park. Chief Clerk and Executive Officer Ucher of the Secretary's Office appointed Shoemaker to this position to enable him to attend the first Park Superintendent's Conference in Yellowstone in September. The Conference was to take place before Shoemaker would officially be Superintendent so this means was used to affect his attendance. The next Chief Ranger at Mesa Verde did not appear until 1926 when Ranger C. Marshall Finnan was promoted to Chief Ranger.[9]

There were no permanent park rangers at Mesa Verde in 1912 or for most of 1913. Only two seasonal rangers were on duty the travel season of 1912 and for most of the year 1913. Wesley Martin was a seasonal ranger in 1912, though he did not finish the season due to his dismissal in September for drunkenness and insubordination. E. C. Cline replaced Martin for the rest of the 1912 travel season. Working with Martin, and then Cline, was Roscoe Husted.

Temporary Rangers Husted and Cline worked together during most of 1913. Their positions were discontinued at the end of 1913 when George M. Carr and Fred C. Jeep were appointed perman-



Forests Rangers Leibig (R) and "Death on the Trail" Reynolds (Beard) on patrol in national forest area which was later to become Glacier National Park. Some of the early forest rangers later became park rangers. Reynolds died in an Alberta Hospital following an accident in the park in 1913.

From Leibig Collection

GLACIER NATIONAL PARK
PHOTO NO. 6269
6268

ent park rangers on December 24, 1913. With the exception of Roscoe Husted, all the rangers at Mesa Verde from 1907 to 1920 were local men from Mancos or Durango and most of them were cattlemen.

Rangers Carr and Jeep made up the Mesa Verde ranger force for the next four years. There were no temporary rangers from the end of 1913 to July 30, 1917.[10] On the latter date, John Stavely was appointed a temporary park ranger. He became a permanent ranger on November 1, 1917.

With three permanent rangers and a seasonal ranger during the 1918 travel season, the Mesa Verde ranger organization moved into the modern era.

GLACIER NATIONAL PARK

1910-1916

Glacier National Park was blessed by Congress with generous appropriations from its beginning. This enabled the superintendents in the first years to put on, and keep in the field, a large force of rangers on a year-round basis. Glacier had the largest force of rangers of any of the national parks before 1916.

The park was created in 1910 when Congress took a million acres of superb mountain wilderness out of the Lewis and Clark National Forest in northern Montana and set it aside as a national park.[1]

It was a difficult park to protect. The continental divide split the park in two, creating in effect, two parks, one on each side of the divide. Not only were there no roads over the rugged, remote mountains, but the trails through the park were old Indian trails in such a state of disuse that they were practically impassable. There were only two serviceable trails across the mountains; one from Lake McDonald across Gunsight Pass to St, Mary's Lake, and the other up McDonald Creek over Swiftcurrent Pass to Many Glacier on the east side.[2]

The Glacier Act authorized the Secretary of the Interior to make rules and regulations for the preservation of the park in a natural state and for the protection of the fish and wildlife. Penalties for violations were not provided, nor

was a judicial system or U. S. Commissioner authorized. These came in 1914 when Congress accepted cession from the State of Montana.[3] The park was placed in the U. S. judicial district of Montana and punishment for violators of the provisions of the 1914 Act and for the rules and regulations set forth by the Secretary was placed at $500 fine and six months imprisonment maximum or both.

Major William R. Logan, a member of early exploration and scientific parties to Glacier in 1882 and 1883, was made Supervisor of the park May 28, 1910 by the Secretary of the Interior and sent to Glacier to undertake the initial management and protection.[4] On December 10, 1910 his title was changed to "Inspector in Charge," and then to "Superintendent" April 1, 1911.

With $15,000 provided by Congress in 1910, Major Logan was able to place into the field eight park rangers by fall. All the rangers were local men. Haney Vaught was made chief Ranger, and under him were Joe Cosley, Dan Doody, Bill Burns, "Dad" Randels, A. E. Clark, Frank G. Doll and Pierce.[5] At first, one ranger was given the chief ranger title though it was not until 1915 that the position was officially created.

The first park headquarters was a tent headquarters at Apgar on the south end of Lake McDonald. Old Forest Service ranger stations were used by the rangers as bases of operations. Early reports tell of ranger stations at Fish Creek on Lake McDonald, Logging and Bowman Lakes on the west side

of the park.

The development of the park proceeded rapidly under Major Logan. A permanent headquarters was located at Fish Creek in 1913. Roads were built into several of the lakes on the west and east sides of the park, though it was not until 1933 that a road through the park connecting both sides was completed. Additional ranger cabins were constructed nearby many of the lakes and along the boundaries. Some served as permanent stations, as did those at St. Mary's Lake, Walton, and Many Glacier; while others were used as patrol cabins. These ranger stations were connected by telephone lines and the trails to them were rebuilt, or new trails constructed, if needed.[6] By 1913 about 15 ranger stations had been built and patrols to and from them were maintained throughout the year.

According to old accounts, the ranger force during those early years was a rugged, hard-bitten outfit.[7] They operated out of ranger stations and cabins that were crude by today's standards. Many are the tales of accidents, even deaths, resulting from lone patrols through the mountains in the dead of winter.

One ranger, named Prince, froze to death on Hudson Bay Divide January 8, 1913 while on patrol between cabins on the east side of the park. Another ranger was buried in a snow slide for twenty-four hours, yet managed to dig himself out and work his way back to his cabin. Still another fell down a snow bank and broke his hip, which resulted in a grueling

two-day trip back to his cabin, unaided.[8] These were the conditions rangers worked under in Glacier in the early days. Rangers today in the national parks do not travel alone though some trips are just as hazardous and have resulted in accident and death.

Automobiles were admitted to the park in 1912. As it usually happened when the automobile came upon a park scene, the attention of the ranger force was directed toward the entrances and the motoring public on the roads. Ranger forces were usually increased to collect the fees. The Glacier ranger force was expanded to sixteen men in 1912 and several of the new rangers were assigned to entrance stations. The first automobile fee at Glacier was set at $2.00 and later reduced to a $1.00 a car.

The method of protection at Glacier on other than entrance duty was to assign a portion of the park boundary to patrol to a ranger with orders to look after the wildlife, prevent poaching and unauthorized trespass and fight forest fires. Temporary rangers were hired for special jobs including that of "predator animal hunter.[9]

Forest fires were a serious threat. The summer of 1910 had been one of the worst forest fire years in the history of northwestern Montana and the park had been hit by several large fires. Over 100,000 acres of forest land had been lost to a series of fires; the largest of which covered 23,000 acres. The danger of a similarly bad fire season was always present with the first rangers who were relatively few in

number with little equipment.

The Glacier ranger force fluctuated in size until the time of the ranger reorganizations in 1915. There were nineteen rangers in 1913; eight in 1914; and twelve in 1915.[10] Haney E. Vaught received the permanent chief ranger position in 1915. New men came on in 1915 and 1916 replacing the old-timers such as Dan Doody, H. C. Thompson and Joe Cosley. The old days were over and the era of the modern day ranger began in Glacier as it was beginning in the other parks.

ROCKY MOUNTAIN NATIONAL PARK

1915 - 1924

The Department of the Interior was more experienced by 1915 in organizing the administration and protection of a new national park and had obtained a man in the Secretary's Office to work solely on national park affairs who had a dynamic approach to getting things done for the parks. The man was Stephen T. Mather, Assistant to Secretary Lane, and the first new park he had to deal with was Rocky Mountain.

Mather's first legislative experience came in connection with the Sundry Civil Appropriations Bill for Fiscal Year 1916, and he managed to have included in it sufficient funds for Rocky Mountain to place a protection force in the field. Funds for the park were at first limited by Congress to $10,000 for all administration, protection and development during a year and it was not until 1919 that this restriction was removed.[1] The funds received on July 1, 1915 were sufficient, however, to provide adequate protection during the first few years.

Charles R. Trowbridge, field representative of the Department, was sent by Secretary Lane as Acting Supervisor to the park to handle the initial organization of the administration and protection.[2] He established a summer headquarters at Estes Park near the east boundary on July 1 and proceeded to make inspections of the existing roads and trails throughout the park.[3] In 1915 there was no highway

across the continental divide connecting the east and west portions of the park, though work was in progress on the Fall River Road which would eventually connect Estes Park with Grand Lake on the west side.

The park had been carved out of national forest land so there existed roads, trails, campgrounds and ranger stations that had been built by the Forest Service.

There was sufficient money available that first year to put on three rangers for protection duty. Word of this circulated around Estes Park and in Washington, D. C. One young fellow, Richard T. MacCracken, who was working on a construction job in Washington, D. C. heard this news, and knowing the Rocky Mountain region around Estes Park quite well from having spent time there at his family's homestead, contacted U. S. Senator Schaftroth from Colorado and the Superintendent of Forests in Colorado (now Regional Forester) to help him obtain one of the appointments.[4] He was successful and thereby became the first ranger at Rocky Mountain.

The "ranger" designation in 1915 as applied in Sequoia and Yosemite was usually given to the "temporary rangers" hired for the summer. At Rocky Mountain the first men hired under this title worked the year round. Later, as the ranger force grew, the permanent rangers at Rocky Mtn. were made "Ranger, First Class," and the temporary or summer rangers were hired as "rangers" as in the other parks. The

"Ranger, First Class" designation was dropped in 1920 and thereafter the basic permanent ranger was called a "park ranger" and the temporary or seasonal ranger termed a "park ranger, temporary."[7]

Two other ranger appointments were made in 1915. Reed Higby and Frank Koenig, local men, were appointed in September.[8]

The first duties assigned the rangers were of the type and variety performed by rangers in the other large national parks. The monthly reports of Acting Supervisor Trowbridge and succeeding superintendents from 1915 to 1920[9] listed trail maintenance, telephone line construction and maintenance, fence construction and maintenance, fire fighting, fire-tool box construction and maintenance, general horse and foot patrol, planting brook trout in lakes and streams, killing predator animals, making and posting boundary signs, and repairing ranger stations. The automobile had not begun to come to the park in great numbers so very little time had to be devoted to the motoring public.

In addition to these, there were other duties peculiar to Rocky Mountain. Ranger MacCracken, who still resides in Estes Park, recalls working on the construction of the Owl Creek Ranger Station near Twin Owls and clearing ski runs in Forest Canyon. Skiing was popular in Estes Park in the early days and park personnel cleared and maintained ski runs. For many years, rangers scaled timber and supervised timber sales and logging inside the park. There had been

several major fires in the park in 1900 and for years afterwards burned timber was logged under contract; first under the Forest Service and then under National Park Service management.

Considerable time was also spent looking for hikers and climbers lost or reported lost. Rescuing climbers injured on the mountains and removing those who were caught and died in the sudden and fierce storms that hit the park peaks or killed by lightning were hard duties for the rangers. This continues to be a main concern of the present ranger force in Rocky Mountain. Rangers MacCracken, Higby and Koenig erected cairns on Flattop Mountain and other high divides to assist hikers in crossing the park.

The monthly report for July, 1917[10] summarizes these types of activities and is worth listing for it gives in capsule form the variety of duties, the time devoted to each, and the station assignment of each ranger. By 1917 the park had been divided into three ranger districts with one ranger in charge of a district.

Eastern Slope - Estes Park Ranger District

Ranger MacCracken:

Patrol	8 days
Trail Repair	8 days
Telephone Repair	8 days
Timber Sales	2 days
Camp Grounds	1 day
Grazing	3 days
Annual Leave	1 day

Ranger Hendrickson - Temporary:

Patrol	8 days
Trail Repair	3 days
Telephone Repair	16 days
Fire Suppression	1 day
Headquarters	3 days

North Slope - Pingree Park Ranger District

Ranger Koenig:

Patrol	9 days
Telephone Repair	3 days
Improvements Fire-tool Cache	4 days
Improvement Shelter Cabin	7 days
Headquarters	3 days

Western Slope - Grand Lake Ranger District

Ranger Beehler:

Patrol	4 days
Trail Repair	5 days
Improvement Fire-tool Caches	11 days
Telephone Repair	2 days
Boundary Survey	5 days
Headquarters	4 days

Headquarters duty meant at the District Headquarters and not at the main park headquarters in Estes Park.

In the summer the rangers worked seven days a week and if they wanted a day off they had to take annual leave, though they were given Sundays and Holidays off in the winters.

The years 1915-1922 in Rocky Mountain were marked by numerous changes in ranger personnel due in part to World War I and also to the usual "shaking-down" period in a park's early life when men were trying out ranger life and many found it not to their liking.[11]

blank page

In 1916 L. Claude Way was appointed Chief Ranger on August 14 and placed in charge of the park on September 14. Charles Trowbridge, having fulfilled his mission, turned the park over to Way and returned to his field representative position as the ace "contact man" in the field for the Department. Originally, Chief Ranger Charles Bull of Yosemite was to go to Rocky Mountain as chief ranger but he turned down the move and resigned from the Service. Richard MacCracken recalls Way coming from Grand Canyon. As there was no National Park Service at Grand Canyon in 1916, it is not known at this time his connection with Grand Canyon.

A year later in October, 1917, Chief Ranger Way was made Superintendent and the chief ranger position was discontinued and not re-established until 1922.

A fourth ranger, Howard D. Beehler, was added to the force in April, 1916. He worked a year-and-a-half until September 24, 1917 when he was drafted into the Army. He returned after the War in 1919 and worked a year as a ranger until April 24, 1920 and then resigned.

Ranger MacCracken also left in 1917 to enter the Army. He enlisted in December on hearing of the Army needing men with timber scaling experience to scale timber in France; a skill he learned in a national park. Lumber was needed to build the American Expeditionary Force landing docks at Bordeaux. MacCracken was sent to the Pyrenees to log there. He stayed in France two years, and on returning after the

War, decided not to return to Rocky Mountain as a ranger.[12] He presently lives in Estes Park at his family's homestead ranch east of town.

Another permanent ranger drafted into the Army was Fred Michel. He took MacCracken's place in December, 1917 and was a ranger just five months. He was drafted May, 1918 and did not return to the park after the fighting ended.

Two men who worked for brief periods in 1918 were Henry Lynch who came on duty in January and was terminated in March because of illness and C. M. West who worked but five days in June.

Rangers Reed Higby and Frank Koenig worked several years, but like MacCracken, did not make the National Park Service a lifetime career. Reed Higby resigned January, 1917 and Frank Koenig left August, 1918.

Men came and went; some resigning; some fired. In the early days rangers were hired either directly by the park superintendent, or were appointed by the Director or Secretary of the Interior. There were no examinations or qualifications. Men thought suitable for the job were made rangers. They were also easily removed. Rocky Mountain in those days had many who didn't work out.

The next group of permanent rangers came in on 1918, and like the first group, did not stay more than a few years. Dean Babcock received his appointment in March and worked until 1920. Leroy Brodmerkle was put on as a temporary ranger in June and worked through the following spring until March when his appointment was suspended due to reappointment

of Howard Beehler, the returning soldier. Brodmerkle wasn't out of a ranger job long for there was always a vacancy coming up. When a temporary ranger, A. N. House was terminated in May, 1919, he took his place. He eventually was made a permanent ranger in 1920 only to resign the next year.

The first seasonal or summer ranger to appear in Rocky Mountain was V. J. Hendrickson who worked the summer of 1917. The next year during hunting season five temporary rangers were hired for patrol duty. The park had only one summer ranger through 1920, and it was not until after the completion of the Fall River Road in 1920 that the number rose. More rangers were needed for entrance station and road patrol duty because of the new road, and ten were put on the summer of 1921.

Two permanent men left during 1921. Ranger Brodmerkle resigned March 21, and the man taking his place, Eugene R. Guild, was dismissed from the Service in August. His dismissal was for insubordination, inefficiency, and for leaving fires burning in the park. Three other permanent rangers made it to the end of the year but they did not stay long afterwards, Dwight S. McDaniel worked the entire year and Francis M. Stephens and Donald H. Eaton were put on during the year and continued on into 1922. All three resigned by 1923. As these men left the park, they were replaced by men who were destined to make the National Park Service their life work.

Events during 1922 are worth describing in detail for they tell of these men and of the ranger operation which by

now was closely connected with the automobile travel over the Fall River Road. Winter operations were confined to occasional patrol and maintenance work near Estes Park. As the warm weather came on in late April and May, they moved out into the field and began to get the ranger stations, telephone lines and trails in readiness for the summer travel season. The first seasonal rangers of the year were put on in late May or early June, and more added in July. By July the roads were all free of snow, the visitors were coming into the park in numbers, and the ranger force was ready to check them in, police them on the roads, and look for them if they became lost. When fall came, the process was reversed. The seasonal rangers left with the visitors, the summer operation was shut down, and the permanent rangers returned to their winter quarters.

Three rangers were stationed at Estes Park when the year began. Rangers McDaniel and Eaton worked principally on predator control. Stephens was assigned to work on the overhaul of trucks. In January Eaton was sent over to Grand Lake to work on the Pole Creek Ranger Station.

During the early spring months, Rangers McDaniel and Stephens moved to various ranger stations such as Owl Creek and Mill Creek on general protection and maintenance work. As winter weather approached, telephone line and trail repair occuppied their time. McDaniel resigned March 15 and was replaced by Thomas J. Allen Jr.: the first ranger at

Rocky Mountain to stay with the National Park Service as a career. He had entered the Service as a temporary ranger at Mount Rainier in 1920 while a college student. His appointment was from Superintendent Toll and he returned a second season in 1921 under Superintendent William H. Peters. Roger Toll had left the Service in the fall of 1920, but Director Mather induced him to return in 1921 to replace L. C. Way who left Rocky Mountain in October. In the spring of 1923, Allen was offered the job of chief ranger at Rocky Mountain by Toll at the same time Superintendent Peters was offering him a district ranger position at Mount Rainier.[13] He took the Rocky Mountain offer though his initial appointment was as a park ranger.* Ranger Allen was briefed by Superintendent Toll in the winter office in Denver and was sent to the Owl Creek Headquarters Station and placed in charge of the Eastern Slope District.

In May, Ranger Stephens moved to a new ranger station on High Drive where he got it ready for summer operation. Ranger Eaton remained at Grand Lake on general ranger work. Ranger Allen completed the placing of road and trail signs that he had started in April and also built shelves in the basement of the Superintendent's Office. All their work

*Note: He left Rocky Mountain in 1928 to become Superintendent of Hawaii National Park. He has subsequently been Superintendent in many other national parks, and Regional Director of the Region Three Office in Sante Fe, and was Special Field Assistant to the Director when he retired in 1965.

was directed toward getting the park ready for the arrival of the park visitors in early summer.

Ranger Allen was made Acting Chief Ranger in June and was given general administration over the protection force of the park. Stephens moved from High Drive to the Horseshoe Park Ranger Station. Three temporary rangers were taken on in June and assigned to general protection and maintenance work. One of these temporary rangers was Fred McLaren who was to have a long career at Rocky Mountain as a ranger.[14] He entered the Service at Rocky Mountain in March, 1921 as a utility man. After a brief period in Arizona during the winter of 1921-22, he returned to work on road crews until his temporary ranger appointment in 1922. He became a permanent ranger in 1923 and was placed in charge of the Western or Grand Lake District where he remained for 35 years until his retirement in 1957. Six additional temporary rangers were placed on duty in July and assigned to stations throughout the park.

The automobile by the early 1920's was not only bringing a hundred people into the national parks for every one that entered in the stagecoach era, but was responsible also for changing the duties of the ranger, as well as greatly increasing ranger staffs; particularly the seasonal ranger forces. The rangers' main duties were centered on the needs of the motoring public; to check them into the park; give them information; and to protect them on the highways. Prior to the advent of the automobile type of use, the rangers,

scouts, and Army in the first parks were mainly concerned with poaching and illegal grazing.

At Rocky Mountain during the summer of 1922, there were three permanent and nine seasonal rangers on duty, and eight of these twelve men spent all or most of their time on entrance station and road patrol duties. There were three "Gateway or Checking Stations" - Grand Lake on the west side and the Fall River and Beaver Point entrances on the east end. Grand Lake District Ranger Don Eaton and Seasonal Ranger Charles H. Seymour worked the Grand Lake Entrance Station and alternated on road patrol on the west side. They were helped on road patrol by Seasonal Ranger Fred Grange who was stationed at the Poudre River Road Camp.

On the east side, Ranger Stephens spent most of the summer on motorcycle patrol on the Fall River Road working out of the Horseshoe Park Ranger Station. Seasonal Rangers Donald L. Hadley and Ralph B. McCutcheon also patrolled on the east side roads. Hadley was at the Horseshoe Park Road Camp where he was also Acting Storekeeper.

Seasonal Ranger Percy D. Goss checked visitors through the Fall River Gateway and Seasonal Ranger Malcolm Collier was at the Beaver Point Checking Station.

There were rangers on other than automobile duties. Acting Chief Ranger Allen continued to make his headquarters at Owl Creek and direct ranger activities. Three rangers were on backcountry assignments at Mill Creek, Wild Basin,

and Horseshoe Park. Seasonal Ranger Fred McLaren moved to the Mill Creek Ranger Station and spent the summer repairing the Flattop telephone line and on horseback patrol around Bear Lake. At Wild Basin in the southern part of the park was Seasonal Ranger McClelland Dings on horse patrol and general maintenance work. Seasonal Ranger Eugene A. Savard was at the Horseshoe Park Road Camp on horseback patrol on the east side.

There were several climbing and hiking accidents that summer. The rangers spent considerable time on search and rescue. One climber was killed by lightning on the summit of 14,255 foot Longs Peak and his body brought down the south side of the mountain by a party consisting of Superintendent Toll, Rangers Dings and Savard and three other employees. Jack Moomaw, one of the licensed guides in the park, made the offer to take one of his horses as far above timberline as possible to evacuate the body. He got his horse to an elevation of 11,500 feet which was the highest point to which a horse had ever been taken on the south side of Longs Peak. The body was eventually brought to the road; the whole evacuation having taken 24 hours.

Five of the seasonal rangers were terminated in September and two in October. One seasonal, Fred Grange, had been dishonorably discharged in August after he had disappeared from his station at Poudre Lakes and on investigation (which ruled out an accident as first feared) discovered he had taken a pay check of one of the road crew men and left Grand Lake on the Denver Stage. He was last seen in that city.

Fred McLaren was retained through the winter of 1922-1923. He took District Ranger Eaton's place when Eaton resigned the end of August.

And so, at the close of the year, the ranger force was at the same number at the beginning. There had been a lot of changes, but essentially, the ranger force was static. Acting Chief Ranger Allen was at Owl Creek, Ranger Stephens at the Horseshoe Park Ranger Station and Ranger McLaren at the Fall River Gateway.

The next year Jack Moomaw began his National Park Service career on May 1 as a temporary ranger and was made a permanent ranger on October 15. The services of Francis M. Stephens were terminated on June 22, 1923. An assistant chief ranger position was created in 1923 and Lee L. Johnson was given the job on November 1. He stayed at Rocky Mountain less than a year, leaving in September, 1924.

By 1924, Rocky Mountain had four men on the ranger force who were to stay with the Service for long periods. Thomas Allen was chief ranger and the permanent rangers under him were Jack Moomaw, Fred McLaren and Walter Finn. Others were to join this group in a few years and later go on to other parks on long National Park Service careers. John C. Preston became a ranger in 1926, Harold M. Ratcliff in 1929 and Merlin K. Potts in 1930.*

With this nucleus, the Rocky Mountain ranger organization became one of the finest in the Service.

*Harold Ratcliff retired from the Service in 1960; Merlin Potts in 1965. John C. Preston is superintendent at Yosemite National Park.

THE NATIONAL PARK RANGER SERVICE

Prior to the creation of the National Park Service, a stable arrangement called the National Park Ranger Service had been established to bring uniformity to the ranger organizations in the national parks. This Ranger Service was the first step in a series of many, taken over a number of years, to build a Servicewide organization of national park rangers. For a few years after its creation, all rangers in the national parks were governed by the regulations established for the Ranger Service. After the establishment of the National Park Service in 1916, which was the comparable effort to bring under one management the independent managements of thirty-three national parks and monuments, the National Park Ranger Service arrangement was merged into the operation of the National Park Service. For those few years, however, rangers in the national parks had their own governing organization distinct from the balance of the national park organizations. This arrangement never did quite work out the way it was created, for the National Park Service was organized shortly after the Ranger Service and the original need for a separate ranger service no longer existed. It is an interesting part of the ranger history though for its creation had a marked effect on ranger pay, structure, uniform, and entrance qualifications.

A General Superintendent for all the national parks and monuments within the Department of the Interior was appointed in 1914.[1] Mark Daniels became the first general superintendent with offices located in San Francisco. The reasoning behind the creation of the General Superintendent position was to increase the efficiency in the administration of the parks and monuments and at the same time reduce the cost of superintendents' salaries by giving them the title of Supervisor at lower pay.[2] The supervisors were still to be in charge of the immediate work in the parks, but they no longer would be dealing directly with the Secretary's Office.

In 1914, ranger organizations existed in nine parks - Yosemite, Sequoia, General Grant, Glacier, Mt. Rainier, Mesa Verde, Crater Lake, Wind Cave and Platt. There were no rangers in the tenth national park, Sully's Hill in North Dakota. This park was later dropped from national park status.[3] Scouts were still the protection men in Yellowstone.

The national park system that year consisted of 31 areas - eleven national parks, eighteen monuments and two reservations administered by the Department of the Interior.[4] The protection of the national monuments was virtually non-existent, as there was often very little or no appropriations for the monuments. Their administration and protection was usually entrusted to the field offices of the Department of the Interior in charge of the territory in which the monuments were located; or to an agency, such as the Forest Service, which looked after a

monument it was near or within a national forest. This was the case with Mount Olympus in Washington and Oregon Caves in Oregon where Forest Service personnel from the adjoining national forests looked after the monuments. The supervision was often very limited - usually no protection at all.

In a few monuments, such as Muir Woods, a custodian was appointed and resided at the monument. Andrew Lind was appointed Custodian for Muir Woods in 1908 shortly after the establishment of the Monument. His reports indicated he "patrolled and protected" Muir Woods.

It was typical in the early days to find the custodian, if a monument was fortunate enough to have one, doing everything - administrative, protective, interpretive and maintenance work. Some early custodians were often in charge of several monuments, as was Frank Pinkley, who at one time had Casa Grande and Tumacacori in Arizona under his guidance, as well as keeping a distant eye on several others. Frank Pinkley was the most well-known National Park Service man in the Southwest. A whole generation of park rangers grew up in the Southwest national monuments under the guidance of Frank Pinkley.

In some monuments it was not unusual to find a custodian working for the nominal sum of a dollar a month. The Secretary of the Interior could usually find $12 a year to enable him to appoint a local man custodian to keep an eye on a newly created monument for which Congress neglected to appropriate funds. This man did not reside at the monument and could

do little in the way of administration or protection. Such a case existed at Scotts Bluff National Monument; a famous historical landmark on the Oregon Trail in Western Nebraska. This Monument had a dollar a month custodian for 14 years.

Adequate administration and protection for most of the national monuments started to appear after the National Park Service was created. The first appropriations were meager. They did not become substantial for the monuments until the 1930's.

Lack of Uniformity in Ranger Organizations

In the parks that had rangers before 1915, most had no system of organization of the ranger force. All the men on the protection force were listed as park rangers with one man selected informally as "Head Ranger," or "Chief Ranger." Sometimes he was given additional pay; more often he received the same salary as the men under him. There was no official uniform. Some rangers in parks where soldiers were stationed, wore a uniform similar to the Army uniform. Some rangers, influenced by a neighboring national forest ranger, wore the Forest Service ranger uniform. Others wore no uniform at all.[5] The Department did not object to rangers wearing a uniform; nor was there a requirement to do so.[6] Each park set its own requirements.

There was little uniformity among the parks in the selection of men for the rangers job, in their pay, duties, or supervision. As the ranger organizations grew, it was recognized that a system was needed. Procedures and requirements to be applied uniformly to all rangers in all the parks were necessary.

Regulations Governing Rangers in the National Parks

Soon after he became General Superintendent, Mark Daniels began working on the drafting of regulations for a park ranger service that would govern the qualifications, appointment, pay, uniform, promotion, duties, reports and efficiency ratings for all rangers in every park. The Yosemite ranger force was used as a basis for these regulations. Daniels completed his work the beginning of 1915. His regulations were called: Regulations Governing Rangers In The National Parks.[7] They were approved and signed by Secretary Franklin K. Lane on January 9, 1915.

A few days after adoption, Stephen T. Mather was given direct administration supervision over the national parks and monuments as Assistant to the Secretary. Daniels sent Mather a copy of the ranger regulations and urged Mather to distribute them to the parks to hurry along their implementation by the parks. He wrote Mather on February 4th:[8]

> It is becoming urgent that something in the way of system and order be established in the Ranger Service as there is now constant friction between Chief Rangers and the Supervisors.
>
> It would indeed be a good thing if we could send out another circular on the National Park Ranger Service outlining the scope of authority of rangers. Rangers of the First Class, Chief Rangers, etc., which show them just where they stand and what there duties are.

Mather liked the regulations and concurred in their distribution. Copies were sent on February 15 to the nine parks having rangers. The complete text of the regulations read:

REGULATIONS GOVERNING RANGERS IN THE NATIONAL PARKS

Department of the Interior
Washington, January 9, 1915

The national park ranger service consists of a general supervisor of ranger service, chief rangers, assistant chief rangers, rangers first class, and rangers.

The ranger service is under the direction of the general superintendent of national parks, who administers it in conformity with regulations promulgated by the Secretary of the Interior.

Appointments and promotions within the service will be made by the Secretary of the Interior on the recommendation of the superintendent of national parks and the supervisors of the several parks in which detachments of the service are serving.

The following annual compensations for the various grades in ranger service are prescribed: Chief Ranger, $1,500; assistant chief, $1,350; ranger first class, $1,200; ranger, $900.

The uniform, arms, and equipment of the ranger service shall be those prescribed by the Secretary of the Interior.

Members of the ranger service shall, at their own expense, provide themselves with uniforms, arms, subsistence, bedding, and such equipment as their duties require. Those rangers detailed to mounted duty must, at their own expense, provide themselves with horses and pack animals suited to the service, saddles, pack outfits, and such other horse equipments as are necessary in their mounted work. A service stripe for each five years of completed service in the national park ranger service shall be part of the uniform.

Rangers and scouts in the service of the several parks prior to the promulgation of these regulations are entitled to wear a service stripe for each completed period of five years of service as ranger or scout.

Members of the national park ranger service may be awarded by the Secretary of the Interior a distinctive

badge for conspicuous services under exceptional circumstances, on the recommendation of the supervisor and the general superintendent of national parks. This badge may carry with it extra compensation as determined by the Secretary of the Interior. The badge will form a part of the uniform.

An applicant for the position of ranger must be between 21 and 40 years of age, of good character and correct habits, of sound physique and capable of enduring hardships; tactful in handling people; possess a common-school education; able to ride and care for horses; know how to cook simple food; have had experience in outdoor life; be a good shot with rifle and pistol; and have some knowledge of trail construction and fighting forest fires.

The general superintendent of national parks is authorized to waive such of these requirements as are not essential for rangers hired temporarily, or those hired for specific and special duties.

Rangers, first class, generally promoted from those rangers who have demonstrated the greatest aptitude for ranger work, and have successfully passed an examination, in methods of fighting forest and prairie fires; the packing of horses and mules with pack saddle and aparejo; the construction of fire lanes and trails and the building of cabins; the reading of topographical maps; traveling by map and compass; in the habits of the game and fur-bearing animals of their respective parks; in the geography and geology of their parks and the location and nature of the features of principal interest; and, in those parks where needed, to be skillful on snow shoes and skis.

The assistant chief rangers are selected from the rangers, first class. The selections are made from those rangers whose service has been the most valuable and whose intelligence and judgement in dealing with people and meeting emergencies have been of the highest order.

The chief rangers are selected for fitness and qualifications and must be competent leaders and instructors of every branch of ranger work.

The strength of the ranger detachment assigned to each park shall be prescribed by the general superintendent of national parks, subject to the

approval of the Secretary of the Interior.

Monthly reports are required of all members of the ranger service, as follows:

1. All rangers will be provided books in which they will enter the duties performed each day; for example, the location and object of the journey, the number of miles traveled, game, loose or stray stock seen, condition of game; if in remote sections of the park, indications of travel or unlawful trespass, and anything unusual seen or heard during the day. These books will be turned in to the chief ranger or officer designated on the last day of each month, or as soon thereafter as possible, and transcribed in this office on blank forms provided for that purpose. These reports, in duplicate, and his own report, also in duplicate, will be submitted to the supervisors.

2. Each supervisor will forward the duplicate reports made by the members of the ranger service to the general superintendent of national parks, with a letter of transmittal, containing such comments and explanation as the circumstances call for, and will give all additional information of work completed or in progress, reporting any unusual occurrences during the month, and in general such a detailed statement of park affairs as will keep him thoroughly informed. The general superintendent of national parks will in turn transmit one part of each report to the Secretary of the Interior with such recommendations and suggestions as he may deem proper.

The supervisor will render, on blank provided for that purpose, a report on the efficiency of the chief ranger or senior officer of the ranger service in his park.

The chief ranger or senior officer of the ranger service in each park will render to the supervisor a report on the efficiency of every member of his detachment.

FRANKLIN K. LANE,
Secretary

There followed a period of confusion in the larger parks as the ranger forces were reorganized to adjust to the new system. It took several years for the better men to emerge as chief rangers and assistant chiefs. The first step, however, had been taken. The new system was established in the parks, and the new parks established the next few years; Rocky Mountain, Lassen Volcanic, Hawaii, Grand Canyon and Zion, adopted the procedures outlined in the regulations.

A general supervisor of ranger service, who was to work out of the San Francisco Field Service Office, was never appointed. The National Park Service establishment interupted placing this part of the ranger service organization in operation. Later, when the general superintendent of national parks position was discontinued and the park supervisors reconverted back to park superintendents, a supervisory position dealing with ranger matters was not established by Director Mather in the Washington Office of the National Park Service. Matters pertaining to the rangers were handled by Mather's Washington Office staff without any one particular person being assigned to that duty. This informal arrangement continued until 1954 when a staff position was created in the Washington Office to specifically deal with protection and ranger matters. This Division in the Washington Office is now called the Division of Resources Management and Visitor Protection.

Toward A Better Ranger Force

Director Mather shortly after assuming direction of the National Park Service wrote of the ranger forces in the national

parks as being the backbone of park administration. According to Mather, they made the success or failure in the administration of the parks. While going on record of praising the ranger force, he also spoke of its deficiencies. These pertain to the initial selection of rangers; an item not wholly solved by the Regulations of 1915. Mather had in mind higher educational standards. There were also deficiencies in not being able to promote men from park to park. Able men could only rise within the ranger force of their own park as it was not possible to transfer men between parks. The rangers were also not covered under Civil Service regulations which meant no retirement benefits. At the time of the establishment of the National Park Ranger Service, each ranger was appointed to his job under provisions of Schedule A, Subdivision VIII, Section 22 of the Civil Service Rules which meant he was appointed without examination and had no competitive status. Each ranger was appointed to a particular park and took his oath of office as a ranger for that park. Transfer of a park ranger from one park to another could not legally be made. There was no prohibition on appointing a ranger from one park to another, but no expense money could be paid to the ranger to make the move.[9] This was the case with Forest Townsley when he moved from Platt to Yosemite in 1913. Park Rangers were not part of the regular graded service of the Department; hence, did not enjoy transfer rights. Appropriations

for protection were made to parks on an individual basis, rather than collectively and then apportioned as is done today. The authority for appointment was contained in the appropriation act. The appropriation act, which in reality meant Congress, determined how many rangers each park would have. Mather did not have the latitude he wished to set the size of the ranger forces in each park, nor the authority to transfer men or promote the better rangers to higher posts in different parks.

Mather was determined to correct these deficiencies for he felt the ranger force was not operating at its best under them. He wrote of this in his Annual Report of 1916:[10]

Ranger Force

> Special attention was given to the ranger force in each park during the season of 1916 while discussing plans with supervisors. Generally it was found that conditions were not conducive to best service. During the coming winter there will be presented for your consideration a plan which I believe will remedy the present situation. I strongly recommend that each member of the corps be appointed in the National Park Service, rather than as at present to the park in which they are to work,--so that an employee in one park may be readily transferred to another park, where his training and experience may make him more valuable to the Service.
>
> The ranger force in reality makes the success or failure in administering the parks, and I feel that there should be a civil-service examination to determine the educational qualifications of rangers. While such an examination can not determine the most important requirements, temperment, tact, etc., it would give an assured fundamental base to build on, and after one season's trial, before a permanent appointment was made, the Department would know if the ranger had the desired all-around qualifications for the ranger corps.

> The longer a man is in the service the more valuable he is, and, therefore, I think a ranger should enter the service with the desire of making it his life's work, and after the service is once fully organized, promotion to higher positions should be made in the corps, so that each man would have the fullest incentive to give his best service, knowing that advancement would be based solely on character and general efficiency.

All of Mather's proposals were adopted in the 1920's. Mather foresaw the need of the better educated man, given incentive to rise in the National Park Service. The national parks were entering the next era of National Park history. It was the era of the automobile, rapidly growing visitor use, the surge to the outdoors, and the time of great park development to meet that surge. A new type of ranger was needed. The type of ranger Mather wanted came to the national parks in the 1920's and the National Park Service was dynamically launched into a period of great expansion.

HAWAII NATIONAL PARK[1]

1916 to 1932

Hawaii National Park was established by Congress in 1916 to add the two active volcanoes of Kilauea and Mauna Loa on the Island of Hawaii, and the dormant 10,000 foot Haleakala Crater on the Island of Maui, to the catalogue of superlative wonders of the National Park System. The Kilauea volcano was, at that time, in an almost perpetually active state. At the Halemaumau Fire Pit within the main caldera, a large molten lava lake rose and fell in a constant state of activity. Visitors to Kilauea came from the Mainland by ocean liner between California and Honolulu, and then by inter-island steamer to the "Big Island." Some round-the-world ocean liners and other Pacific Ocean cruise vessels, stopped directly at the Big Island's main port of Hilo, and from there passengers would take horse coaches, and later buses, to the park. Haleakala Crater, being dormant,did not attract many visitors. It was also inaccessible by car until the middle 1930's.

It took the National Park Service six years to make the area more than just a "paper park." Congress in its usual manner, at first placed many restrictions on the creation of the park. The Service was not permitted to purchase lands to get the

[1]Name changed to Hawaii Volcanoes National Park in 1962 when the Haleakala section was detached and made a separate national park.

park going. It was necessary for the Territory of Hawaii to purchase lands, accept land donations, and work out exchanges of Territorial lands for private lands within the park area to add to some Territorial lands around the two volcanoes for eventual transfer of all lands within the authorized boundary to the National Park Service.[1] These land transactions were sufficiently along by 1922 to permit the Service to begin administration of the Kilauea section. Significant protection and development of the Haleakala section was not undertaken until the early 1930's.

The Kilauea section extended from the of 13,680 foot high Mauna Loa, seaward to the south coast of the Big Island. When acquisition was completed, the Kilauea section contained about 141,000 acres. Besides the Kilauea and Mauna Loa volcanoes, the park encompassed extensive sub-tropical rain forest and about seven miles of Pacific Ocean shoreline.

First Administration and Protection

The initial land acquisition program was handled by the Territorial Land Commissioner, B. G. Rivenburgh, who functioned as National Park Service representative.[2] Another Congressional restriction shut off funds to the park for administration, protection and development until the United States was given perpetual easements and rights-of-way over private lands to make most sections of the park reasonably accessible to the two main volcanoes. Though Rivenburgh had no direct Congressional funds to help him in his land acquisition efforts, Department of the Interior

funds were available for the Territorial Land Use Commission was within the Department as all Territories were administered by the Secretary of the Interior. He could, and did, direct the Territory to handle the land acquisition program.

When the land acquisition program was well along, Congress made an appropriation of $10,000 for Fiscal Year 1922. This amount corresponded exactly to another Congressional restriction, limiting appropriations for Hawaii National Park to $10,000. This restriction was later removed in 1924.[3]

With the availability of this money, the Secretary of the Interior Franklin Lane designated Albert O. Burkland, a U. S. Geological Survey Topographical Engineer in the Territory, as Acting Superintendent in January, 1922, pending the appointment of a permanent park superintendent. He initiated the park's development program, beginning with repairs to the Crater Rim road around the Kilauea caldera.

Direct National Park Service administration began in April, 1922 with the arrival of Superintendent Thomas R. Boles from the Mainland. Boles was the son of Congressman Boles of Arkansas who had voted in favor of the establishment of Yellowstone National Park. As a typical superintendent of a new national park with limited funds, Boles had a wide assortment of duties, being all at once a park engineer, accountant, surveyor, naturalist, law enforcement officer, construction and maintenance supervisor, typist and

disbursing agent.

Boles inherited a few employees whom Burkland had hired. Among them was Alec Lancaster, a 60-year old Cherokee Indian living near the Crater who Burkland had hired in February as the first ranger for the park.[4] Alec was a long-time resident of the volcano area who had worked on and off as a handyman for the Volcano House tourist accommodation on the rim of Kilauea Crater, and for the Hawaiian Volcano Observatory, a volcanological research center that was also located on the Crater Rim. Several years before becoming a ranger, the Hawaii Publicity Commission had employed him to guide visitors to Halemaumau and to keep the few Crater trails in shape. Tourists had been coming to Kilauea since the early 1840's (prior to the discovery of Yosemite Valley, long before Yellowstone's wonders were known to the general public, and before the first white man had gazed down on Crater Lake.) By World War I, visitation to Kilauea was substantial.

Alec was known as "Pele's Grandson." Pele was the Goddess of Volcanoes in Hawaiian mythology, who was all at once, a beautiful maiden and an unsightly hag, a mighty builder and a devastating destroyer. To Superintendent Boles, Alec was, "The Runt." He measured five feet one inch tall and weighed ninety-five pounds; but was as lively as the volcanoes. In these he took a proprietor's interest, and he enthralled thousands of visitors with his intimate

knowledge of them - and particularly the delivery of that knowledge. When someone mentioned another volcano to him, such as Vesuvius, his stock reply was: "Vesuvius is just an old man. Pele is sturdy on her job."[5] It was nothing short of sacrilege to talk about other volcanoes in Alec's presence.

Though hired as a ranger, Alec did more guide work and sign and trails maintenance than normal protection activities. He did not wear the ranger uniform. He drank quite a bit and as the years went on his drinking sprees became more and more frequent. In the last years he worked for the park Boles used him more as a maintenance man than a ranger. Alec's thirst for liquor was his undoing, for it brought about his dismissal in 1928.

Prohibition was in force when Boles and his next three successors were superintendent at Hawaii. They discharged the enforcement of the liquor regulations with real efficiency. Having a ranger who had frequent drinking bouts obviously could not be tolerated if the Superintendent was to stamp out bootlegging within the park.

Boles had his successes and failures with bootleggers. The local bottleggers brought their okolehao, a potent intoxicant distilled from the root of the ti plant, to the park to sell to the soldiers at the Kilauea Military Camp, a rest and recreation center for military personnel in the Hawaiian Islands, that was located within the park near park headquarters. Before they collected from the soldiers

for their moonshine, the bootleggers hid the stuff in the park in various buildings or among the tree ferns in the Thurston Lava Tube area about three miles from the Camp for the soldiers to later pick up. Certain tree ferns were apparently designated as depositories. Boles had a pretty good idea as to what was going on, but the moonshiners and soldiers always managed to stay ahead of him. In desperation on one occasion, Boles wrote and then cabled the prohibition officer in Honolulu asking if they would send an undercover man to the park to catch the lawbreakers in the act....the funds of the Internal Revenue Service were such that it could not afford to send a man and Boles never succeeded in finding the moonshine in the ferns or catch the soldiers picking it up. He had better luck closer to park headquarters. He once tracked down a bootlegger who was storing liquor at the garage of one of the tour companies near the Kilauea Military Camp. After obtaining sufficient evidence for conviction, he hauled his bootlegger into Court and <u>she</u> was fined $250 and costs and barred from the park.[6]

<u>Volcanic Eruptions</u>

Substantial travel came into the park during the 1920's, attracted by the volcanic activity in the Halemaumau Fire Pit. The park was essentially a day-use area with most visitors touring to the park from Hilo, thirty miles away, in the morning and returning in the evening. When a particularly good period of activity was in progress, thousands

would throng to the park. These crowds presented a problem to Superintendent Boles. He had only enough money to keep on one permanent ranger. When he needed help on traffic control and to erect danger lines around Halemaumau, he used his laborers and occasionally called upon the Hilo Police. They usually responded by detailing several policemen to help on traffic control.

One interesting type of visitor in the mid-1920's was the officers and sailors of the Pacific Naval Squadrons of the United States, Japanese and British Navies who made frequent visits to Hilo Harbor. These stops often brought thousands of sailors to the park in a short period. In October, 1926, about 20,000 U. S. Naval officers and men came to the park when the entire Pacific Fleet stopped at Hilo.[7]

Visitor safety at the Halemaumau Pit was a concern to Boles for when the lava "Lake of Fire" was close to the top of the Pit, visitors could walk onto those portions of the lake surface that were cooling. When substantial lava fountaining occurred, visitors had to be held back from the edge of the Pit for the lava would often spurt several hundred feet or more in height and spray in many directions.

One particular dangerous period was late 1923 and early 1924 when the Kilauea Volcano put on one of its most spectacular and terrifying displays. The lava lake in Halemaumau collapsed in September, 1923 to a depth of 500 feet. The crater slowly filled until by December it was almost filled with seething lava. Lava geysers travelling across the

surface of a fifty-mile lake sent up sprays several hundred feet high. On December 27th, these geysers spouted ten million cubic feet of molten lava within thirty minutes.

In February, 1924, after three months of brilliant display, and with the crater nearly full, a large dome slowly formed on the lake, which burst with a roar, sending large sheets of lava into the air. Boles roped off the entire pit area for the activity had an explosive feel to him. When the dome collapsed, it was replaced by an enormous whirlpool, into which all the lava disappeared, leaving only a 500 foot smoking pit into which the cooling walls crashed as avalanches. The Pit then went into a state of dormancy.

In May, volcanic gases returned to the Pit after a three month dormant period. The pit vents, which had been choked by the crumbling walls, were cleared by scores of tremendous explosions, hurling ashes for miles into the air, and accompanied by electrical displays extending ten miles high. Bolts of lightning from this cloud destroyed telephone poles miles away.

When the cloud reached a height of about three miles, it would spread out like a mushroom, darkening the entire sky, even at midday. A thunderstorm was immediately created, and the rain passing through this cloud reached the earth as thin mud, plastering vegetation for miles around, flattening ferns, breaking many small trees, and riddling the delicate foliage with pebbles of ash. The explosions hurled red hot

boulders weighing many tons over a mile from Halemaumau, obliterating a nearby section of road. Other park roads were coated with slimy, insoluable ash, a menace to traffic until swept off by hand. During this activity, the park was rocked by thousands of earthquakes.[8]

Boles established danger lines, first at a 1,000 feet, then gradually moving them back from the Pit two miles as the explosive activity increased. During one inspection of the edge of Halemaumau, he brought with him a Pathe movie man, an Associate Press representative and a local sugar plantation manager, to determine if it would be safe to allow tour members from the "Empress of Canada" steamship to get close to the Pit when they arrived in the park in a few days. Boles reported to Director Mather on what happened to them while at the edge of the Pit:[9]

> Inspection revealed very little change of the rim next to the parking space, but the walls on the opposite side had fallen in for maybe a hundred feet beyond the depressed shelf, which is shown so plain in the airplane pictures recently sent to you.
>
> We did however find one hot rock, and the movie operator set up his machine to take a picture of the Superintendent 'juggling' this rock to indicate its heat, but just at 4pm, when he started cranking his camera the volcano 'cut loose'; there was no roar or boom, but it sounded like a mighty "whoooosh" sustained for maybe a minute, together with the whistling of the red hot boulders as they shot up into the clouds. These rocks could be plainly seen by us, but it did not appear that they would fall outside the rim of the pit, and our first information to the contrary was when one about twice the size of a brick crashed about 30 feet from us.
>
> The four of us then started every man for himself across the field of lava extending to the east,

with red hot boulders of all sizes smashing around us, some sticking in the lava, others bounding along with us.

Mr. Belnap, movie assistant, and Mr. Phillips from a local plantation were struck with small rocks, but continued at full speed. The Superintendent was struck on the shoulder by a bounding boulder and knocked forward, falling on the brittle lava and tearing the skin from both hands, and his right knee, and making a severe cut on his left knee. Arising, he started forward again, but after reaching a point some hundred yards from the crater, the red hot boulders were coming down rather thick, when I tripped up and fell again, and decided it was of no use trying to dodge, so I rolled to one side and sheltered my head and shoulders by a small ledge maybe 15 inches high. This protected me from bouncing rocks, and I took the risk of direct hits, many of which struck within several feet of me, touching me now and then with splinters of lava crust.

The eruption died out in a few minutes and Superintendent Boles and the other three men went to the Kilauea Military Camp dispensary for patching up. It was after this experience that Boles moved his lines back to two miles from the Pit.

During the next three week period of explosive eruptions, Halemaumau enlarged four times its former size; the opening now being 200 acres and 1,500 feet deep. During these eruptions, Kilauea was the sight of a lifetime for those fortunate visitors who witnessed it. Thirty-five years later, another eruption produced a comparable spectacle, when Kilauea Iki erupted in 1959 sending lava 1,900 feet into the air. Similar visitor control and safety problems were presented to the Superintendent and his rangers.

A few days after Superintendent Boles' escape, a too-daring photographer entered the danger zone and was killed by a flying boulder, although 2,000 feet from the Pit. This is the only known fatality caused by eruption activity since the park's creation.

Feral Goat Control Activities

One major problem that faced the National Park Service when they took over administration of the lands around Kilauea Volcano was the feral goat which over-ran the park's coastal and pali (cliff) section, denuding the landscape and cropping several species of rare native Hawaiian trees and plants. The local ranchers and the Territorial Government had conducted goat control programs in these sections prior to their inclusion in the park. The meager appropriations Boles received the first few years prevented his tackling this problem on other than a cooperative basis with the ranchers and Territory.

In 1927, the Territory embarked upon an ambitious program of goat reduction on the Big Island. Included in the area of control was the park, surrounding ranches and Territorial Forest Reserve lands. Goats were feral to the Hawaiian Islands, having been introduced by English sea captains in the second half of the 18th century as a source of possible food during subsequent trips. The goats multiplied rapidly and quickly reverted to a feral state. The native Hawaiians soon utilized them for food and used the skins for a variety

of purposes. As cattle and sheep ranching spread throughout the Islands, the goats were soon considered as pests that competed for available range.

The Territory appropriated sufficient money to pay for the wages of 25 cowboys, rent stock, and buy ammunition. Herds of goats were driven together and toward the ocean where they were cornered at Apua Point, just outside the park, and shot. A total of 4,900 goats were killed in a series of drives in 1927.[10]

The following year, forty horsemen under the direction of Territorial Forester Charles S. Judd, destroyed 1,752 goats in one two-day drive. These drives were continued for three more years with over 17,000 goats being killed or sold between 1927 and 1931. In some years no attempt was made to salvage the goats. On some drives they were driven into corrals and turned over to Hawaiians to be sold as meat.[11] On one big drive in May, 1931, 3,048 goats were driven into a corral at Apua Point where they were slaughtered for the meat and hides.

Rangers continued the next thirty years to drive and shoot the goats to keep down their numbers. Some years the number in the park was reduced to a few hundred. Efforts were then relaxed and the herds would build up, often to over ten thousand goats. This cycle was repeated several times. At present, a determined effort is being made to reduce the goat population to a few hundred, or if possible eliminate them entirely from the park, with continued effort in the

future to keep the number small or keep them out of the park.

Ranger Troubles

For several years after Alec Lancaster was put on as a ranger in 1922, he was the only permanent ranger in the park. Superintendent Richard T. Evans, who succeeded Boles the beginning of 1927, occasionally had money to hire a ranger-naturalist or a temporary ranger for the summer to give lectures at the Hawaiian Volcano Observatory and conduct nature hikes. Usually he would get a professor at the University of Hawaii in Honolulu or a high school teacher at the Hilo High School.[12]

In the summer of 1927, the Civil Service examination for park ranger was given in Hawaii. Two men in the Islands took the exam and were certified in October as eligible for park ranger appointments. They were Robert I. Baldwin of Hilo and George D. Douglas of Honolulu.[13] Baldwin, a young Hilo high school teacher from a local family, had served as a temporary ranger during the summer. George Douglas was from Wisconsin and had come to work on volcano research for the Hawaii Volcano Research Association; the group that at that time was running the Hawaiian Volcano Observatory.

Superintendent Evans was given a second permanent ranger position by the Washington Office in 1927. Both Baldwin and Douglas were eligible to fill it. Douglas got the job as Baldwin was under a teaching contract at the time the job was to be filled and could not be considered. He was reemployed the next summer as a temporary ranger.

Evan's firing of Alec Lancaster in June of 1928 was the first in a series of troubles with the rangers at Hawaii the next two years. A month after his discharge, Baldwin became involved in a messy incident following his wife being criminally assaulted in front of their cottage in the park. Soldiers staying at the Kilauea Military Camp were suspected and an intensive investigation by the military, the Hilo Police Department, the Territorial District Attorney's Office, the FBI, and Superintendent Evans was begun. The soldiers were examined and questioned without a positive determination that one or more of them was responsible. Later, the theory was advanced that local bootleggers committed the act in revenge for Ranger Baldwin's interference with the liquor traffic in the park. Then, ugly whispering began in Hilo that Baldwin had done it himself and had raised the outcry for the sake of publicity and notoriety. The Hilo Police and the Army dropped the case at this point.

The idea that Baldwin was the assailant was so repulsive to Superintendent Evans that he demanded a fuller investigation. An investigation by the Territorial District Attorney's Office and the Honolulu FBI was begun that dragged on into the fall with an end result of never determining who committed the assault. Baldwin was never fully cleared of the suspicion that he had something to do with it. Superintendent Evans thought this terribly unjust, but could do no more than let the case die out as quietly as possible. Baldwin resigned his summer ranger job the end of August. He continued to teach school in Hilo. For several months afterwards, he

would break out in vehement protest against the injustice of him being charged with the crime by insinuation and implication on the part of the Hilo Detective Department. Eventually, all parties ceased to talk about it. Baldwin did not work at Hawaii as a ranger again.[14]

To fill the vacant permanent ranger position on Lancaster's discharge, Superintendent Evans turned to the Civil Service list of eligibles for Hawaii and picked a Jack St. C. Hyles of Honolulu who had taken the ranger exam in 1928. He entered on duty August 4, 1928, joining George Douglas. He apparently proved unsatisfactory for he was terminated the following January before completing his probationary period.[15] He was followed by Joseph H. Christ, a 37 year old Islander. Ranger Christ was selected by Superintendent Tom Allen, who had replaced Evans in November, 1928.

During 1929 another serious, unpleasant incident involving one of the rangers occurred in the park. While Superintendent Allen was an a trip to Maui and Honolulu in May, his residence in the park was entered and nitric acid scattered on furniture, clothing, bedding, linens and fixtures. Practically no object in the entire house was spared. A thorough investigation by Special Investigator A. E. Farland of the Honolulu FBI, the Hilo Detective Force, Assistant District Attorney W. C. Moore of the Territory, and Superintendent Allen, secured sufficent

evidence to procure indictments against Ranger Douglas, who was arrested and charged with the crime. The investigation disclosed evidence against Douglas for the violation in unlawfully entering two other residences, and in addition, disclosed he had removed official letters from confidential park files. He was placed under a $3,000 bond on a Federal indictment charging him with theft of official correspondence and on Territorial indictments, five in number, charging him with unlawful entry into two houses and with malicious damage to the property of the Superintendent, the Superintendent's wife and the United States Government. Douglas was discharged May 16 under charges of inability to perform his assignments and neglect of duty in the acid case.[16] No real reason was discovered for his actions.

His trial came up in District Court in January, 1930. A verdict of not guilty was ordered by the presiding judge. Failure to prove the case was attributed by Superintendent Allen to the lapse of eight months before trial and the consequent confusion of witnesses.[17]

Following this incident, there were no further serious troubles with the park rangers at Hawaii. The rangers that came to the park the next few years proved much more dependable.

Ranger Force Increases

The late 1920's and early 1930's were periods of substantial road, trail and building development at Hawaii

National Park. As facilities were constructed, the park staff was enlarged to handle facility operation and maintenance. The park staff increased from five to eighteen employees in 1931.[18] Employee housing was constructed to provide housing for needed protection and interpretive personnel.

A permanent naturalist position was established to which a young naturalist from the Mainland, John E. Doerr, Jr., was appointed.* Rangers were thus relieved of most of the interpretive duties they had been performing since 1922. Ranger's time formerly devoted to visitor interpretation and information was switched to feral animal control, exotic plant control work, road patrol and other protection duties. Additional rangers were needed, and the positions were established in 1931 when five new rangers and four seasonal rangers were added to the ranger force.

Following Douglas' discharge in 1929, Everett Brumaghim was appointed to fill the ranger vacancy. That made a two-man permanent ranger force through 1930. In April, 1931, a third permanent ranger was added when Kennth J. Williams was appointed. He was from Honolulu and the only available candidate on the Civil Service register from the Hawaii District. He was the last of the Island men to be selected as rangers at the park until World War II. Vacancies after the spring of 1931 were filled by transferring in rangers from Mainland parks or through selection of men off the Mainland ranger registers. Island men were apparently not

*John Doerr died in 1964 after 33 years with the National Park Service during which he served many years as Chief Naturalist. He was Superintendent of Olympic National Park at the time of his death.

interested in ranger work or could not qualify for the ranger examination.

When the park was given four new ranger positions the summer of 1931, all the men came from California. The first selected was Donald Eaton of Fresno, California. He had spent seventeen summers in Rocky Mountain as a seasonal ranger and wanted to become a permanent ranger. Another California man with seasonal ranger experience, Joseph B. Fordyce, had had two summers at Sequoia. The other two new rangers were Vernon Lowery and Theodore W. Barnett, each of whom had been in Yosemite for three summers.[19] The Service was offering jobs to promising men who had gotten into national park work via the seasonal ranger route. Through the next thirty years, this became a common route for young men to enter the permanent ranger ranks.

With the enlargement of the Hawaii ranger staff, the park created a chief ranger position which was given to Joseph Christ. A District Ranger structure was initiated. These two moves set the ranger force structure at Hawaii National Park to the present. When a road was constructed to the rim of Haleakala Crater in 1935, a ranger from the Kilauea Section was transferred there as "Ranger in Charge."[20]

Ranger activities at Hawaii Volcanoes National Park continue to be centered around the volcanic eruptions and feral animal control activities with major emphasis on exotic plant control.

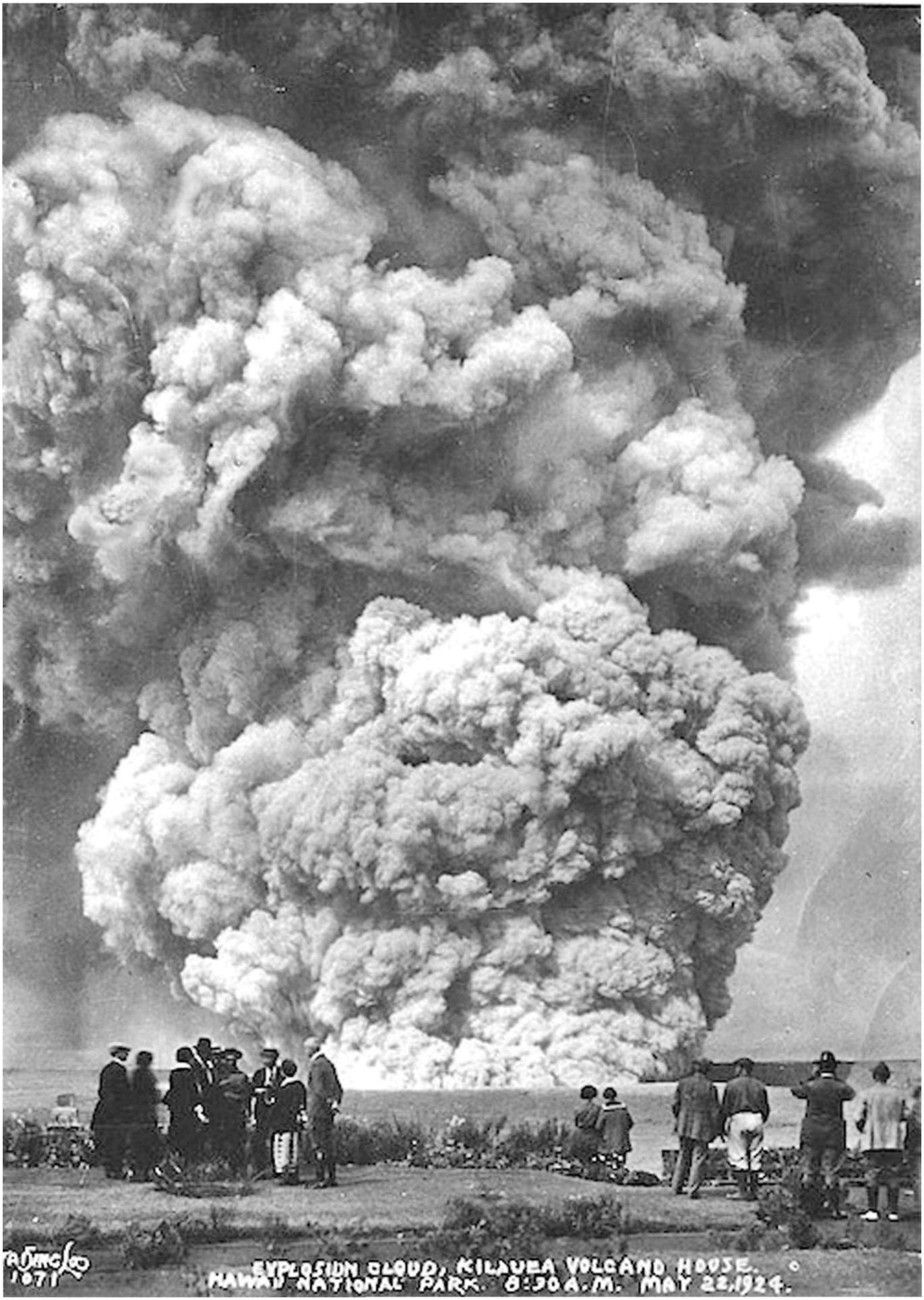
MOUNT MCKINLEY NATIONAL PARK

1917 to 1930

As was the case with the establishments of many national parks in the 1916-1922 period, funds were not immediately made available by Congress for the administration of Mount McKinley National when it was created in 1917. The National Park Service had to wait four years before it could begin protection.

This great park in south central Alaska had been carved out of the huge wilderness country south of the Yukon, west of the Tanana and north of the Susitna Rivers. Part of the Alaskan Mountain Range was placed within the park's boundaries. The southern end of the range lies to the west of Cook Inlet on the Bering Sea, but does not contain any unusually high peaks. Toward the north, the range's relief increase dramatically, culminating in Mount McKinley, 20,300 feet in altitude and the highest mountain on the North American continent. This portion of Alaska was also a great game range. It was the desire to protect the great herds of caribou, white (Dall) sheep, moose, grizzley bears and wolves that was the motivating reason behind establishment.

The gold rush of 1905-1907 into south central Alaska created a great demand for fresh meat. Many market hunters were visiting these river basins and killing large numbers of mountain sheep for the Fairbanks market. When the gold


EXPLOSION CLOUD, KILAUEA VOLCANO HOUSE.
HAWAII NATIONAL PARK. 8:30 A.M. MAY 22, 1924.

1924 explosive eruption of Halemaumau pit at Hawaii Volcanoes National Park. This eruption was dangerous to park visitors, killing one news photographer.

National Park Service Photo

Alexander Lancaster, first park ranger at Hawaii Volcanoes National Park. Known as "Pele's Grandson." 1922-1928.

Credit: State of Hawaii Archives

rush brought the town of Nenana into existence, a market for wild meat was brought closer to this famous game range. The national park provided the preservation of much of the wildlife if protection was forthcoming.[1]

Harry P. Karstens

Just prior to the first appropriations of $8,000 in 1921, Henry (Harry) P. Karstens was appointed Chief Ranger at Large for Mt. McKinley.[2] Karstens had been associated with the early history of Mt. McKinley as a guide for Charles Sheldon of the Boone and Crockett Club in 1906, 1907 and 1908 and as a member of the Stuck-Karstens McKinley Expedition of 1913 which was the first to climb the highest peak of the mountain. Charles Sheldon at the turn of the century was America's most famous big game hunter. Of Karstens, he wrote:[3]

> As I look back upon my experiences in Alaska and the Yukon Territory, I recall no better fortune than that which befell me when 'Harry' Karstens was engaged as an assistant packer. Before he was twenty years of age he had left his home in Illinois bound for Alaska, and had reached Dawson during the early days of the Klondike gold rush. Later, after attempting mining on Seventy Mile Creek in Alaska, he had become a member of a small party of men who had laid out the town site of Eagle. After the discovery of gold near Fairbanks he became a mail carrier, driving dogs between Fairbanks and Valdez and other points; and the winter before my arrival he carried mail by dog team between Fairbanks and the Kantishna mining district. He is a tall, stalwart man, well poised, frank, and strictly honorable. One of the best dog drivers in the North, and peculiarly fitted by youth and experience for explorations in little-known regions, he proved a most efficient and congenial companion.

On one trip in during July to September, 1906, Sheldon and Karstens spent 45 days in the area which now lies within

the boundaries of Mount McKinley National Park. The next year he and Karstens built a log cabin on Toklat River at a location which is now almost the exact center of the park, and remained there from August 1, 1907 to June 15, 1908, studying wildlife.

Karstens was one of the four in 1913 who were the first to climb the peak of the true summit of Mount McKinley. The expedition took 53 days to reach the top and return. The main ridge route to the summit, the northeast ridge, is now named Karstens Ridge.

Karstens had been appointed Chief Ranger at Large on April 12. Because money had not yet been given to Mt. McKinley, he was in a sense a chief ranger for the National Park Service and not specifically for Mt. McKinley. This situation did not last long for money was available for the administration and protection of the park July 1. At that time Karstens was made Superintendent. He made his headquarters 60 miles from the park at Nenana for at that time there were no roads in or to the park.[4] The Alaskan Railroad was not completed until the summer of 1923, so until then the park was still somewhat inaccessible to visitors. The following summer the railroad reached the park and buildings were constructed at McKinley Park Station, 237 miles north of Anchorage and 120 miles south of Fairbanks. First to be built were a superintendent's residence and office. The $8,000 appropriations paid for Karsten's salary, the salary of a ranger, three horses, a sleigh, wagon, riding and pack animals, blacksmith and shoeing

outfit, two dog teams of five dogs each, with harness, dog food and general equipment.[5]

First Rangers

The first rangers at Mt. McKinley were men who were picked up by Karstens from the many men who had come to Alaska in the late 1910's and early 1920's to trap, mine, work in the construction gangs; all of whom were drawn to Alaska by the promise of adventure associated with a wild country still caught in the gold rush fever. They were young men, usually single, who were used to handling themselves in the outdoors, handy with stock and used to hard work.

The first ranger taken on was Marcus V. Tyler, who reported for duty November 1, 1921, but resigned the next month due to injuries.[6] Superintendent Karstens then hired Lewis A. Powless as a replacement for Tyler.

As appropriations became more plentiful, additional ranger positions were established. Fritz Nyberg, an older veteran of Alaska, was put on as chief ranger in 1924. A third ranger, Al Winn, was taken on as a temporary ranger in late 1925. Winn was a young fellow who had been in Alaska for a few years working on odd jobs and was trapping in the McKinley country when the ranger job opened up. A second temporary ranger position opened up at this time, so Winn wrote to a friend of his at Fairbanks asking if he was interested in the job, and if so to apply to Karstens. Winn's friend, Grant Pearson, was interested. Karstens' liked his looks and put him on in February, 1926.[7]

Pearson was a young man in his early twenties who had dreamed of going to Alaska as a young boy and had finally made it there in 1925. He was destined to spend thirty years at Mt. McKinley as a ranger, chief ranger and finally park superintendent. During those thirty years, he participated in many of the important climbs and scientific expeditions on Mt. McKinley.

These rangers had a huge, remote park to protect. The park had been carved out of the Alaskan wilderness with a broad stroke. The enabling Act of 1917 had described the tract of land set aside in terms of miles:[8]

> ....Beginning at a point as shown on Plate III, reconnaissance map of the Mount McKinley region, Alaska, prepared in the Geological Survey, edition of nineteen hundred and eleven, said point being at the summit of a hill between two forks of the headwaters of the Toklat River, approximate latitude sixty-three degrees forty-seven minutes, longitude one hundred and fifty degrees twenty minutes; thence south six degrees twenty minutes west nineteen miles; then south sixty-eight degrees west sixty miles; thence in a southeasterly direction approximately twenty-eight miles to the summit of Mount Russell; thence in a northeasterly direction approximately eighty-nine miles to a point twenty-five miles due south of a point due east of the point of beginning; thence due north twenty-five miles to said point; thence due west twenty-eight and one-half miles to the point of beginning....

To this immense tract was added additional acreage in 1922 and 1932, making a park of almost 2,000,000 acres; the second largest national park after Yellowstone.

There were no roads or trails in the park at the time Karstens and his first rangers were appointed. They pioneered

the first road started in 1922, working out the initial survey on a 12 mile road from McKinley Park Station to Savage River. Through the late 1920's and early 1930's, roads and trails were extended to several sections of the park to enable visitors to see the park. Oddly, the first visitors, other than miners traveling through and those interested in the wildlife like Charles Sheldon, did not arrive until 1922. In most of the other early national parks, tourists going to places like Yosemite, Sequoia, Crater Lake, Mt. Rainier and Grand Canyon created the interest for the establishment of the park. At Mt. McKinley, the first visitors to see the scenic grandeurs and observe the wildlife did not come until five years after establishment. The first visitor, W. F. Chandler of Fresno, California, came in during the summer of 1922 and accompanied Superintendent Karstens on one of his patrols to the base of Mt. Mckinley, a distance of 85 miles.[9] Their travel was by saddle and pack horses.

In the winter, the normal mode of travel by the Superintendent and rangers was dog sled. That first year, only seven visitors were reported to have entered the park. The next year the Alaskan Railroad was completed and more people began coming to the park. The numbers, however, were never great. By the end of the Twenties', park visitation had only reached a thousand people annually.[10] During the Depression years, the number fell off with only a few hundred coming to the park.

One important visitor in 1923 was President Warren G. Harding who made a brief stop in June at McKinley Park Station

during his Alaskan tour. Later that summer the official dedication of the park took place.

Rangers Assist in Park Construction

First construction at the present park headquarters was in August, 1925 when rangers assisted in the removal operations and new construction to the new site. Ranger assistance on construction was standard procedure in the more remote parks like Mt. McKinley. Several cabins were torn down and three one-room log cabins erected. A barn was built of salvage lumber for the four park horses. (There wasn't too much money, so ranger housing came before the stable.) The balance of construction in 1925 wasn't too elaborate. The park office was housed in a tent as was the warehouse. The new headquarters water system consisted of a pair of husky water buckets. Water was carried from a creek a 100 yards distant. The sewer system was two outdoor privies. Baths were taken in a wash tub.[10] Life wasn't too luxurious for Superintendent Karstens and his rangers; especially during the winter months when the temperature remained below zero for weeks on end.

In May and June of 1926 a log building 16x20 feet was constructed by Rangers Powless, Winn and Pearson. During the summer, dog houses, a cook room for the sled dogs, and a one-room log cabin for Chief Ranger Nyberg were added by the rangers to the Park Headquarters complex.

Facilities for the sled dogs were important for the dogs were used all winter long on the rangers' winter patrols.

Their main concern in the mid-1920's was the poaching of caribou and Dall sheep. When the park was established in 1917, Congress permitted mining and prospecting to continue on park lands. In the 1920's, miners were still going through the park searching for mineral. At times a discovery in or near the park would set off a mild stampede. A discovery of base ore on Copper Mountain (now Mount Eielson) in 1921 brought about 40 prospectors into the park. Nothing particular came of this discovery for the ore, which contained lead, silver, zinc, copper and gold, was not sufficiently rich for claims to be patented.[11]

Gold and copper ore was also discovered on Slippery Creek near the north face of Mt. McKinley in 1921 and many thousands of dollars were spent developing this discovery, but the claims again proved too low in value to warrant profitable mining.

Prospectors and miners were at first allowed to kill as much game and birds as was needed for their actual necessities when short of food. In no case though could game or birds be killed for sale or removal from the park.[12] This section of the enabling legislation proved to be quite a problem to the rangers. With miners freely moving in and out of the park and allowed to kill game for use in the park, it was very difficult to control poaching. The food markets in the surrounding mining towns were a profitable money source to miners eking out an existance while trying to strike it rich. The rangers made some captures with a few successful prosecutions, but not enough to completely stamp out the poaching.

Congress was informed of this situation and in 1928 they repealed this section of the organic act.[13] Thereafter it was easier for the rangers to control poaching, for anyone with game in the park could be easily prosecuted. Congress did not repeal the section on prospecting and mining which are allowed within Mt. McKinley to this day.

To facilitate the patrol activities of the rangers, patrol cabins were built by the rangers in many sections of the park. Two hundred dollars were expended in 1924 on two patrol cabins on Windy Creek in the southeast corner of the park and near Ewe Creek at the northern boundary. One other structure that cost only $15 was built by Superintendent Karstens and Nyberg and Winn at Stoney Creek near Boundary Creek. They put up a log cabin, 10 x 12 feet, with a pole roof and a moss-dirt roof. Most of the $15 went for two windows, a pair of strap hinges and nails.

During the next two years, four additional patrol cabins were constructed by the rangers at McLeod Creek, Mount Eielson, Toklat River and Igloo Creek. Logs were hauled twenty miles by dog team for the Mount Eielson Cabin.

All these cabins were built with very little money. The first substantial appropriation for building improvements came in 1928 when Congress gave Mt. McKinley money for a water system, a ranger's quarters for single rangers, a warehouse and a barn. The Superintendent received a modern residence in 1929. Chief Landscape Architect Tom Vint from the Field Office went to the park in 1929 to advise Superintendent Harry Liek, who had replaced Harry Karstens in 1928, on future development and to select sites

for a permanent park headquarters layout. Thereafter, the rangers became less and less involved in construction. They did build nine more patrol cabins in the 1930's, making their total 15.

Personnel Changes

At the end of the 1920 decade, the ranger force consisted of Chief Ranger Nyberg and four rangers. Regular and special patrols were made throughout the fall, winter and spring for the observation and protection of the park's wildlife. They maintained the park's buildings, provided information and guide service to park visitors during the summer travel season. Their predator control activities (trapping and killing coyotes and wolves) were out of tune with good wildlife management, but were not stopped until the late 1930's.[14]

Superintendent Karstens performed most of the interpretive services. His interpretive programs were mainly talks on the park's wildlife to the tourists at the Savage River concessioner camp. One of the rangers was usually present during the summer at the dog kennels to explain the use of the sled dogs to park visitors. These interpretive activities were performed by the Superintendent and rangers until 1951 when the first permanent naturalist arrived at Mt. McKinley to take over the park interpretive program.

Superintendent Karstens quit the Service in 1928 after an argument with Chief Ranger Nyberg on where to erect a park cabin. The argument had been building up for quite some time until

Karstens blew up and fired Nyberg. Either tempers were short in the Alaskan wilderness, or the men at Mt. McKinley were rugged indivudualists who spoke their minds without hesitation. The Chief Ranger appealed to the Washington Office, citing the Civil Service regulation that an employee cannot be fired without just and due cause. He was upheld, whereupon Harry Karstens wrote Director Mather, saying: "If he stays....I quit." He then left Mt. McKinley for good.[15]

Harry J. Liek, an Assistant Chief Ranger at Yellowstone, was picked by Director Mather to replace Karstens. His transfer was in line with the emerging policy that rangers would be moved up into management positions in other parks.

Grant Pearson left the Service at this time, but for a different reason. Pearson wanted to learn to fly and then return to the park and patrol by plane instead of by horse, foot and dog sled. He was also a young fellow hankering for a change of scene and a little excitement. He resigned and went to the Seattle area to get a commercial pilot's license. After a few crashes due to faulty depth perception, he wrote Superintendent Liek late in the summer of 1929, asking to have his job back. Liek did not have a ranger vacancy at the time, but he put Pearson on as a laborer until one opened up.[16]

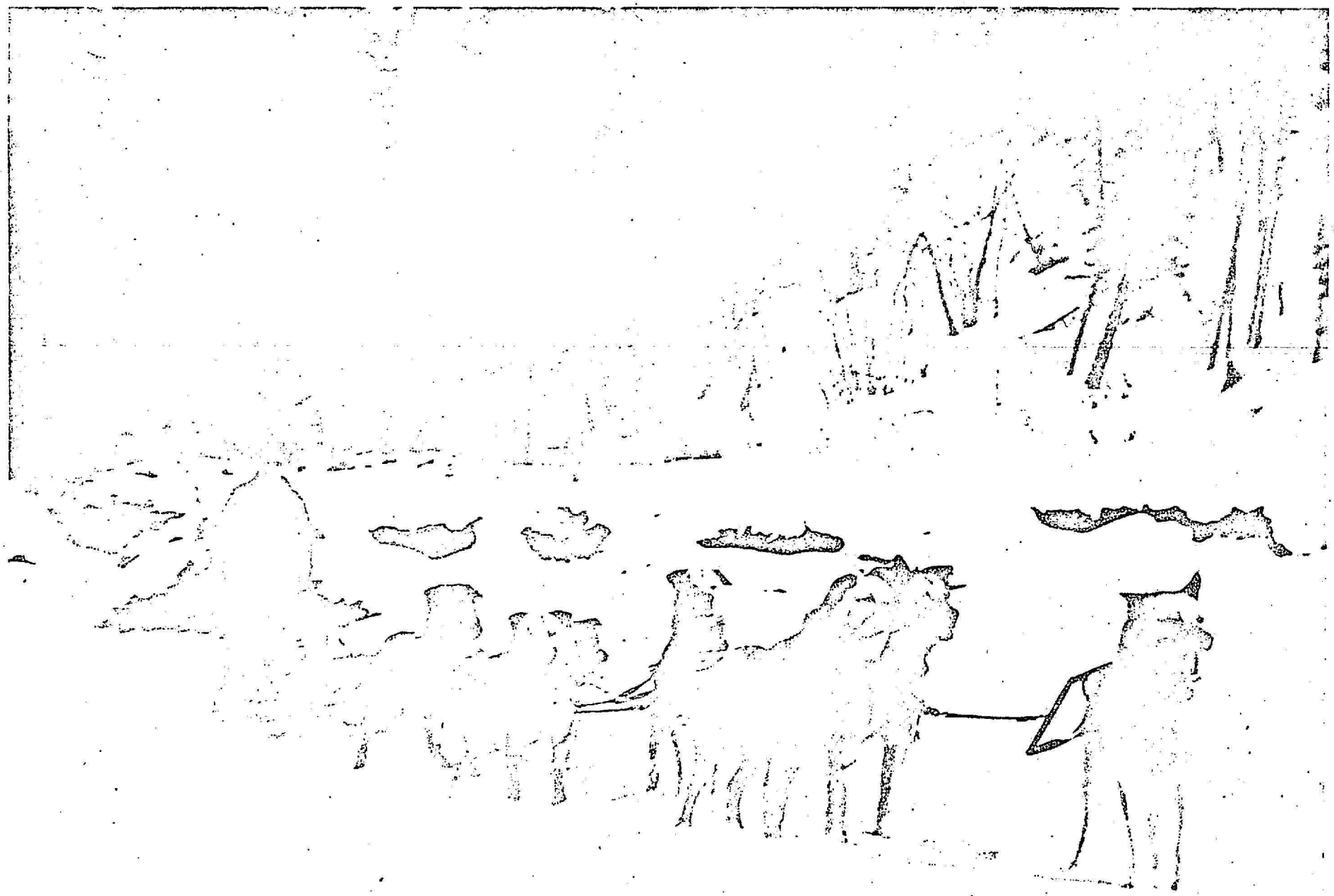
Fritz Nyberg quit the Service the autumn of 1931 following his arguing once more with the Park Superintendent; this time Harry Liek. His position was filled by Lou Corbley, an employee of the McKinley Park Tourist and Transportation Company. Corbley

was a slender, gray-haired, ex-cowpuncher from Montana in his fifties who had never worked for the National Park Service before his chief ranger appointment. Pearson was disappointed when Corbley received the job for he thought it should have gone to him. He came pretty close to resigning a second time.[1] Something else at the time was of far more interest to him, however, and made him forget about quitting. That was climbing Mt. McKinley. The disappointment of losing out on the chief ranger's job rapidly faded as preparations were made to climb the big mountain. Liek was caught up with the lure of climbing the highest mountain in North American, so Pearson was not alone. They were soon to launch into a memorable climb, successful for them, but tragic for another party on the mountain. The park was soon to become a focal point for mountaineers and scientific expeditions for whom the mighty mountain with its tremendous glaciers and ice falls, lofty heights and sub-freezing climate, was an irresistable lure.

[1]Grant Pearson transferred to Yosemite in 1939 and then returned to Mt. McKinley as Chief Ranger in 1942. He was made Superintendent in 1949. An account of the Liek-Pearson climb and a remarkable rescue is told in the chapter on rangers in the 1930's.

Old Market Hunters' Shelter used by early park rangers at Mt. McKinley for night shelter, 1926.

National Park Service Photo

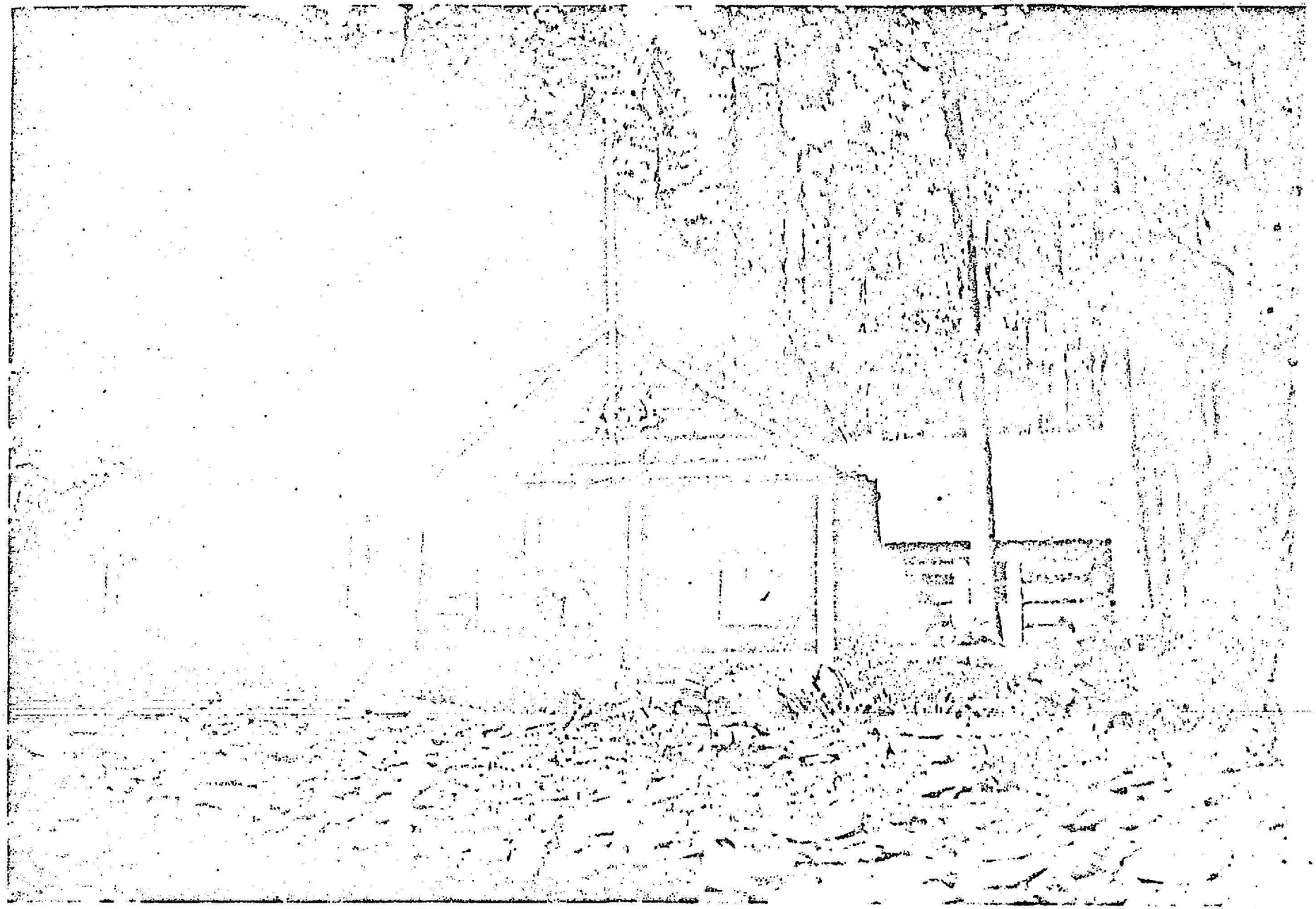


Ranger patrolling along Nenana River, Mt. McKinley National Park in 1933. Dog sleds are the best means of making winter patrols at Mt. McKinley.

National Park Service Photo

Ranger Grant Pearson on patrol at McLeod Creek, Mt. McKinley National Park in 1927. Rangers built this type of cabin in the early days of the park.

National Park Service Photo



Mt. Stanton (Lake McDonald) Ranger Station, 1905. This early Forest Service cabin later became a Glacier National Park park ranger patrol cabin.

From Leibig Collection

GLACIER NATIONAL PARK
PHOTO NO. 12-83
G 2883

RANGERS IN THE 1920's

It was during the 1920's that many methods of park protection in use today were developed. Until the 1920's and the arrival of the automobile to the parks in great numbers, the rangers were few in number and relatively free to cover their parks on long horse patrols into the interiors and along the park boundaries. The early visiting public required very little of the ranger's time. The rangers' main concern was with the poacher, the grazing trespasser, inhabitants along the boundaries who occasionally cut park timber for firewood or fence posts, and the always-present forest fire danger. The ranger spent a great deal of his time taking care of himself and his family. He had his horses and mules, corral, barn and hay; firewood to cut for the ranger station wood stove; maintenance of his cabin; and those everyday chores connected with keeping him at a ranger station.

The early rangers did most of the park trail maintenance, road and bridge maintenance, campground layout and maintenance, telephone line construction and maintenance, repairs to Government buildings, and often construction of their own ranger stations and other buildings. These duties left little time to spend with the visitor. As long as there were few visitors to the national parks, this situation was satisfactory.

The arrival of the automobile in the parks in great numbers changed the way the ranger lived as well as his work. As park travel grew, park organizations and facilities increased

to many times that of the pre-World War I scope. Construction and maintenance of roads, buildings, trails and telephone lines were placed under the supervision of a park engineer. Road crews, trail crews, carpenters, electricians and plumbers were employed to operate and maintain the physical developments within the parks. The ranger was freed from much of the time consuming maintenance routine work around the ranger station, park headquarters, in the campgrounds and elsewhere. This transition came about first in the larger national parks and was not something that happened throughout the entire national park system within just a few years. The transition started at the time Stephen Mather took charge of the national parks and continued on into the 1930's and 1940's in some parks and the national monuments. There are still a few end of the road, deep in the forest ranger stations where the ranger, or the ranger's wife, cooks on a wood stove, cares for horses and mules, fixes his own plumbing, and spends a substantial portion of his time on park maintenance and simply maintaining himself at the ranger station. Most of these stations are in the high mountain sections of the western national parks. The stations are usually open only in the summer and manned by seasonal rangers.

Park Roads, Entrance Stations and Ranger Duties

Under Director Mather's desire to open the parks to the motoring public, the backcountry of some parks shrunk as roads were opened into sections heretofor untouched. Roads were also

being built into sections of country adjacent to the parks, which made it possible to reach some remote boundaries of the parks from the outside. The automobile and motorcycle came into use in the parks and the ranger for the most part gave up his horse for mechanized travel.

Congress decreed that automobile fees were to be collected. Rangers were assigned the collection duties. Mount Rainier was the first park to collect money from automobile users. The other major parks - Sequoia, Yosemite, General Grant and Yellowstone were collecting automobile fees by 1915. Entrance stations were built at major park entry points on the park boundaries. These were manned by the rangers. In the summer, seasonal rangers were hired to collect the fees and give information on the park to the visitor. In those parks open all-year, permanent rangers manned the entrance stations during the winter months. In most parks, entrance gates were closed at night between 10 p. m. and 6 a. m. Often only one ranger was assigned to an entrance, which meant a 16 hour day. With the six and seven day week in vogue in those early days, the ranger spent most of his time on duty. His day off was usually at the sufferance of the chief ranger.

Road Patrol

Road patrol became a major ranger duty in the 1920's. Traffic violators had to be curbed; visitor safety on the highways had to be assured. Visitor protection in general became more of a concern. Park visitors prior to World War I were a pretty self-reliant group. With the advent of the automobile, the outdoor neophyte began arriving in the parks in increasing

numbers. More people meant more road accidents, more lost persons, more climbing accidents and drownings. More visitors meant more man-caused fires, more questions to be answered, more difficulties in the campgrounds and at the hotels, lodges and cabins. The ranger found himself more and more at the entrance station, on the park roads, at park headquarters, in the campgrounds and at the hotels and cabin developments; less and less in the backcountry and along the boundaries.[1] Ranger staffs did grow as the amount of work to be done increased and different aspects of the work developed; but somehow the number of rangers needed to perform these added duties never caught up to the number required to do everything. The emphasis in park protection therefore shifted away from the traditional ranger duties of backcountry patrol to the newer responsibilities connected with the motoring public.

New Type of Man Sought for Rangers

This shift in emphasis demanded a different type of man. The Army packer looking for a job after his enlistment was up, and the local boy who knew the backcountry, often were not equipped to handle the new duties and the public. Intelligence, patience, tact, good manners and speech became desirable requisites in men entering the ranger service. Men with higher education were essential to the National Park Service, for it was from the ranger ranks that most of the future park superintendents for a growing National Park System would be found.

[1]For a fine, personal account of ranger life and duties in Yosemite National Park during 1922-1956, see John Bingaman's Guardian's of the Yosemite. 1961.

This new type of man was found. They came from all over the United States to the parks by various routes and for various reasons. In the early 1920's, ranger appointments were still being made by the Secretary of the Interior on recommendations from the Director and park superintendents. One man still with the National Park Service, Larry Cook, Special Assistant to Director Hartzog, became a ranger in 1924 this way. He has spent over forty years in park work as a ranger, forester and in various positions in the Washington and Regional Offices. He entered the ranger ranks shortly after graduating from the N. Y. State College of Forestry, Syracuse University.

He, and two other forty-year or more men who retired recently from Special Field Assistant positions, Jimmy Lloyd and Tom Allen, were the advance of many capable men who came into park work in the early 1920's and who produced outstanding ranger and park management records.[2]

First Ranger Examination

These men had entered the Service via Secretarial appointments just a few years before the Civil Service Commission

developed written qualifications and examinations for park ranger entrance. In 1926 President Coolidge signed Executive Order No. 4445 which revoked the appointment of park rangers without examination and directed the Civil Service Commission to prepare qualifications and a written examination for ranger entrance.[3] It took the Civil Service Commission a year to accomplish this.

All fulltime rangers on duty when the Executive Order went into effect were blanketed in as permanent rangers and did not have to take an examination. Between this action and the time it took the Civil Service Commission to announce the first park ranger entrance examination, rangers appointed to fill vacancies received conditional appointments. They would have to take the ranger examination and pass it before their appointments were final.

One of these conditional rangers was John C. Preston, the present Superintendent of Yosemite National Park. He was in college at Montana State the spring of 1926, and as the end of his senior year approached, he busied himself looking for a job to enter when his college days were over. Having spent a good portion of his life in the Rocky Mountains at Estes Park, he was able to obtain a temporary ranger job at Rocky Mountain National Park. He received his appointment on June 15 and was stationed at Bear Lake. At the end of the summer, he received a conditional Secretarial appointment as a park ranger. The following spring he was made chief ranger by Superintendent Toll. Preston succeeded Tom Allen, who had moved

up to the assistant superintendent position the previous year. A month later, on April 8, he received his chief ranger appointment papers signed by Secretary of the Interior Hubert Work which indicated the appointment had been made pending certification of eligibles based on the ranger examination which was shortly to be given.

The Civil Service Commission was gradually moving toward creating a list of eligibles to fill park ranger positions. On April 11, 1927, Chief Ranger Preston received a letter from Superintendent Toll written from Rocky Mountain's winter headquarters in Denver that stated a Civil Service examination would be announced very soon. Mr. Toll assured Chief Ranger Preston he could pass the exam: "I have no doubt but that you can pass the examination with a high grade and I do not look forward to any difficulty in this regard."[4] He went on to say he had no information as to the requirements that were to be specified for the chief ranger position. He pointed out that it appeared from the wording of Preston's appointment that a list of eligibles would eventually be established for that position. Mr. Toll said this might be done providing that the qualifications be the same as those of a park ranger. It turned out that this was to be the fact.

The Civil Service announcement on the examination came out on April 15. Portions of it read:[5]

U. S. Civil Service Announcement No. 1377
April 15, 1927

For all Park Rangers Except Mt. McKinley.

Salary - $1680.00 per annum
Minus $180.00 for quarters.

Probationary Period of six months.

Open to Men and Women.

Subjects - Written examination on practical subjects.

An oral examination will follow for those who pass the written.

Requirements - One years experience in out-door vocations.

Personal Qualifications:

Good moral character.
Temperate habits.
Intelligent.
Discreet.
Patience.
Tactful.
Adaptable to work.
Good speech and manner.
Able physically to discharge the duties assigned.

Age - 21 to 45.

Military Preference.

The announcement also stated that the duties of a park ranger were: "Under general supervision, to be in responsible charge of a ranger district in a National Park, or of specific units of work on a Ranger District, or to act as an assistant to a park ranger in responsible charge. Such duties involve knowledge of methods of fighting forest and prairie fires; packing of horses and mules; habits of animals; ability to ride and handle horses; construction of fire lines and trails; reading of topographic maps and compass; tact in handling people; cooking; use of firearms; driving motor cars and

motorcycles; and in those parks where needed, skill on snow shoes and skis; incidental clerical and information work."

The announcement went on to say that uniforms were required - "average cost of which is $40.00." It further pointed out that "no one may expect to pass the examination who is not able to take care of himself and horses in regions remote from settlements and supplies. Married men were cautioned "that it was not possible to always appoint married men as Park Rangers because housing accommodations werenot available." "Invalids and consumptives seeking light, out-of-door employment" were not qualified for the work and were asked not to apply.

Applications were to be on file no later than May 28, 1927. Those taking the examination were to assemble about 10 days after the close of receipt of application. The examination was given in many places throughout the Rocky Mountain region, the Southwest, California and the Pacific Northwest. Applicants in the Rocky Mountain region who were successful in the written and oral portions would go on a list of eligibles to be used in that region for vacancies at Rocky Mountain, Yellowstone, Glacier and Wind Cave. Those taking the examination in California could expect to work in Yosemite, Sequoia, General Grant and Lassen Volcanic if successful. Men applying in the Southwest and Pacific Northwest would be eventually selected for ranger jobs in their regions.

There were 160 applicants. Of that number, less than half, 74, qualified for the oral examination. Some of the

conditional rangers failed. A special examination was held September 28 in an effort to retain some of these men. Several who had failed in June succeeded in September and became permanent rangers.

Chief Ranger Preston took the written portion in Denver on June 8. He passed the written. His oral examination was given to him on August 10 with Major J. G. Tiecher, District Secretary, 13th Civil Service District and Superintendent Toll as the examining officers. On September 12, he received notice that he had passed with an overall grade of 81.25%. An eligibility rating of 70% was required for placement on the list of eligibles.[6]

Several of the conditional rangers in the West Coast national parks took the June park ranger examination. Oscar Sedegren, now Assistant Superintendent at Olympic National Park, recalls taking the written examination in Seattle. His oral was conducted at Longmire, Washington by a U. S. Civil Service representative with Assistant Superintendent O. W. Carlson of Mount Rainier present. Both the written and oral tests were made up largely of practical questions, a test of experience in woodcraft, mountaineering and other aspects of requirements needed to perform all the duties of a park ranger. In the fall of the same year he was given a physical examination by a Government doctor at the old Indian Hospital at Tacoma, Washington.[7]

Sedegren had entered on duty as a permanent park ranger at Mount Rainier on March 6, 1927 subject to passing the

exam. His first park experience was gained in the summer of 1920 on the Wonderland Trail in Mount Rainier repairing trails and telephone lines. He worked with a small trail crew and a burro circling Mount Rainier the entire summer. He then spent several summers on road survey location work at Mount Rainier and in Sequoia. He then became a temporary ranger on the west side of Mount Rainier in an assignment that was a combination of trail foreman and ranger. This was for three summers and it led him to his conditional appointment as ranger in the spring of 1927.

He was a ranger in Mount Rainier for 16 years until 1943 when he was promoted and transferred to Yosemite as chief ranger, taking over the direction of the Yosemite ranger force following Chief Ranger Townsley's death. In 1959 he was promoted to his present Assistant Superintendent position at Olympic.

Preston Macy, who retired as Superintendent of Mount Rainier in 1961, was another Mount Rainier conditional ranger. He had became a conditional ranger in 1927. This was his second tour as a permanent ranger for he had several years before been a permanent ranger and then had resigned, only to return again to Mount Rainier. He had first worked in Mount Rainier in 1924 when Major Tomlinson gave him a seasonal ranger job. His first assignment was entrance station duty at the Nisqually log entrance station. When the need for a ranger-naturalist for Paradise Valley arose, he was sent there where he conducted nature walks and gave interpretive talks.

Rescues on Mount Rainier were also part of his duties. In the fall Major Tomlinson asked him if he could paint signs. Though he never had, he said he could try. Macy spent all winter on sign construction. He received his first permanent ranger appointment in 1925, but shortly after appointment decided to return to his home in Kansas. He resigned in September.

His love for the National Park Service and the Pacific Northwest did not lessen in the time he was away from Mount Rainier, so he wrote Major Tomlinson asking for a ranger job. His old position was still vacant and the Major welcomed him back. He took the Civil Service examination with Oscar Sedegren and several others at Mt. Rainier in June, 1927.

Shortly after passing, he was promoted to assistant chief ranger. In 1935 he was placed in charge of the Mount Olympus National Monument on the Olympic Penisula as Custodian. On September 1, 1937 he was appointed Superintendent of the Monument, serving until June 29, 1938, when Olympic National Park established. For thirteen years he was Superintendent at Olympic. He returned to Mount Rainier as Superintendent in 1951, retiring from there in 1961 at the age of 70.[8]

At Rocky Mountain Chief Ranger Preston fulfilled the probationary requirements of his position on April 1, 1928. Within a year he was promoted to Assistant Superintendent at Rocky Mountain, taking Tom Allen's place after Allen's promotion to Hawaii National Park as Superintendent. Promotion was rapid in the 1920's for the ranger who did a good job and had ability to enter park administration work. Preston moved on in later

years to superintendent positions at Lassen Volcanic, Great Smoky Mountains and to Yosemite in 1953. For a brief period in the 1930's he was assigned to CCC work in the Washington Office where he helped get the Service's CCC program underway.

These men were the type Director Mather hoped to attract into the Service when he pushed for higher qualifications and an examination for entrance as a ranger. He wanted the college men as rangers and he went to the colleges to get them.

Superintendent John McLaughlin, presently at Yellowstone, recalls that in his senior year in forestry at Colorado A&M College (now Colorado State University) in the fall of 1927, Superintendent Toll of Rocky Mountain came to the school to urge that qualified foresters take the park ranger examination.[9] Another exam had been scheduled in 1927 for December. The senior foresters at Colorado A&M were taking every Civil Service exam that came along as a means of preparing for their taking the Junior Forester examination for forester positions with the Forest Service. This was their main goal - the Forest Service. Superintendent Toll was successful in convincing quite a few seniors to take the park ranger exam though many probably were going to take it anyway for the practice.*

John McLaughlin took the exam and passed. Other successful applicants were George Baggley (present Assistant Regional Director, Midwest Region), Fred Johnston (recently retired as Superintendent of Hawaii Volcanoes National Park and now

*The writer took this same course of action in the same school in 1949 and it led him into the National Park Service as a park ranger.

Parks and Recreation Director of the City and County of Honolulu), Ward Yeager (recently retired as Superintendent of Crater Lake, 1964), Al Hanks (retired as Superintendent, Rocky Mountain in 1965), and three other recent retirees - Harold M. Ratcliff, Jerry Yetter and Rudolph Grimm. Most of these men received permanent ranger position offers from Superintendent Albright at Yellowstone in 1928. Over the years, Colorado State University has supplied many more men to the National Park Service than any of the other colleges or universities who train men in conservation work. The University leads all schools in the number of its graduates who have become park rangers.

Park ranger examinations were given from 1928 through 1931 in the same manner as the three conducted in 1927. In the early 1930's the oral examination portion was discontinued. Qualification standards were raised in the 1930's to a requirement that a high school education and 36 months experience in park work was necessary for one to take the exam and become a ranger. These are still the requirements, with the provision that successfully completed residence study in a college, university or institution of higher learning above the high school level, with major study in such fields as forestry, conservation, wildlife management or in a natural history subject may be substituted for the general park work experience. The written examination given is of a general aptitude-intelligence type. Practical park, conservation, and outdoor type questions are no longer asked.

National Park Ranger Service Discontinued

Though made largely unnecessary by the establishment of the National Park Service in 1916, the regulations governing

the National Park Ranger Service were followed on into the 1920's. Their main purpose in later years was to provide pay increases for the rangers. In 1920, the First Class Ranger and Ranger designations were dropped and park ranger and temporary park ranger titles substituted. Pay for all rangers was raised and a spread system of salary schedules installed. This spread system provided for higher pay to rangers in the larger parks. Rangers were to be paid:[10]

1920 Pay Scale

Chief Park Ranger	-	$1,200 to $1,800
Assistant Chief Park Rangers	-	$1,200 to $1,500
Park Rangers	-	$900 to $1,320
Park Rangers, Temporary	-	$900 to $1,200

Rangers in parks that had large ranger organizations and a greater variety of duties were scaled at the upper end of the structure - Yellowstone, Yosemite, Sequoia and Glacier. Crater Lake, Mount Rainier, Mesa Verde were in the middle part of the scale. Wind Cave, Acadia, and the national monument rangers were at the lower end of the scale.

Three years later the regulations were once more amended to raise salaries and add an additional position to the ranger force structure - that of 1st Assistant Chief Ranger:[11]

1923 Pay Scale

Chief Park Ranger	-	$1,320 to $2,400
1st Asst. Chief Park Ranger	-	$1,320 to $2,100
Assistant Chief Park Ranger	-	$1,200 to $1,800
Park Ranger	-	$1,200 to $1,620
Park Ranger, Temporary	-	$960 to $1,500

After this amendement, the Regulations Governing the National Park Ranger Service were dropped. Ranger positions in regard

to pay, appointments, qualifications, and promotion were regulated by the Civil Service Commission.

National Park System Grows

Under Director Mather, the National Park System grew rapidly in the number of parks and monuments and in the size of park and Washington Office organizations. New parks were added almost every year...Hawaii and Lassen Volcanic in 1916, Mount McKinley in 1917, Grand Canyon, Zion, and Lafayette (later Acadia) in 1919, Hot Springs in 1921, and Bryce in 1924. Additional national monuments were proclaimed under Presidents Wilson, Harding, Coolidge and Hoover. Most were turned over to the National Park Service for administration and protection. The National Park Service passed through a transition period from a small Federal agency to one of the major bureaus within the Department of the Interior.

As in the growth of most governmental and business organizations, as the number of its components increases, a systematic organizational structure is created to handle increases in the organization's operations. With the National Park Service, the growth in the number of parks and monuments resulted in a dual type of operation - Washington Office and Field Service - being established. This structure was later expanded into a tripartite structure - Washington Office, Regional Office and Field Service - with still later modifications with the addition of Design and Construction and Special Offices.

Just before the establishment of the National Park Service, the Office of the General Superintendent of National Parks in

San Francisco, headed by Mark Daniels, was transferred to the Washington Office. Mark Daniels remained in San Francisco on landscape duties, particularly on matters pertaining to Yosemite Valley. On July 1, 1916, Congress authorized the Secretary of the Interior to employ a Superintendent of National Parks with an office in Washington, D. C. to assist in the administration of the parks and monuments. Before this structure was implemented under Mather, who was still Assistant to the Secretary on National park affairs, the National Park Service was created with Mather as Director.

Director Mather developed the idea of a dual operation of the Washington Office as a staff organization and technical personnel stationed in the West as a "Field Service." The parks and monuments were considered part of the Field Service. The The technical personnel would assist the park superintendents on development, interpretation and other activities. They would be located in the West close to the parks and monument which at that time were almost entirely west of the Mississippi River.

The Field Service was to consist of two parts. The parks and monuments were one component. A central technical staff of engineers, landscape architects and interpretive personnel was the second. The technical staff portion of the Field Service was much the same as the General Superintendent structure of a few years before. These staff members were to work out of a central office in the west and travel to the parks assisting in development work. The establishment of this part of the Field Service was erratic. Lack of funds through the 1917-1920

period undoubtedly was the reason for the many changes in location of offices and shifts in personnel that occurred. In 1918, there were only two technical offices - a temporary field engineering office in Denver under Civil Engineer George E. Goodwin and a landscape engineering branch, temporarily located in Yellowstone, under the direction of Charles P. Punchard, Jr.[12] In 1919, the Denver Field Engineer office was closed due to lack of funds, and Civil Engineer Goodwin was transferred to Glacier as Superintendent.[13]

Director Mather revamped the Field Service in 1920 and sent his Assistant Director, Horace Albright, to Yellowstone as Superintendent and made him his Field Assistant with overall charge of the Field Service.[14] This was overall direction of both the national park and monument operations and charge of the Civil Engineering and Landscape Engineering Division. The Civil Engineering Division eventually located in Portland, Oregon under George Goodwin, who left Glacier to resume his old Field Engineering position. The Landscape Engineer Division was transferred to Yosemite with Landscape Engineer Daniel R. Hull in charge. This setup remained the same until 1925.

Educational Division

There was no immediate effect from the creation of a technical branch of the Field Service on the rangers in the parks. The technical branch at first dealt with engineering and landscape matters. In 1925, however, a third division was added and the work of this new division touched on the activities of the rangers. Created was an Educational Division under Chief

Park Naturalist Ansel Hall.[15]

The office of the Educational Division was located in Berkeley, California to give general supervision to the interpretive work in the parks. Chief Naturalist Hall made field trips to the parks to assist in developing an Educational Working Plan for each park, working in cooperation with the park naturalists in the parks. Rangers were at this time manning all information stations and presenting the majority of interpretive talks in the parks. The parks were just starting to hire seasonal ranger-naturalists to handle the bulk of the summer interpretive work. They were, at first, placed under the supervision of the chief ranger. As the interpretive forces in the larger parks grew, supervision of all parts of the interpretive activities was withdrawn from the chief rangers and placed in the hands of a chief park naturalist. This was accomplished by 1930, at which time, Ansel Hall's Chief Park Naturalist designation was changed to Senior Park Naturalist. Greater authority for interpretive activities was given to the park naturalists in the parks.

Forestry Division of the Field Service

In 1927, a fourth branch was added to the technical staff of the Field Service. Chief Naturalist Hall was given the title of Chief Forester with the assignment to provide staff supervision for forest and plant protection activities in the parks. The creation of the Chief Forester position stemmed directly from the severe damage to the national parks by the

forest fires of 1926 and Hall was assigned the task of preparing fire control programs for each of the western parks.

Forest protection activities had rapidly developed beyond the simple stage of fighting forest fires with a few men and meager equipment and minor insect and tree disease work. The rise in tempo of forestry activities in the national forests and on private timber holdings brought the stamp of professional forestry practices to most of the forest lands in the country. The professional forester entered the national parks at this time.

Emphasis on forest protection in the national parks was further heightened by cooperative activities between the National Park Service and other Federal and State land management agencies. In the field of forest fire prevention and control there developed close cooperation between national park ranger organizations and adjoining Forest Service and State fire fighting organizations. On national forest, state and private forest lands, the objective was suppression of fires as rapidly as possible to prevent the loss of commercial timber and watershed lands from fire. The national parks had adopted this total fire prevention and suppression policy from the beginning, applying it to loss of scenic, native forests. When the buildup of forest fire fighting organizations in the national forests by State agencies and private timber companies was being emphasized in the mid-1920's, the National Park Service joined in to build up their fire fighting organizations. To give staff direction and supervision to this buildup, the Forestry Division was created.

In the insect and disease infestation field, the National Park Service had close cooperation with the Bureau of Entomology in the Department of Agriculture. Field investigations were carried out by Bureau of Entomology experts and control measures planned and supervised by them. Control work was normally performed by park employees. During the late 1910's and early 1920's, rangers handled much of the insect and disease control work. Later, in the mid-1920's, foresters were hired for this work and the rangers were no longer greatly involved in forest control measures. The park forester was assigned the responsibility for the insect and disease control program and he worked independently of the ranger division. This situation existed until the late 1950's when the park forester and insect and disease control work were again brought under the supervision of the chief ranger.

Ansel Hall, as Chief Park Naturalist and Chief Forester, held his dual position for six years. He was given the beginning of a forestry staff in 1928 when John D. Coffman was brought into the Service as Fire Control Expert. Professional field work concerned with forest protection was assigned to him.

Ansel Hall had had insufficient time to prepare park fire control plans for he was fully occupied with park interpretive programs and museum installations. Field Director Albright in June, 1928 asked Director Mather to employ a Fire Control Expert to provide Ansel Hall with assistance on fire control activities. His request was made on the recommendation of

Ansel Hall. On receipt of Director Mather's concurrence, Field Director Albright contacted the Forest Service's California Regional Forester, S. Bevier Show and Associate Regional Forester Jay H. Price, requesting assistance in locating a man to fill the Fire Control Expert position. They recommended John D. Coffman, their Forest Supervisor of the California (now Mendocino) National Forest, who had a great amount of experience in forest fire control.[17]

John Coffman had entered the Forest Service as a Forest Assistant in July, 1909 shortly after graduating from the Yale School of Forestry. His first Forest Service assignment was at the Inyo National Forest in eastern California. He rose rapidly in the Forest Service to the Forest Supervisor position at the California National Forest after assignments at the Shasta and Trinity National Forests, also in California. At the California National Forest he received quite an education in fire control due to a bad fire situation where stockman and hunters were prone to start numerous fires on national forest lands and adjacent ranches to improve grazing for cattle and wildlife. Large fires were often the result of such practices.

When first offered the Fire Control Expert position, Coffman expressed reluctance to leave the Forest Service. He did not wish to give up his career with the Forest Service for an uncertain position with the National Park Service. Messrs. Show and Price urged him to accept for they wished to

give the National Park Service the best man they could. They suggested Coffman accept on a six-month trial basis. If after the trial period he wished to return to the Forest Service, he could return to his Forest Supervisor position at the California National Forest which would be kept open for him. With this favorable condition, John Coffman accepted the Fire Control Expert position.

He reported to Ansel Hall at Hilgard Hall on the University of California campus in Berkeley. His first work was making detailed surveys of the fire hazards in Glacier, Sequoia, Yosemite, Lassen Volcanic, Crater Lake and Mount Rainier National Parks and several of the national monuments. Based on these surveys, comprehensive plans were made for the prevention and suppression of forest fires in those parks and monuments.

Park Fire Schools and Training Conferences

Park fire schools were conducted in several parks by Coffman, starting in 1929. At these schools, rangers obtained valuable fire fighting training. In addition they attended fire schools at nearby national forest training centers that were being conducted by the Forest Service. The first of the park fire schools were arranged by Coffman in the spring and early summer in the parks having the greatest forest and brush fire danger...Glacier, Yosemite, Sequoia, Lassen and Crater Lake. Such meetings were extended to all parks in succeeding years. Three days were taken for such schools. There were indoor discussions and outdoor construction of fire lines on dummy fires with actual practice in the use of fire equipment, including the operation of portable pumps. First aid was also

taught at the fire schools.[18]

At the outset of these fire schools it was difficult to persuade some of the chief park rangers that the majority of the park rangers should be spared from their other duties for a three-day period in order to be prepared for the ensuing fire season. In some cases Coffman was forced to hold shorter meetings, but chief ranger reluctance was gradually overcome by the good results from the fire school training. As the rangers became more experienced in fire control, a part of the fire meetings was devoted to consideration of other protection problems.

In addition to the rangers, fire training was extended to the maintenance crews, naturalists, road and trail crews, and blister rust and insect control crews. All park forces were thereby trained in the latest fire fighting techniques and use of equipment. The whole park was thereby on call and available for use on large park fires.

The systematic program of fire control training meetings inaugurated in the late 1920's by John Coffman was the prelude to the excellent and longer training schools now conducted on all phases of ranger activities.

Large Forest Fires in the Parks

It was necessary to get a park's entire organization on a basis of being ready to fight large fires, for the large forest fire was becoming more frequent in the large western national parks. The 1920's saw many large fires break out in

the west.

Several of the worst occurred in Glacier National Park. In 1926, all activities in Glacier were overshadowed by the imperative need to fight 23 forest fires that broke out that summer and swept over 50,000 acres of park lands. One fire, which had been raging in the Blackfeet National Forest early in July, spread into Glacier on the west side. While this fire was still out of control, a number of smaller fires were started by lightning. These were requiring all the energies of the park forces when the most disastrous fire of all broke out, caused by the explosion of a gasoline tank on a truck operated by loggers who were logging on private lands within the park not far from Lake McDonald. A high wind spread flames which for a short period threatened to get beyond complete control. All the resources of the park were used for nearly two months to control these fires. During the height of the fire fighting activity, 3,583 men were engaged. The total cost to the Federal Government to control the Glacier fires was $203,073.[19]

Personnel were sent from other parks to assist the Glacier fire fighters. This was one of the first instances of rangers and fire guards from one park being used to help out on fires in another park. Today, this is standard procedure; but in 1926 it had never been done. The magnitude of the Glacier fire situation demanded assistance from other parks.

Field Director Albright from Yellowstone came with Chief Ranger Woodring, Assistant Chief Ranger Trischman and several other rangers. Assistant Superintendent Tom Allen came from

Rocky Mountain to help out. He brought with him Associate Landscape Engineer Tom Vint of the Landscape Engineering Division who was working on landscaping matters in Rocky Mountain at the time. Field Director Albright assumed charge of the forest fire-fighting crews and was in Glacier for three weeks. Several others who came to assist stayed on into September when the fires were finally controlled.[20]

That same year in Sequoia, a fire which started outside the park boundaries on the Kaweah River, burned approximately 70,000 acres outside the park and 15,000 acres within. Of the latter acreage, however, only 4,000 acres of pine, fir, cedar and black oak timber were burned, and this partly by a ground fire which left some of the larger trees alive. The balance of the vegetation burned was grass and brush which quickly recovered. At the height of the fire over 300 men were on the fire line.[21]

In 1929 another large fire broke out in Glacier which burned over 50,000 acres. It started on privately-owned lands 10 miles outside the park and burned into the park. Fire Control Expert Coffman went to Glacier to take charge of fire suppression activities. Superintendent Toll (who replaced Horace Albright as superintendent in Yellowstone in 1929 when Albright became Director) went to Glacier with seven rangers to help out. The fire was brought under control in early September when rain fell assisting the fire fighters. Often, then as now, rain and colder weather bring large forest fires under control, for a raging forest or brush fire in difficult terrain is almost

impossible to control even with today's advanced techniques and equipment.

Fire Review

A large fire broke out in Sequoia in 1928 which involved the fire fighting organizations of the Forest Service, California State Division of Forestry, and Sequoia National Park. The fire was in the drainage of the South Fork of the Kaweah River and had started on State land outside the park, spreading onto both Sequoia park and national forest lands. Chief Ranger Cook had 30 men on the fire outside the park before it burned into the park. As it spread from State land there were misunderstandings among the National Park Service, Forest Service and State Division of Forestry fire fighters with the result that confusion occurred and the fire was not suppressed as well as it should have been. After the fire, it was thought desirable by the three agencies that a review of the fire suppression activities be held for the purpose of perfecting cooperation on future fires.

The review was held in nearby Fresno under the auspices of the Forest Service Regional Forest Protection Board with Regional Forester S. B. Snow presiding. The public was represented through the Conservation Committee of the San Joaquin Valley Regional Advisory Council. Field Director Albright, Superintendent White, Chief Ranger Cook, Ansel Hall, and John Coffman attended for the National Park Service. The conference reviewed the actions of the fire fighters that led to the misunderstandings. The review brought forth suggestions for improvement in cooperative activities among the agency's fire fighters. These

suggestions were followed on subsequent fires, leading to more successful fire control.[23]

A fire review following any large or important fire is highly desirable; especially when more than one protection organization is involved in the fire. Such a review is held, if possible, before the key men from other agencies depart and while the facts are still fresh in everyone's mind. The conference is held for the purpose of learning where improvements can be made in the future prevention and control operations, and not for the purpose of making any participant a scapegoat. Every member of a fire review is encouraged to speak freely without fear of reprisal in case he or the men under him have erred. The fire review often leads to the correction of a deficiency in organization or procedure. A recent example is the fire review held after a large fire in Yosemite's Hetch Hetchy country that burned for many weeks in September, 1953. Hundreds of men were brought in from the Forest Service, the Southwest Indian fire fighter groups, the State Division of Forestry and prisoner groups, and from several West Coast national parks. The fire fighters were hampered by lack of good radio communication equipment and being unable to coordinate portable radio equipment with a park radio system. Yosemite had no radio system at the time. This deficiency resulted in the fire not being controlled as quickly as it should have been. The fire review pointed up this deficiency and the recommendations coming out of the review helped Yosemite obtain

a parkwide FM radio system which is invaluable today in fighting forest fires.

Branch of Forestry

The dual arrangement of Ansel Hall acting as head of the Educational and Forestry Divisions continued until November, 1934 when a Branch of Forestry in the Washington Office was created with John Coffman as Chief Forester. Two geographical field divisions were established using the Mississippi River as a boundary - the Western Division with headquarters at Berkeley, and the Eastern Division with headquarters in Washington, D. C. Lawrence Cook, who had been chief ranger at Sequoia until April, 1934 when he joined John Coffman at Berkeley as an associate forester on Emergency Conservation Work, moved up to head the Western Field Division of Forestry. John F. Shanklin was placed in charge of the Eastern Field Division. He had entered the National Park Service as a forester in the Washington Office to assist in the E. C. W. program when it was inaugurated in 1933.[24]

Fish-Cultural Activities

In 1929 there developed a need for greater information concerning fish water resources in the western national parks. Another need was for closer cooperation between the Bureau of Fisheries, who were carrying out fish cultural activities in the parks, and the National Park Service, who were responsible for visitor fishing activity and who assisted the Bureau of Fisheries in planting eggs and fry in park waters. The two

Agencies agreed to an arrangement whereby a Bureau of Fisheries research man would be detailed to the National Park Service to study fish-cultural needs.

Fred J. Foster, Utah District Supervisor of the Bureau of Fisheries was detailed out of his Salt Lake City office the summer of 1929 on this work.[25] He visited the major western parks surveying park waters, analyzing fish-cultural and planting activities.

Fish-cultural and planting activities had been carried out in the larger parks since early Army days. Many of the Army Acting Superintendents in Sequoia, Yosemite and Yellowstone were interested in stocking the high mountain streams and lakes in those parks. They secured their planting stock from state hatcheries and had their patrols take them to high mountain waters. After the Army turned over these parks to civilian superintendents, similar arrangements were made with state and county hatcheries and with the Bureau of Fisheries to supply the parks with an annual supply of fry and eggs for stocking.

As sport fishing grew in popularity after the turn of the century, the national parks with their excellent fishing waters became heavily used by fishermen. Many of the parks developed large stocking programs for their waters. By 1920, the Bureau of Fisheries was operating large hatcheries in Yellowstone and Glacier. In Rocky Mountain and Sequoia, the States of Colorado and California maintained small hatcheries in those parks. In Yosemite, a large hatchery was established by the California Fish and Game Commission which operated it until recent years.

At Mount Rainier in 1920, the park cooperated with the Pierce County Fish and Game Commission in obtaining eastern brook-trout fry for planting in park waters.

These cooperative measures continued through the 1920's and are carried on today. In the field of fisheries research, an essential for a successful fish planting program, activity in that field started with District Supervisor Foster in 1929.

The rangers handled the fish planting end of the fish-cultural work. Some rangers took greater interest in this work than others and there developed the practice to assign such a man to the work. When District Supervisor Foster was at Yellowstone the summer of 1929 he noted a Ranger McCarty who was taking charge of the distribution of planting stock, securing research data and acting as National Park Service contact man with the Bureau of Fisheries hatchery. Foster recommended similar arrangements for the other national parks where fishing was a major visitor use activity. The parks continued this informal assignment arrangement until the late 1950's when fish and wildlife management activities were organized along formal lines and a wildlife biologist assignment was added to the protection organization of the larger parks. The wildlife biologist, working under the chief ranger, works exclusively on fish and wildlife matters.

Wildlife Activities

The first steps taken toward the establishment of a permanent division of wildlife management in the Field Service were made in 1929, when a group of men under the direction of

George M. Wright, who was working in Yosemite, requested from Director Mather the privilege of undertaking, at their own expense, a preliminary survey of animal problems in the national parks. The status of wildlife in the national parks at this time was one of mixed situations. Some species of birds and animals were already extinct. Some, such as the trumpeter swan, were headed for extinction; and a third group, such as the elk in Yellowstone, were becoming over-abundant. There were urgent problems dealing with excess deer and bear in Yosemite, excess bear in Yellowstone in addition to the elk, deer in Sequoia, and bear and mountain sheep in Rocky Mountain. While these excess populations were growing, rangers in most parks were pursuing vigorous coyote and wolf reduction programs. Buffalo and elk were being fed in Yellowstone while at the same time rangers were undertaking the first live shipments of animals out of the park to cut down on excess animals. The novelty bear feeding pits in Yosemite and Yellowstone with lighted platforms and armed rangers on guard to protect the visitors against the bears eating garbage had become quite popular by this time.

These were some of the wildlife conditions the survey party wanted to study. The study was to be an initial action to find solutions to present problems until steps could be taken to obtain regular appropriations to establish a permanent division of wildlife management in the Service.[26]

Director Mather approved the request and directed George Wright to make the preliminary survey and submit a complete

report of findings to him at the termination of two years' active field work. A coincidental assignment was to cooperate with the Washington Office, the park superintendents, and their staffs in attempting the solution of those animal problems requiring immediate action.

This group, which consisted of George Wright, Joseph S. Dixon, and Ben H. Thompson, working out of the American Trust Building in Berkeley, began their field work August 1, 1929. Ben H. Thompson (present Assistant Director, Resource Planning)* was a research associate who joined the group on a full-time basis May 1, 1930 after a year of special preparation at the University of California. At the end of the first year, the group reported their greatest expenditure of time and effort had been made on studying the Trumpeter Swan in Yellowstone. This waterfowl was in danger of extinction. The group studied its life-history at Trumpeter and Swan Lake within the park. The accumulation of data from their efforts resulted in the recommendation of protective measures to the park superintendent. The measures they suggested were mainly ranger patrols at the nesting grounds to prevent visitors from unduly disturbing the nests at nesting time. These were carried out in succeeding years with the result the trumpeter swan is not presently in danger of extinction.

The wildlife survey group started a statistical summary of big game animals in the parks which is annually made today. They gathered data on wildlife from oldtimers to put together

*Retired in 1965.

a historical record on some of the major species. Game surpluses were identified. The group was the first to recognize the upcoming problems connected with game surpluses in the parks. They recommended the reintroduction of exterminated species - the Sierra Mountain Sheep in Yosemite, and the Merriam Turkey in some of the Southwest parks and monuments. Their survey findings focused on the conflict between animals and humans in the parks - the bear problem in Yellowstone, Yosemite, Rocky Mountain and Glacier; porcupine damage to the pre-historic cliff dwelling scene at Mesa Verde; and the undesirable effects of deer and bear feeding.

The greatest problems they discovered were connected with game surpluses. Rangers in many parks were given the task of disposing of surplus animals to avoid over grazing. Mule deer on the Kaibab Plateau adjoining Grand Canyon continued to present an over-population problem which had first been identified in the early 1920's. Some Kaibab deer were transplanted by the Grand Canyon rangers to the south side of the canyon inside the park. One of the first changes in the policy toward predator animals occurred in Grand Canyon at this time when the park decided to discontinue all predatory animal control measures until such time as a change in wildlife conditions within the park warranted a different policy. Grand Canyon also turned to the problem of feral animals which were in many cases competing with native wildlife for the range. Wild horses were the problem in the western portion of the north rim and efforts in wild horse reduction were directed toward

ridding the park of the horses encroaching on range belonging to and needed by native wildlife.[27] In Hawaii National Park another feral animal problem existed. It was necessary to reduce the large feral goat and pig populations which were threatening rare plant species with extinction. Goat drives by rangers in cooperation with the Territorial Board of Forestry netted 2,000 goats during April, 1931 and 3,000 in May, 1931 within the park and adjacent territory. In addition, 736 goats, 28 feral pigs, and 57 mongoose were destroyed by rangers by direct hunting in an attempt to rid the park of exotic animals and bring back natural conditions.[28]

These were animal surplus problems. In other parks, the survey group found animal populations were on satisfactory levels. In some parks there was need to build up wildlife herds. Mountain sheep in Glacier and Yosemite needed additional numbers to bring herds up to satisfactory levels. Wild turkey in Great Smoky Mountains needed additional birds. These were brought in from outside the park.

The wildlife survey group completed their two-year survey and submitted their findings to the Director. Wildlife studies have continued and programs have been changed, improved, discontinued and initiated. Recognition of the importance of active management of wildlife populations and habitat is firmly fixed in the minds of park management personnel.

The ranger's role in wildlife management is one of carrying out measures recommended by management. In feral animal control, this involves direct reduction using rifles or drive

techniques. On native wildlife where reduction of surpluses is present, livetrapping is used. In restocking programs, rangers handle the transportation and release of animals and birds. Protection activities involve the usual patrols against poaching. In certain situations, like the Roosevelt elk hunting season on adjacent national forest land near Olympic National Park, rangers supervise the control of hunters across park land in the Queets Corridor.

The permanent wildlife division envisioned by George Wright eventually materialized. Staff wildlife management and research was at first placed under the Interpretive Division in the Washington and Regional Offices of the Service. Management and research functions were only recently separated. Research remained with the Division of Interpretation, and wildlife management functions became a responsibility of the Division of Ranger Services. At the park level, management of wildlife and fish resources is the responsibility of the Ranger Division.

Chief Ranger's Conference - 1926

At the Eighth National Park Conference of park superintendents and Washington and Field Service officials held in Mesa Verde National Park in October, 1925, Director Mather announced a meeting of chief rangers to be held in Yellowstone that winter. He gave these reasons for the chief rangers getting together:[29]

> I believe the chief rangers should get together; they are doing important work, and a conference would help develop them very much. It would also make them realize that they are thought much more of. I was very much impressed with Sam Woodring, and the way he handles things in Yellowstone Park. I decided we

FIRST CHIEF RANGERS CONFERENCE
JANUARY, 1926
SEQUOIA NATIONAL PARK

Sitting - l-r

Chief Ranger Scoyen, Grand Canyon, Chief Ranger Woodring, Yellowstone, Superintendent White, Sequoia, Chief Ranger Townsley, Yosemite and Chief Ranger Hadley, Lafayette.

Standing - L-R

Chief Ranger Hopping, Sequoia, Chief Ranger Decker, General Grant, Park Ranger Marcott, Pinnacles, Assistant Superintendent Allen, Rocky Mountain, Chief Ranger Barnett, Mount Rainier, Acting Chief Ranger Collins, Lassen Volcanic, Chief Park Naturalist Hall, NPS, and Acting Superintendent Reusch, Zion.

National Park Service Photo

> would have a chief rangers' conference there in the winter time, when they could be spared from the parks, and while they could not see much of the Yellowstone Park, where the conference was to be held, the personal contact would be very good.

There followed discussion among the park superintendents about the place to hold the conference. The idea of holding it in Yellowstone was discouraged because of the severe winter conditions there. Sequoia was then picked as the site with a conference date left open. Later, Mather selected a middle of January date.

The chief rangers from all the parks assembled in Sequoia on January 15, 1926. Chief Ranger Sam Woodring of Yellowstone was designated by Director Mather to act as chairman. Chief Ranger Eivind T. Scoyen of Grand Canyon was appointed secretary.

In his opening statements to the conferees, Woodring expressed the hope the results attained would warrant the chief rangers being called together in annual conferences. Eight chief park rangers were in attendance: Sam Woodring, Yellowstone, Eivind T. Scoyen, Grand Canyon, Forest L. Carter, Glacier, Forest S. Townsley, Yosemite, H. G. Barnett, Mount Rainier, Guy Hopping, Sequoia, Milo S. Decker, General Grant, and Benjamin L. Hadley, Lafayette. Two acting chief rangers were there: Roger P. Welles, Crater Lake and L. W. Collins, Lassen Volcanic. Rangers in attendance were Z. N. Marcott from nearby Pinnacles National Monument, James Lloyd from Yosemite, who was the Conference photographer and publicist, and R. B. Clapp from Sequoia. Invited to attend and participate were Chief Park Naturalist Ansel Hall, who gave a program on the Educational

and Forestry Division activities; Assistant Superintendent Tom Allen from Rocky Mountain, who was present because the Rocky Mountain chief ranger position was vacant; Acting Superintendent Walter Ruesch from Zion, who spoke for Zion; Chief Clerk R. M. Holmes from the Washington Office, representing Director Mather and the Washington Office; Custodian W. I. Hawkins from Pinnacles; Superintendent John R. White of Sequoia; and Chief Landscape Engineer Dan Hull, who addressed the conference on landscape work in the national parks and emphasized the importance of the ranger service in the enforcement of landscape protection measures; Two persons outside the National Park Service participated. Forest Supervisor F. P. Cunningham of the Sequoia National Forest spoke on the points of contact between the Forest Service and the National Park Service, and Professor Emanuel Fritz from the University of California discussed forest fire protection methods with the chief rangers.[30]

The meeting covered three days. Each chief ranger, or conferee representing the rangers of his park, was called upon to give an outline of their park's ranger organization and discuss problems particular to their park. It was thought a mutual understanding of all problems would greatly facilitate the discussions and give each chief ranger the benefit of the other fellow's point of view. As each man spoke, it was seen that many parks had common problems brought on by increasing visitor use and internal problems created by private property within the parks. In the parks today, the impact of large numbers of visitors is still of prime concern. Private in-holdings,

while materially reduced in the larger parks, still create serious problems in many parks.

At Rocky Mountain, Assistant Superintendent Allen spoke of private property (of which there was a great amount) being their main problem.

The greatest problem in Yosemite related to traffic and police work on the floor of congested Yosemite Valley. Chief Ranger Forest Townsley spoke of the heavy weekend and holiday travel to Yosemite Valley. He mentioned one San Francisco party that had given the rangers a lot of trouble:[31]

> An example of this happened a short time ago when a party drove in from San Francisco and hired some cottages. A report was made that they were noisy and causing a disturbance. This was confirmed by rangers whose investigations showed that there was a booze party in progress. A raid discovered a large quantity of booze, and also disclosed the fact that a bar had been set up which was manned by a bar tender imported from San Francisco for the purpose. The above are the class of people who are found in any cheap beach resort, and I expect them to cause considerable trouble in the future in Yosemite.

A few incidents of this type were to be expected in view of the situation where 25,000 persons were in Yosemite Valley at one time. Yosemite Valley continues to be a congested place. They annually report similar incidents. The Superintendent's Monthly Report for April, 1963 tells of a half dozen petty larceny cases and comments that the summer season with its numerous law enforcement problems started early that year.

At Sequoia and General Grant, heavy camping and traffic problems were the chief worries for Guy Hopping and Milo Decker.

They reported a lack of rangers to properly supervise the campgrounds and roads.

A congested situation, similar to Yosemite Valley, was reported by Mount Rainier's Chief Ranger Barnett. The majority of visitors to Mount Rainier concentrated at Paradise Valley. Barnett said if the 1925 rate of visitor increase continued many more years, they would find it exceedingly difficult to find room for all the campers and other visitors. The visitor use at Paradise Valley has increased and the National Park Service is wrestling with the problem of heavy visitor pressure and preserving the natural scene. The solution at Paradise Valley appears to be limiting the use there to day use only.

Chief Ranger Scoyen, when called upon to present the ranger situation at Grand Canyon, started off by saying Grand Canyon was a new park, and due to local and political conditions it had a number of difficult problems. He thought these were nearer solution than they were a year ago, and no doubt, complete solutions would eventually be worked out. Their problems were caused by a lack of Federal jurisdiction, cattle grazing, private property, and lack of water along the rim. The police problem was particularly vexing. On this, Chief Ranger Scoyen said:[32]

> The police problem is difficult because the Grand Canyon Village elects its own constable and justice of the peace. This tends to split responsibility for law enforcement. There is no commissioner in the park and the nearest is at Flagstaff, 84 miles away. However, he has no authority to impose penalties, and even the smallest offense must be carried to the U. S. District Court at Prescott, if it is prosecuted.

Eventually, a resident U. S. Commissioner was appointed. On cattle grazing and private property, he had this to say:

> As a concession to cattle owners, in order to get them to withdraw their opposition to the park bill, it was agreed that cattle grazing would be allowed in the park as was the case before it became a National Park. The ranch of one of these owners is in the park, and as his only available water supply at certain times of the year is on his property, it means that his entire herd of 2,500 cattle is watered on this property, and results in heavy over-grazing in adjacent areas. Another complication is due to the fact that the park lines follow the rim so closely. Cattle are constantly moving on and off this strip and it is not possible to keep an accurate check on their numbers.

Cattle grazing in Grand Canyon was eventually eliminated except for the grazing of the cattle and horses of the Havasupai Indians who live within the park boundaries in the western end of the park. In recent years, grazing under permits, allowed as concessions to property owners at the time of the establishment of many national parks, has been reduced in a number of parks, and eliminated from a few of them.

Chief Ranger Carter from Glacier spoke of forest fires and private property being their chief problems. The forest fire situation in Glacier was critical in the 1920's with several very bad fire seasons. As the ranger and fire fighting organizations were built up, the park had better resources to cope with the fire danger. Large fires continued to occur over the years, but they were not as severe as in the 1920's. The extensive private property within the park, concentrated mainly around Lake McDonald, was particularly vexing. When the park was established, substantial private property had been included within the boundaries. Over the years, it produced law enforcement, fire, and trespass problems. Chief Ranger Carter reported on one incident in connection with park private in-holdings:[33]

> Private property in Glacier National Park is a hard problem. (He indicated a large number of these holdings on a map). At present I am under arrest for trapping beaver on one of these holdings where they were doing a great deal of damage to trees. The owner made application to have those removed, and after investigation it was concluded that his request was justified. I accordingly trapped them out. I was later placed under arrest and am now under a bond of $100.00, pending trial of the case.

Apparently there was a jurisdictional dispute between the State and Federal Governments over the status of wildlife on private lands within the park and Chief Ranger Carter was caught in the middle. The State claimed Carter had broken the State law against trapping beaver. The National Park Service claimed their rules and regulations applied to private lands within the park and the trapping of the beaver was part of their protection activities. As in all similar cases where a park had exclusive jurisdiction or partial jurisdiction, the Courts reaffirmed the jurisdiction of the National Park Service over wildlife on private lands within a national park.

At Lafayette National Park, Chief Ranger Hadley reported virtually no problems for his small ranger organization. At that time there were no roads in the park which then consisted of but one island - Mount Desert Island. His greatest problem was fire, due to large amounts of slash left by lumber operations during the years before Mount Desert Island became a national park. The rangers had fine cooperation with nearby state and local fire organizations so ready assistance was available in the event of a forest fire.

Acting Superintendent Ruesch told about Zion and its small ranger organization of a chief ranger, two permanent and two

temporary rangerswho spent very little of their time on regular ranger work. Rangers at Zion in the mid-1920's spent most of their time on maintenance and construction work. When the Zion-Mount Carmel Highway opened in 1930, the resulting heavy increase in travel changed their duties toward the standard activities of traffic control, entrance station, interpretive, informational, and general law enforcement duties.

Acting Chief Ranger Roger Welles when he spoke for Crater Lake told of a meager ranger organization - Welles was the only permanent ranger at Crater Lake! There were 11 seasonal rangers who manned four entrance stations, operated the information desk at park headquarters, one stationed at the Crater rim campground and in charge of the Community House on the rim, a ranger serving as a ranger-naturalist, one acting at large, and the eleventh serving in the office as auditor. Due to the heavy snowfall, the travel season opened in late June or early July and closed on Labor Day. Welles wasn't in the park during the winter. He worked out of Medford, Oregon, 92 miles from the park and made patrols into the park from winter headquarters at Medford.

Chief Ranger Sam Woodring related the size and great diversity of ranger duties at Yellowstone. In his talk to the Conferees he did not emphasize any particular problems. His presentation showed Yellowstone had a large ranger force that dealt with a heavy and increasing visitor use, with a big protection program comparable with the size of the park.

When Acting Chief Ranger L. W. Collins was called upon to speak for Lassen Volcanic, he commented as follows:[34]

> The ranger organization of the park consists of one Chief Ranger and one ranger. At present there is no Superintendent in the park and the chief ranger is therefore the only administrative officer. The park was only taken over the last year by the National Park Service and there has been but little development. However, money is now available for road construction work and the park will no doubt develop in a short time.
>
> During the past summer a ranger cabin and barn were built, but that is the extent of our plant at present.
>
> We have a bad situation due to grazing of cattle on the park. It is hoped that the numbers will be greatly reduced in the future in order that our wild life will have a chance to increase. The ideal solution would be to eliminate it entirely.

The elimination of grazing at Lassen was gradually accomplished over the years and there are no grazing permits issued there today.

Park Ranger Marcott of Pinnacles National Monument was the last member of the Conference called upon to present the ranger organization and problems at his monument. His remarks were brief:[35]

> I am the only ranger at the Pinnacles. Our main problems are guide work and maintenance of camp grounds. The private property question is also acute as property owners who have scenery similar to the monument picket the road and try to attract visitors to their property. It is hoped that funds will soon be available to buy up these holdings.
>
> The state officers cooperate very closely in keeping law and order on the monument.

The Information Burro

Chief Park Naturalist Ansel Hall presented to the Conference an organizational plan for the Educational Division of

the National Park Service that outlined in detail interpretive activities in the parks and the duties of the park naturalists and ranger-naturalists. Included in his presentation were comments on the information ranger. He started off in this manner:[36]

> Some five years ago, while I was a ranger in Yosemite, I had the misfortune to break my leg, and during the 'plaster cast' stage was assigned to duty at the information bureau.* The work was extremely agreeable, but a bit intriguing, as it led me to spend almost my entire salary on books pertaining to Yosemite. It was at this period that Chief Townsley one day handed me a letter that had just arrived in the mail addressed to
>
> "The Information Burro,
> Yosemite National Park."
>
> Well, doubtless, each one of you have in your individual parks an "Information Burro"--a ranger best qualified for the work of digging out interesting information on geology, trees, animals, flowers and a host of other subjects from little known technical publications or other sources and qualified, furthermore to present these facts in an interesting manner, so that they are available and understandable to all visitors. This is the real beginning of the educational work in each park.

The rangers in the parks in the 1920's who manned the information offices and participated in the educational work (interpretive work) of the park often transferred over into the formal naturalist division either when a vacancy occurred or a new naturalist position was being established. The ranger force has continued to be the main source of natural history interpretive personnel for the National Park Service.

*The accident referred to by Ansel Hall was his breaking his leg May, 1920 while on motorcycle patrol duty. This accident was a spring board for his entrance into the naturalist field for it was while in a plaster cast he was assigned to information work and became interested in interpretive work.

Forest Fire Protection

Professor Emanuel Fritz of the University of California spoke to the chief rangers on three topics. He presented a talk on the Sequoia trees, told of cooperation between the National Park Service and Forest Service rangers, and discussed forest fire protection methods. On the latter subject he stressed the adoption of new forest fire fighting techniques and equipment that were being successfully used by the Forest Service. He recommended the initiation of fire plans for each park. The fire plans were to include results of intensive study of the fire hazard, fire travel times to various parts of the park, inventories of equipment, personnel and their location, cooperative agreements with other nearby fire fighting organizations, and outlines of procedures and training. Professor Fritz concluded his remarks on fire plans with comments on their value:[37]

> Making a fire plan is good training. A man ought to have a plan for all of his work. A fire plan is a type of working plan which keeps you from drifting when the fire season comes on; you feel a sense of security, and furthermore, when you do have a fire everyone who has a copy and who has studied the plan knows what to do and what the other fellow is supposed to do. There are many points in a fire plan that I haven't touched upon, but let me tell you again that it is one of the most important plans you can have for your work as rangers.

Considerable discussion followed Professor Fritz's remarks and heresponded to numerous questions from the Conferees. This portion of the Conference and the subsequent demonstration of a portable Evinrude High Pressure Pump, were the most interesting to the chief rangers. Chief Ranger Scoyen reported as

Secretary that in many respects the demonstration of the Evinrude pump was the most interesting feature of the Conference. In later fire control conferences, the pattern of discussion and demonstration of the 1926 Chief Rangers' Conference, was the pattern followed. The rangers have by this means kept abreast of the latest forest fire control techniques and equipment, enabling them to do a better job.

Other Points Covered

The last day was spent briefly discussing many other topics. Included were the subjects of handling the public, entrance station operation, campground operation, uniforms, a ranger manual, forest insect control work, loyalty and ranger conduct. The Conference was concluded with the passing of resolutions expressing appreciation to Sequoia personnel and invited Conferees for making the Conference a success. A resolution was passed recommending the next Chief Rangers' Conference be held in Yellowstone the next year. Though everyone desiredan annual conference, the next one was not held until 1947.

The Seasonal Ranger

In the mid-1920's in the larger national parks, the volume of visitor travel grew to such an extent that large seasonal ranger staffs were necessary to man the entrance stations, manage the campgrounds, work the information stations, perform guide and lecture service, patrol roads and trails and enforce the rules and regulations. At Yellowstone in 1925, the seasonal staff became substantially larger than the permanent

force - 52 temporary rangers to 31 permanent rangers. At Yosemite, the ratio was 38 to 16; at Sequoia, 19 to 3.

There were three main sources of applicants for the seasonal ranger jobs - the local fellow, the college student and the school teacher. Each park hired their own seasonals, selected from applicants who wrote directly to the parks. Some jobs were, of course, filled by direct appointment or request from the Director's Office who received requests for placement from Congressmen, influential people and from the Secretary's Office. These assignments were eventually put on a quota basis and channeled through the Secretary's Office.

Applications from college students and school teachers were particularly heavy as they sought summer work to assist in getting through college or just to have something to do for the summer. There were, of course, men interested in seasonal park work, leading to a permanent park career. Many men who went to the parks for the summer as seasonal rangers with no thoughts whatsoever of a permanent ranger or National Park Service career found they liked park work and living and eventually became permanent rangers. There are probably more "accidental rangers" of this type in the Service, than there are men who, before becoming seasonals, knew they wanted to make the Service their career work.

Yellowstone, in particular, every year received a great number of applications for their seasonal ranger jobs. To stem this flood of applications, Superintendent Horace Albright sent the following letter to all applicants, for it seemed to

him that every college boy in the nation wanted to be a ranger in those days. Besides giving Superintendent Albright's "hard-boiled" approach, the letter gives full details on the seasonal ranger job of the mid-1920's as to pay, living conditions, duties and many other facets.

Department of the Interior
National Park Service
Yellowstone National Park
Yellowstone Park, Wyoming

Office of the Superintendent

Dear Mr. Smith :

We have received your letter indicating your desire to become a ranger in Yellowstone National Park for the season of 1925. Before giving it further consideration we ask you read this circular letter very carefully and thoughtfully, and if you are still interested in the ranger position after completing your study of this communication, fill out the inclosed blank and return it to the Park Headquarters with a picture of yourself.

In General

It has been our experience that young men often apply for a place on the park ranger force with the impression or understanding that the ranger is a sort of sinecure with nothing resembling hard work to perform, and that a ranger's position offers an opportunity to pass a pleasant vacation amid the beauties and wonders of Yellowstone Park, and very frequent trips about the park and innumerable dances and other diversions to occupy ones leisure hours.

Again, young men very often apply for ranger positions with the feeling that the duties of the place require no special training or experience and that any men with a reasonably good education can perform these duties regardless of whether he has a good or bad personality or whether he has or has not had experience in outdoor activities.

Also, many young men apply for ranger positions in the hope of making and saving considerable money to aid them in contiuing their college work.

The conceptions of the duties of the ranger as just mentioned are just as untrue as it is possible for them to be, and unfortunately the pay is so small that boys earning their way through college, and who live at a distance from the Park cannot afford to become a ranger if tendered a place.

The Ranger Job

The term of service of a temporary ranger is three months from June 15th, but the superintendent has authority to reduce the force at any time he believes it to be in the interest of the Government to do this. However, a ranger can be sure of 75 days employment.

The pay is $100.00 per month. The successful applicant must pay his own traveling expenses to and from the Park, and must subsist himself in the Park. He must furnish his own clothes, including a uniform costing about $45.00. He must bring his own bed. The Government pays each man $100.00 per month and furnishes quarters, light and fuel, also certain articles of furniture including bunk, tables, dishes, cooking utensils, etc.

The ranger usually must do his own cooking and always has to care for the station. In certain places rangers must board with road crews which are furnished very plain but wholesome food at $1.00 per person per day.

We make no promises regarding transportation around the Park to see its wonders, and often rangers do not get a chance to see all of the Park unless they can be granted leave from their duties and make their own arrangements for the trip. Men who render excellent service and are retained until the close of the season, are given an opportunity to tour the Park if facilities are available, otherwise not. If you apply, do not do so with the expectation that you will surely see more than the part of the Park you traverse in reaching your station.

Qualifications of a Ranger

Applicants for a ranger's position must be 21 years of age or must attain that age by June 15th. If you are not 21 or will not be by June 15th, don't apply. If you have the reputation of appearing unusually youthful or immature for a man of 21, don't apply. We want men who are mature in appearance. We prefer men 25 to 30 years of age.

The ranger is primarily a policeman, therefore he should be big in frame, tall, and of average weight for his age and height. We always prefer big men to small men, other conditions being equal. If you are small of stature, better not apply.

The ranger comes more closely in contact with the visiting public than any other park officer, and he is the representative of the Secretary of the Interior, the Director of the National Park Service and the Superintendent of the Park in dealing with the public. Naturally, therefore, the ranger must have a pleasing personality; he must be tactful, diplomatic and courteous; he must be patient. If you are not possessed of such characteristics, please don't apply. Without them you would become, if selected, a failure from the beginning of your service.

The ranger is often called upon to guide large parties of tourists and to lecture to them on the features of the Park. He should have a good strong voice and some experience in public speaking. Detail public speaking experience and training on the application form.

The ranger is charged with the protection of the natural features of the Park, especially the forests. Applicants should present evidence of their having had experience in camping out in the woods. Forestry students who have had training in forestry work and forest fire fighting are given preference to other applicants if they possess the qualifications as to age, size and personality.

The ranger must be qualified to ride and care for horses.

The ranger must know how to cook ordinary foods and must have experience in kitchen police. If you cannot cook and care for a ranger station, don't apply. You would be an unpopular burden on your fellow rangers and the butt of all station jokes should you be selected without this essential qualification.

We want big mature men with fine personalities, and experience in the out-of-doors in riding, camping, woodcraft, fighting fires and similar activities.

Duties of a Ranger

The ranger force is the park police force, and is on duty night and day in the protection of the park. Protection work primarily relates to the care of the forests, the fish and game, the geyser and hot spring formations and the camp grounds. Of equal importance is the detection of violations of the speed rules.

The ranger force is the information-supplying organization. The issuance of publications, answering of questions, lecturing, and guiding are all accomplished by rangers.

The ranger force is charged with care of all Government property, hence must watch the use of such property by other Government men as well as constantly care for the ranger stations and other property used by the ranger organization itself.

Routine of the Ranger Station

Rangers must rise at 6:00 A. M. if not on night duty, and must retire not later than 11:00 P. M. They may attend dances or other entertainments not more than two evenings a week. They must obey every order of their station chief, who is a permanent ranger. Leave from the station will be granted only in emergencies and then only by the chief ranger. Semi-military discipline is in effect at all times. A ranger is on duty from the time he arises until he retires, and may even be called from his bed for emergency service. He is not subject to an 8 hour law, and he is not paid for services rendered in excess of an 8 hour period.

In Conclusion

The ranger who renders satisfactory service is a very busy man all the time. There is no vacation about his work. The duties are exacting and require the utmost patience and tact at all times. A ranger's job is no place for a nervous, quick-tempered man, nor for the laggard, nor for one who is unaccustomed to hard work. If you cannot work hard ten or twelve hours a day, and always with patience and a smile on your face, don't fill out the attached blank.

Carefully reflect on what you have just read. You have perhaps believed Government jobs to be "soft" and "easy". Most of them are not, and certainly there are no such jobs in the National Park Service. The ranger's job is especially hard. There will not be more than 20 vacancies in next year's force of rangers, and there is really very little chance of your being considered unless you possess all of the qualifications mentioned herein. Please do not return the inclosed blank unless you believe you are fully qualified, and unless you mean business. Remember there is no vacation in the work, and mighty little money. If you want to come for pleasure you will be disappointed. If you want a summer in the Park as an experience in outdoor activity amid forests and a fine invigorating atmosphere, apply if you are qualified. Otherwise please plan to visit the Yellowstone National Park as a tourist.

If you apply and are accepted, no promises will be made as to the station to which you will be assigned,

nor will promises be made as to assignment to foot, horse or motorcycle patrol. You will be examined upon reporting for duty June 15th, and will be assigned to the station having duties that we believe you can best perform.

Do not apply unless you are positive you can report June 15th and remain until September 15th. If there is a chance of your not reporting, if accepted, we do not want your application.

If you have any special qualifications which cannot be listed on the attached blank, write them on a separate sheet of paper. Send us a picture of yourself in out-door costume if possible, otherwise a portrait will be acceptable. Pictures must be clear.

Cordially yours,

HORACE M. ALBRIGHT
Superintendent

Yellowstone National Park
Yellowstone Park, Wyoming

Grand Teton - Mountaineering Rangers

The establishment of Grand Teton National Park in the State of Wyoming in February, 1929 added the twenty-first national park to the System. Its creation brought to a successful termination a 31-year effort to give parkhood to the most spectacular portion of the Teton Mountain Range. The new park, located eleven miles south of the southern boundary of Yellowstone National Park, was approximately 150 square miles in area. The Grand Teton Mountain group is one of the most

spectacular in the world; probably being more comparable with the Swiss Alps than any other American mountain range. Adjacent to the park on its eastern boundary was the famous Jackson Hole country with its immense herds of elk, moose, bear and antelope. The Jackson Hole part of present-day Grand Teton National Park was not added to it until 1950.

The Teton Range was a natural attraction to the mountain climber. The major peaks of the range rise almost vertically six to seven thousand feet above Jackson Hole. On most of the peaks the rock is firm granite offering a variety of interesting and difficult routes to the summits. In 1929 most of the peaks were unclimbed. The highest, the Grand Teton, 13,766 feet high, almost 8,000 feet above the floor of Jackson Hole, had been climbed in 1898. The other major peaks, Mt. Owens, Teewinot, Nez Perce, Symmetry Spire, and the Mt. St. John's group, had not been conquered at the time they became part of a national park. They were climbed the first few years after the establishment of the park - many by the first rangers who worked in the park.

Sam Woodring, chief ranger at Yellowstone, was sent down to Grand Teton as superintendent to organize the administration and protection of the park. He was not able to take active charge of the park until the latter part of June, for snow conditions made it impracticable to travel in the Jackson Hole country by automobile. He took with him, Edward Bruce, another Yellowstone ranger. The other employee he brought from Yellowstone was his wife, Julia, whom he made temporary clerk the first summer. Edward Bruce had worked in Yellowstone some six or

seven years. Prior to his becoming a Yellowstone ranger he had been a professional packer at Grand Canyon, and earlier had been on the Mexican border with Woodring, who had been a civilian pack-master with the U. S. Cavalry before coming to Yellowstone after World War I.[38]

The mountain climbers on the ranger force were a temporary ranger, Phil D. Smith and a temporary ranger-naturalist, Fritrof M. Fryxell. Phil Smith was a young man who was homesteading in Jackson Hole on Blacktail Butte. He came on duty June 20 and worked until mid-October. Fritrof Fryxell was a young professor from Augstana College, Illinois who was hired as a ranger-naturalist and who spent most of the summer in the field collecting specimens for the park museum that was to be built the next year. Both men were avid mountain climbers.

The sport of mountain climbing was entering a new era at this time. Mountain climbing had been popular for many years in all sections of the country. The White Mountains in New Hampshire, the Colorado Rockies around Estes Park, the Cascades east of Portland and Seattle, and the Sierra Nevada range in California were hiking and climbing meccas that drew thousands each year. Most of the climbing being done before this time was the "hike-to-the-top" variety on the easier peaks and routes. The change in emphasis, from the simple forms of mountaineering to the more difficult rock climbing techniques using rope, piton and caribiner equipment for direct aid, occurred in the late 1920's and early 1930's. Most of the pioneer efforts occurred in the national parks - Grand Teton, Yosemite,

Rocky Mountain and Mount Rainier. In these parks were superb mountaineering challenges. Many of the young men who undertook the new sport were rangers and temporary rangers. Their avocation proved valuable to the parks for the increase in popularity of mountaineering brought with it mountain climbing accidents and the need for rangers to undertake difficult rescues.

Rangers for years had been performing rescues of the routine variety in the high mountain parks. Though not trained climbers either by avocation or trained for rescue work, they performed rescues of fallen hikers, climbers, and back country travelers in trouble.

The Rocky Mountain rangers had been bringing injured climbers off of 14,255 feet Longs Peak since the park's establishment in 1915. Longs Peak was the most popular climb in the park, with many hundreds of visitors making the ascent each year. Lightning on the summit during the summer was a continuing hazard that took the lives of several climbers in the 1920's. The rescues on Longs Peak were usually more of a tough chore in carrying off an injured hiker who had hurt himself on or near a trail or easy climbing route, rather than the rescue of a stranded or injured rock climber off a difficult rock face. Occasionally, a hiker would disappear and later be found dead or severely injured on a dangerous ledge, in a glacier crevasse, or in the bottom of a deep river canyon where the rangers were forced to use ropes to lower themselves to the person and bring him out to the nearest trail for easier transport to town and either the hospital or burial. Though not proficient in modern rock

climbing techniques, the ranger of the 1920's somehow always managed to perform the rescue or recovery.

AtMount Rainier, the 14,410 foot mountain drew the hardier climber to try its glaciers and steep ridges to the summit. The Mountaineers Climbing and Hiking Club of the Seattle-Tacoma region annually sent members to the summit. These summit climbs were well-organized and the climbers had very few accidents. The regular visitor to the park, though, had frequent accidents on the glaciers and smaller peaks. In 1918 a 14 year old girl lost her life by falling into a crevasse on Paradise Glacier. A park ranger made the recovery of the body by being lowered 100 feet into the crevasse and bringing her to the glacier surface with assistance from above.[39] The next year, Little Tahoma Peak claimed the life of a hiker who fell before reaching the summit. He was carried off the peak by a team of rangers.

A guide service developed at Mount Rainier enabling the untrained climber to be safely taken to the summit of Mount Rainier by experienced guides. Similar guide services were offered to the public at Rocky Mountain and later at Grand Teton. The guides and their operations were approved by the park superintendent. On rescues the guides often assisted the ranger force. Guided climbs were the safest means a visitor could take to reach a moderate or difficult summit. Occasionally though, serious accidents occurred to guided parties and the ranger was called upon to make the rescue or recover a body. In July, 1929, in Mount Rainier, a summit party consisting of three

visitors and two assistant guides under the leadership of Summit Guide Leon Brigham of the Rainier National Park Company guide department, lost their way during a blizzard and fell into a crevasse at the 13,000 foot elevation while returning from an ascent of the mountain. Assistant Guide Forrest Greathouse and Edwin Wetzel, a visitor from Milwaukee, Wisconsin, lost their lives in the fall. The four other members of the party were rather seriously injured. Park Ranger Charles Browne went alone and improperly equipped to the aid of the summit party after hearing of the accident. He brought them all down to safety. Later he led several attempts to rescue the bodies of Wetzel and Greathouse. For his actions he was cited for heroism and exceptionally meritorious service.[40]

A rather typical rescue in this period occurred in Yosemite Valley in April, 1928 when Park Ranger Bingaman while on Valley patrol heard a faint call for help from somewhere high on the steep Glacier Point cliffs above Camp Curry. The time was 9:00 p.m. He and another ranger ascended the steep Ledge trail with lights, rope and other gear. They climbed slowly up the trail looking for tracks in the snow that lay in the gully that reached toward Glacier Point. They spotted foot tracks in the snow about 1500 feet above the Valley floor. They followed the tracks over a brush covered ledge to where the tracks became skid marks in the snow. Here the hikers had lost their footing and slid down the brush covered ledge, stopping just before going over a drop off that would have taken them to their death a thousand feet below. Flashing their light onto the ledge and calling out to where they thought the hikers would be, the rangers got an answer, a

faint woman's voice saying there were two of them hanging onto bushes on a narrow ledge. Ranger Bingaman assured them they would get down to them shortly. He anchored the rope to a rock and let down a hundred feet of it to the ledge. With the other ranger dimly lighting the way from above, Ranger Bingaman let himself down to where the women were. With the aid of the rope and the ranger above pulling, the women were brought back to the trail and back to the floor of Yosemite Valley without mishap.

The women, both school teachers, were cold, frightened, scratched and bruised, but not seriously hurt. One was the daughter of the Secretary of the Navy, Curtis Wilbur. The newspapers published an account of the rescue and this resulted in publicity for the rangers. They received letters and telegrams of thanks from Secretary Wilbur, Director Mather and Field Director Albright. Ranger Bingaman received special recognition from Director Mather for his part in leading the rescue.[41]

As young rangers with mountaineering skills came into the Service, they were able to accomplish the most difficult rescues. The upsurge in popularity of technical rock climbing has produced accidents in the most difficult places. The skilled rock climber has very few accidents; but there are some, and they are often on the most difficult rock faces. More common are the accidents of the unskilled climbers attempting the harder climbs and falling to their death or to serious injury. These reckless climbers often ascend peaks without telling anyone where they are going, thus presenting extremely difficult

problems to rangers attempting to find them when they do not return. The parks have turned to systems of registering climbers before they start on a climb, with examination of equipment and experience to determine their fitness to climb.

First Ascents in the Tetons by Rangers

The Grand Teton rangers in 1929 had no rescues, but they made many climbs. When the park was dedicated in August, Ranger Phil Smith, Ranger-Naturalist Fryxell and William Gilman, a temporary maintenanceman, climbed the Grand Teton by the regular route to place a bronze tablet at the summit of the peak as a tribute to William O. Owen, the man who led the party who made the first proved ascent of the Grand Teton in 1898.[42]

The first ascent of 12,217 foot Teewinot was made by Fryxell and Smith that summer while they were looking for a forest fire. A small timberline fire on Teewinot was reported to them, and while investigating and failing to locate it, they decided to climb to the top of the mountain. They had started out in the morning and when they reached the summit it was only mid-afternoon. On the summit they saw no evidence of prior ascent so they left their names in a small tin can, and named the mountain, Teewinot, for it had not a name up until then. While Teewinot is not an extremely difficult climb by the regular route to the summit, it is more than an easy hike to the top. Ropes are required for safety and the mountaineer must be careful on Teewinot to follow the regular route or he'll get into difficulty on the numerous chimneys and ridges off the route. Fryxell and Smith were fortunate to find the easiest

route to the top on their first attempt.[43]

The next week the two rangers made first ascents of two other peaks, Symmetry Spire and Mt. St. John - which they also named. The next year they climbed and named another major peak, the rather difficult, Nez Perce.

Also climbing in the Tetons that summer were two young Easterners from Massachusetts, Robert Underhill, a member of the Alpine Club of London and Professor of Philosophy at Harvard, and Kenneth Henderson of West Newton, Mass. In 1929 they had climbed the east ridge of the Grand Teton, a more difficult route than the regular Owen's route. The mountain had been climbed many times on the west side, or Owen's route side, but never before had it been climbed on the east slope. Other difficult peaks in the Teton Range were climbed by the two men during the period of their visit to the park. On some they joined Phil Smith and Dr. Fryxell.

In 1930, the four of them made the first ascent of Mount Owen, whose topmost spire is 12,910 feet high. This peak had resisted for more than 40 years every effort of mountaineers to reach its summit. A granite knob at the summit had always proved insurmountable. Nearly 80 feet of almost perpendicular granite face make up the last portion of the climb. This quartet of climbers succeeded in finding a route up the final pinnacle and were able to conquer the peak.[44]

Climbing and Rangers in Other Parks

At the start of the 1930's, enthusiastic climbers were flocking to the Tetons establishing new routes as well as

trying the well-known ones. Grand Teton National Park has become one of the most popular climbing areas in the nation. Many of the rangers at the park undertake the sport and are expert climbers. Seasonal rangers with rock climbing abilities are chosen in order to have a competent staff of climbers on hand for rescues. Many of these seasonal rangers have gained international fame on mountaineering expeditions to the Himalayas.

Robert Underhill in the early 1930's became the foremost exponent in the use of the climbing rope. He went farther west after his Teton climbing to the Sierra Nevada where he patiently taught a small group of Pacific Coast climbers how to scale the eighteen-hundred foot sheer escarpment of Mount Whitney. With this visit as impetus, a rock-climbing section was formed in the Sierra Club. After a few years' practice on the rocks and cliffs in and about San Francisco and Los Angeles, Sierra Club rock-climbers felt competent to try out their newly acquired techniques. They made rock-climbing an organized and scientific sport.

Their first rock-climbing expedition was on the unclimbed Sawtooth Ridge in the northeast corner of Yosemite National Park. After successfully conquerering Sawtooth Ridge they began to tackle the difficult granite walls and spires in Yosemite Valley, thereby launching a new era in technical mountaineering on the toughest rock to be found in the world. Many of the climbers of the 1930's sought to become seasonal rangers in Yosemite so they would be near Yosemite's walls and have the opportunity to attempt to scale them.

One of these young climbers, Jules Eichorn, was a seasonal

ranger in Yosemite in 1934 when he joined Richard Leonard and Bestor Robinson, two excellent Sierra Club rock climbers, on climbing the toughest item on the list of remaining "unclimbables," - the Higher Cathedral Spire. This towering shaft stands out from the south wall of Yosemite Valley, 2,160 feet above its floor. The climb is rated in mountaineering terms as Class VI in degree of difficulty. This is the most difficult degree of climbing where pitons and bolts must be placed for direct aid in order to make the climb. Yosemite climbers had been studying and examining the Higher Spire for several years. Now the trio believed the time was right for the final assault on the summit. Jules Eichorn led the delicate, holdless rope traverse around the southwest nose of the Spire to reach the sheer and perpendicular west face. This daring bit of climbing had been made possible by Eichorn placing two pitons on the very edge of the nose while sticking to next-to-nothing, with hundreds of feet of very thin air below. Beyond the nose there is a slight depression, deep enough for three finger tips, and the first real hold encountered since an overhang below. This was the first of several shallow depressions labeled the "Bathtubs." The hundreds of climbers who have since made this climb can attest to the tingling thrill of sheer exposure felt at the Bathtub as they stand at this shallow solution pocket in the granite looking down 900 perpendicular feet to the talus below.

Above the Bathtub are a series of difficult chimneys,

overhangs and perpendicular cracks which the party surmounted on their way to the summit. The climb was technical rock climbing at its finest.

The same team of alpinists next concentrated their efforts on the adjacent Lower Cathedral Spire, 211 feet lower than its mate, and separated from it by a deeply gashed notch. After several attempts, they finally worked out an intricate route to the summit on August 25, 1934. These three men deserve a lot of credit for their daring and technical rock work on both projects.[46]

Having conquered the Spires, they cast about for new fields - tougher climbs, worthy of their improved craftsmanship. Yosemite, with its three thousand foot walls, seven miles of them north and south, offered endless opportunities. Other seasonal rangers who participated in later climbs of the 1930's were Tommy Rixon and Jack Riegelhuth.

The climbers of the 1930's and 1940's had their "unclimbables" to test their skills and did not look beyond toward such impossible walls as the face of El Capitan. El Capitan was ignored or simply thought to be out-of-the question. In recent years El Capitan and other "impossible" walls have been climbed and Yosemite Rangers were in on the assaults. Yosemite's granite cliffs and walls continue to attract the climber to the ranger force. These young men bring valuable skills to the ranger force for they are available for rescues and other emergencies. This is also true in the other western national parks where high mountains attract the mountain climber. Mount

Rainier, Sequoia, Grand Teton, Glacier and Rocky Mountain National Parks look for the young man with rock climbing skills for their ranger staffs. The rescue of a fallen climber, the searching for a lost hiker, and the recovery of persons killed in the mountains must be handled correctly. The national park ranger forces needs the man skilled in this protection activity. They have been fortunate to always find them.

Lassen Volcanic

Lassen Peak in northern California, the only recently active volcano in United States proper, erupted at times between 1914 and 1921. During this period, the peak and about 80,000 acres of surrounding forest land were in a transition period between being designated a national monument and national park. As a national monument, named Lassen Peak and Cinder Cone National Monument, it had been under the administration and protection of the Forest Service since its establishment in 1907. When Congress changed its status to that of national park in 1916, the name Lassen Volcanic was given to the park.

This park's early protection and development history is interesting for it is typical of the progress made in medium-size national parks in the 1920's and 1930's as the parks emerged from a status of no protection and development to one of adequate protection and full development. The story also points up the close National Park Service-Forest Service relationship that existed in many sections of the west.

Congress provided no funds for protection or improvement those first few years. Though taken from the Forest Service

and given to the National Park Service, lack of funds prevented the National Park Service from directly administering the park. The Forest Service continue to administer and protect the park as part of Lassen National Forest.[47] Those first years Director Mather sought funds to establish a ranger station in the park and maintain the roads, trails and campground facilities constructed during the earlier Forest Service administration. He was unsuccessful in obtaining money for several years.

The park received its first appropriation in 1920 - an item of $2,500.[48] Congress was indeed meager with funds. They also placed a ceiling of $5,000 on expenditures for park administration, protection and maintenance. This was a favorite move of Congress. First they would create a national park; then wait quite a few years before they appropriated any funds to run it; then dole out a few thousand dollars, which was usually never enough to properly administer, protect, and develop it; and then place a ceiling on future expenditures. Of course, the ceiling would eventually have to be removed to assure proper development, administration and protection. This is what happened to Lassen Volcanic.

The $2,500 was too small to justify the establishment of a national park organization. The National Park Service turned to the Forest Service to continue to protect the park. Director Mather visited Lassen Volcanic in 1920 to meet with Forest Supervisor Dunstan of the Lassen National Forest to arrange for the Forest Service to expend the money on road and trail improvement and for the use of forest rangers to protect the

park and administer carryover grazing leases.

In 1921 Congress upped the appropriation $500 to the grand total of $3,000, making it necessary to continue the cooperative agreement.[49] The next year Congress generously removed the inhibition against an appropriation of more than $5,000 annually, but continued to appropriate only $3,000 annually until 1925.

In spite of the financial restrictions, the National Park Service found it possible to employ, from 1922 on, a park ranger for a few months in the summer to study park travel and make observations on future administration and patrol requirements.[50] The man selected was Lynne W. Collins, a young local fellow who had been working for the Forest Service in Lassen National Forest, at times on park improvements. The arrangement turned into a permanent one, and Collins was placed in charge of the park on August 28, 1922.

He worked in close cooperation with the Forest Service for several years. Active and full-scale administration by the National Park Service came in 1925 when Congress appropriated $10,000 for park administration and protection. Road construction funds of $91,675 were also allotted to the park at this time. During the summer of 1925 a ranger cabin and barn were constructed in the park, which Collins used on patrols. He had been working out of his home in Mineral, about nine miles outside the park. Prior to the construction of the ranger cabin, Collins could not stay overnight in the park except by camping out. His protection efforts were therefore made from

a base quite some distance from the park. This may have been satisfactory in the days when Ernest Britten was patrolling Sequoia and General Grant from his home in Three Rivers, but in the mid-1920's visitor use at Lassen was many, many times what Sequoia and General Grant had been receiving in 1900. The ranger in the mid-1920's needed a base in the park. Collin's protection efforts in the winter were more difficult. In the winter he made his headquarters in Red Bluff at the Forest Service District Headquarters. Close cooperation with the Forest Service was necessary for many years in order for Collins to carry out any semblence of protection effort. The Forest Service continued to maintain the two forest fire lookouts in the park which they had established in the Monument days.

Under Collins, who was made Chief Ranger in 1925, Acting Superintendent in 1926, and Superintendent in 1928, protection and improvement activities were extended in the late 1920's to the point where by 1930 the park had achieved rather adequate status. Extensive road construction in the park during this period opened up different points of interest to the public. Visitation rose rapidly from 10,000 in 1922 to 57,000 visitors in 1931.[52] Ranger stations and entrance facilities were built as bases for patrol work and the checking in of visitors. A telephone system was constructed between ranger stations and tied into Forest Service lines and Mineral. The close cooperation between the park and the Lassen National Forest was harmonious and of mutual benefit. As the park facilities and personnel improved, the park was able to better assist the Forest Service. The park

used the Forest Service warehouse facilities and utilized assistance from them on telephone line construction. The Forest Service in turn was given assistance on fighting fires on national forest lands. This proved to be of great help to them, for several large fires broke out the summer of 1926 and they needed a great amount of help in putting them out.

When the Forest Service in 1927 moved the Forest Supervisor's Headquarters which was adjacent to the park near Mineral to Susanville, they gave their facilities to the National Park Service. Congress in 1928 made this development a part of the park for use as an administrative headquarters site.[53] The park headquarters is still located on this site.

At the start of the 1930's, the Lassen ranger force consisted of one permanent ranger assisted by three summer temporary rangers. This was adequate only at the start of the 1930's for when the park loop highway was completed, visitation to Lassen soared. There was also an increase in the variety of ranger activities. Fire and fish patrols, information, guide and interpretive duties, compilation of travel statistics for record purposes, telephone maintenance, checking travel, campground and police duty were some of the summer duties.[54] Rainbow and eastern brook trout were obtained from nearby Domingo Springs State Fish Hatchery for planting in park lakes and streams. The first park-operated lookout was established in 1930 on Mount Harkness. Law enforcement became a major activity. Seventeen cases were tried before the United States Commissioner between July, 1929 and June, 1930. They included breaking into private cabins, illegal

pasturing of stock, and traffic violations.[55]

The rangers cooperated with the State of California on snow surveys. Monthly snow surveys were made during the months of January to May. These snow measurements usually showed that more snow was to be found in the park at the foot of Lassen Peak than anywhere else in the State. Snow depths above 20 feet were normal. A number of skiing and winter sports authorities who made trips through Lassen in midwinter were unanimous in the opinion that the park offered one of the very best localities for winter sports in California, if not in the entire West.[56] Lassen Volcanic soon joined Yosemite, Sequoia, Mount Rainier and Crater Lake as major winter sports areas in the 1930's.

Additional rangers were put on in the 1930's to handle the variety of duties at Lassen. By the time of World War II, the ranger force was developed to an excellent point.

Winter Sports and the Ranger

In the first days of winter sports in the national parks just before World War I, snowballing, tobogganing, sliding on coasting trousers, ice skating, sliding on the toe-strapped skis down the slopes of Mount Rainier, Yosemite and Rocky Mountain were enough for the winter visitors. The highly developed ski areas of today were not around. Winter carnivals were held in Rocky Mountain and Mt. Rainier between 1915 and 1920 where members of hiking clubs came for snowshoe hikes, ice skating, and for the venturesome, trying out the sport of skiing on crude skis and any handy slope. The Colorado

Mountain Club held annual outings at Fern Lake in Rocky Mountain and the Seattle Mountaineers made annual winter trips to Paradise Valley for activities in the snow. Park rangers assisted in carnival preparations.[57] Facilities for skiing were limited to a few ski runs cleared and maintained by the rangers.

Following the end of World War I, the National Park Service began its extensive road development efforts in the parks. Under the urging of Director Mather, efforts were made to attract winter travel to Yosemite Valley, Giant Forest, Paradise Valley, and Rocky Mountain to utilize these new roads the year-round. At first, these efforts were rather minor. At Sequoia visitors were encouraged to hike from the end of the open roads to Giant Forest to see the Big Trees under a snowy mantle. Rangers accompanied groups of hikers on these trips. The hikes were successful from the standpoint of providing an unique opportunity for many hundreds to see the park during the winter - a fascinating sight and unusual experience. The numbers who made the hikes fell short of National Park Service expectations, which disappointed Director Mather who wanted the parks to become major winter resort areas. Later, when the new road was built to Giant Forest and it was possible to keep it open all-year, winter visitation did increase.

As an increasing number of overnight accommodations were built in the parks to take care of the summer visitor use demand, it was thought the accommodations could be utilized in the winter,

thereby achieving year-round occupancy and park use. The old Sentinel Hotel in Yosemite Valley and the Mountain House at Glacier Point were opened during the winter to receive visitors. An innovation at Yosemite for several years in the late 1920's was the taking of visitors up the Four-Mile Trail from the floor of Yosemite Valley, 3,000 feet, to the Mountain House at Glacier Point by Swiss Guides. At Mount Rainier, the main road into the park was kept open to Longmire where overnight accommodations were available. Snow enthusiasts then hiked to Paradise Valley for snow activities. Later in the 1920's, Paradise Inn was kept open in the winter and soon the road to the Valley was plowed to allow winter visitors to drive there.

The national parks in the mid-1920's became focal points for the western snow enthusiast. Toboggan slides and ski runs were built in Yosemite Valley, at Paradise Valley, and in Giant Forest. The facilities were quite simple compared to todays' major ski developments at Aspen and Squaw Valley; but then the facilities in the parks were of the most advanced type. Yosemite and Mount Rainier remained major sports centers until the beginning of World War II. Today only Yosemite could be termed a major winter sports area.

In Yosemite in the late 1920's, interest in winter sports became so great that in 1928 negotiations were made to secure for Glacier Point the holding of the winter sports activities of the Olympiad which was to be held in Los Angeles in 1932.[58] Lake Placid in New York was, however, awarded the 1932 winter Olympics.

The heavy winter use in the western national parks increased the responsibilities of the National Park Service, necessitating more maintenance work on roads, snow removal, and public-service by the rangers. The rangers' duties were road patrol, traffic control, first-aid on the ski runs and toboggan slides, searching for the occasional lost snowshoer and maintaining the slides and ski runs.

First-aid training for the rangers was initiated at this time in most of the western parks due to the rangers being required to give first aid at the ski areas and toboggan slides. Toboggans especially produced numerous visitor injuries. Tobogganing, coasting on ash-can lids, and on sliding pants was very popular in the 1920's and 1930's. Later, as better ski runs were developed, and tows installed at Badger Pass in Yosemite, at Giant Forest in Sequoia, Paradise Valley at Mount Rainier, at Lassen, Rocky Mountain and Crater Lake, winter sports enthusiasts switched to skiing, a safer sport though still a producer of many injuries. The toboggan is a rather dangerous instrument for it cannot be controlled once it starts its speedy descent. Even on developed runs numerous injuries occur when the tobogganer becomes excited at the rapid descent and endeavors to stop the toboggan by shoving his feet out of the toboggan to brake it to a halt or slow it down. Ankle breaks and torn knees are usually the result of trying to stop a toboggan. Often the toboggan piles up and overturns on rocks at the bottom of a slope, throwing out everyone in a destructive bone-breaking and bruise-causing tumble.

Rangers took the complete Red Cross first-aid training course given either by Red Cross instructors who came to the parks, or by one or more rangers in each park who would attend first-aid training courses outside the park, qualify as instructors, and then teach the other rangers, naturalists, and maintenance employees.

By the 1930's rangers were perfecting their skiing technique as well as their first-aid ability. This skiing ability was to prove valuable in connection with another new type of duty. The inauguration of snow surveys in the High Sierra, in the Cascades and Olympics in the Pacific Northwest and the Rocky Mountains brought the National Park Service and the ranger into the cooperative snow survey programs in many States.

Winter Patrols and Snow Surveys

Winter patrols had been a part of the protection activities of several parks from the early Yellowstone Army days. Yellowstone troops and scouts, and later rangers, engaged in extended patrols on crude skis and snowshoes, checking boundaries for poacher activity. Snowshoe cabins had been constructed at about fourteen mile intervals along a great portion of the park's boundaries at which rangers stayed overnight as they patrolled around the park. Often, these patrols covered more than a hundred miles. They were arduous affairs made in below zero weather. Though poaching in Yellowstone was pretty well stamped out by the 1920's the rangers continued to make regular winter patrols on snowshoes or skis until the mid-1950's. An account by Frank Anderson, Yellowstone park and district ranger

from 1930 to 1954, gives a picture of the winter patrol at a time (early 1930's) that can be considered typical of the period between the two World Wars.[59]

> Skeet Dart, my partner at Thorofare,* who later transferred to the Biological Survey (later the Fish and Wildlife Service) was a good companion. We skied the boundary monthly to Fox Creek Cabin then a day up to Big Game Ridge and back before returning to Thorofare. Then we would ski to the southeast corner of the Park dropping in occasionally on our neighbor, Tex Darling, a trapper who lived four or five miles up Thorofare Creek or Jack Tevebaugh who moved into a cabin at Hawk's Rest just beyond Bridger Lake for a few weeks of trapping each winter. Skeet and I often chuckled at the misnomer. No hawk got any rest around Jack Tevebaugh. He used a Luger automatic for all his hunting, was a crack shot with this weapon and despised all hawks. Believe it or not, I have seen him drop a hawk from a tree at a hundred yards with a Luger. No argument could persuade Jack that all hawks were not predatory monsters who deserved no better fate than being shot at sight. When Skeet and I were not patrolling boundary we were busy repairing telephone line between Lake Ranger Station and Thorofare or making our monthly patrol to Mammoth Springs to take in monthly reports and pick up mail for winter-keepers at Lake and Canyon as well as our own. As for distances covered in a day's skiing, snowshoe cabins averaged about 14 miles apart. When the skiing was good we often passed up a cabin and in spring skiing with crust I remember passing up two of them upon one occasion when I decided to pass up Park Point and Cabin Creek Cabins to make it from Lake Ranger Station to Thorofare in one day. I always congratulated myself in breaking in with a good cross country skier. Skeet had an unusually long stride and I learned to match his rhythm. Most of the time we'd take one hour of breaking and then switch. It was up to the man in the "buggy" to call"track"and take over the break. If the breaking got tough we reduced the break to half hour periods. The understanding was that patrols should be made in pairs or three rangers but never alone. However when your partner was out for a month's leave there was no alternative but to make your patrol alone.

*Thorofare Ranger Station is located in the southeastern corner of Yellowstone approximately 20 miles from the nearest road by trail in the summer and over 75 miles from the nearest open road in the park in the winter. It is about the most isolated spot in the United States in the winter. This station is no longer manned during the winter.

Skeet and I figured up once and there were not over three days all that first winter (1931-1932) when we were not on skis patrolling. We had an unwritten rule that when the temperature hit below minus 40 degrees we would not do any ski patrolling except in case of emergency.

Some of the longer patrols were made out of Lake Ranger Station where I was stationed with Lee Coleman for three winters.* One of our trips out of there I remember was to Pelican Creek Cabin the first day, thence to Fern Lake Cabin, back to Pelican Creek the third day, fourth day over the hill to Cold Creek, Past LaNoue's Landing, fifth day up the Upper Lamar to the vicinity of Hoodoo Basin, and back to Cold Creek, sixth day down the Lamar to Miller Creek Cabin, seventh day to Upper Miller Creek Cabin, eighth day up a branch of Miller Creek to the Park Boundary and back to Upper Miller Creek Cabin, ninth day back to Miller Creek Cabin, tenth day down the Lamar River to the Buffalo Ranch, eleventh day to Tower Falls Ranger Station, twelfth day on in to Mammoth. In the later years after the road was kept plowed to Cooke City, this trip was reduced to ten days. A car would meet us at Buffalo Ranch.

I remember one of the toughest days I ever had in my life was the first day going out on annual leave one winter when Guy McCarty and I wintered at Snake River back in about '33-'34. Mac was crippled up all that winter from an injured ankle which he hurt enjoying some downhill skiing. I was skiing out thru Mammoth (87 miles) then taking the NP (Northern Pacific) train out of Livingstone for the east. Our telephone line had been out for several days so Mac asked me if I would mind checking and repairing line from Snake River to Thumb on my way out. Since I was loaded with an extra heavy pack (things which I needed outside) I was not too keen about the extra chore. It meant taking side cutters and axe in addition to my already loaded pack. The climbers seemed like the straw that would break the camel's back so I decided that I would shinny up the poles (this section was a solid copper pole line) to make any repairs. My diary will support the fact that I repaired no less than 21 breaks. The soft snow condition of midwinter made the breaking job up that long hill out of South Entrance no sinecure. I arrived at the temporary camp near the north end of Lewis Lake around 9 p. m. one tired ranger.

*Lake Ranger Station is 49 miles by road from park headquarters (Mammoth Hot Springs). The road was closed in winter. Rangers were stationed there and at Canyon and South Entrance where they were snowed in for up to five months at a time.

Winters are cold in the Yellowstone country. The rangers had to constantly contend with below zero temperatures and high winds. Ranger Frank Anderson was at Yellowstone the winter a record low temperature was recorded.

> It was the winter before, '32-'33, that Al Bicknell and I set a new U. S. minimum. It was my birthday so I'll never forget it. The evening before we had commented to the Rundells, winter-keepers who boarded us that winter, that the chances were good that we would set a new minimum for Yellowstone. The Buffalo Ranch at minus 59 (I believe) had held the Yellowstone record for some time. When we arose the next morning Al checked the weather station first and called me outside. The indicator had descended into the bulb and had hit bottom. The minimum thermometer was calibrated to only -65 and the top of the needle was at least a degree distance from the -65 mark the morning of February 9, 1933. It was only after our records were transmitted to the Weather Bureau and they requested that our thermometer be sent in for checking that we learned that the -66 was a new U. S. record.* Neither Al's nor my bedroom was heated, of course, and I remember waking in the night at that old Riverside Ranger Station a few miles down the Madison River from West Yellowstone and adding my buffalo hide to the bed covers. That was one of the few times that warm covering was ever needed for that purpose.

Winter patrols of the type related by Frank Anderson were not regularly made in the other western parks. Occasionally, patrols to check on some specific problem were made, but in the other high mountain western parks, rangers were kept occupied with visitor winter sports activities. It was not until the start of the snow surveys that the rangers in the other parks regularly penetrated the interiors of their parks during the winter.

In 1913 in Yellowstone, gaging stations had been established on the Yellowstone, Madison and Snake Rivers to record stream

*On January 20, 1954, a reading of -70°F was recorded at Rogers Pass. Montana.

level and flow data for use by the U. S. Geological Survey Water Resources Branch and Bureau of Reclamation in their Missouri River Basin dam investigations.[60] Army troops and scouts assisted USGS personnel in reading and maintaining these stations. Later, rangers took over this activity. Gaging stations not accessible by car or horse during the winter were at first read only during the summer. In the late 1920's, rangers were instructed to read all stations while on regular winter patrol. This practice was followed until the installation of automatic gaging stations in the 1930's made this unnecessary. This type of stream flow measurements was the forerunner of the snow surveys.

The California parks were the first to undertake snow surveys to gather data on snow depths and water content for use in estimating summer run-off. Run-off data was valuable to the California State Water Resources Division for their estimating the amount of water available for irrigation use in the San Joaquin and Sacramento valleys. Yosemite, Sequoia, and Lassen cooperated with the State in setting up a series of snow courses in the High Sierra to which rangers would ski to at least once a month between January and May to obtain snow depths and water content data. The first of these surveys were made in Yosemite and Sequoia during the winter of 1928-1929.[61]

The snow courses in Yosemite were located at many points throughout the park at elevations from 6,000 to 11,000 feet. It was possible at some snow courses to ski or snowshoe to them, take the measurements, and return to an open road in one day.

Some courses though were located 40-50 miles from the nearest open road and these were reached by means of a long trip, often a week or more in length, with the rangers going from one snow course to another, stopping overnight at a cabin on the way where food and bedding had been cached before snow closed the mountain roads and trails. The longest Yosemite trip, usually made just once a year in March or April, started from Yosemite Valley at the 4,000 foot elevation and went up the Tenaya Lake Trail passed Snow Creek to the Yosemite Creek Ranger Cabin at 7,200 feet. This part of the trip of about 15 miles could normally be made in one day. The rangers then went 12 miles to Snow Flat at 8,800 feet (following the route of the Tioga Road which was under them, often under 10-20 feet of snow), dropped down to Tenaya Lake a few hundred feet lower, where there was another cabin. The third day the rangers went about ten miles to Tuolumne Meadows at 8,500 feet, to the Tuolumne Meadows Ranger Station. From the ranger station, one day trips were made to Tioga Pass (9,940 feet), and to Fletcher Lake at 10,300 feet near Vogelsang Pass, returning to Tuolumne Meadows between each trip. The return to Yosemite Valley usually took two days. The trip covered a bit over a hundred miles and took about seven days.

Over the years, additional one day trips were added to the snow survey program. The Gin Flat course near Crane Flat was added in the 1930's as was the Ostrander Lake and Peregoy Meadows snow courses which were made from the Badger Pass Ski Area.

One interesting five-day snow survey trip was added in the late 1930's. This was a trip the ranger stationed at Mather for the winter made with a State of California Water Resources man in April. The trip started from Mather and covered snow courses at Lake Vernon, Wilmer Lake, and Bond Pass in the northern part of the park.

An experience of a team of Yosemite rangers on a snow survey in late February, 1930, points up the difficulties encountered by the rangers on those first trips.[62] Rangers Ralph Anderson, Barton Herschler, Jerry Mernin and Jack Sinclair took off on skis on the long survey trip to Tenaya Lake, Tuolumne Meadows and the other snow courses in the high Yosemite country under threatening skies. After climbing the zig-zags out of Yosemite Valley, which took about three hours, they reached the Snow Creek Cabin on the south rim of Tenaya Canyon. Climbing the last stretch, a storm rapidly set in piling up deep snow. Anderson and Sinclair were novices at winter trips and had difficult going. The party followed the tree blazes of the Tenaya Lake Trail most of the day, but lost them in the storm in late afternoon. By 5 p. m. with the winter night closing and their being quite a way from their Tenaya Lake goal, they decided to camp out for the night. They started a fire around a dead snag, beating down the snow to make a windbreak against the snowstorm. The storm subsided during the night, but light snow sifted down upon them most of the night as they sat huddled around the burning snag. There was no chance to relax for pieces of burning wood occasionally thumped down upon them and they had to move their position from time to

time for safety. After a restless night and an early morning start, they reached the Tenaya Lake Cabin around 10 a. m. By noon they were in bed catching up on some much needed sleep. They slept all afternoon, got up for supper, and then went back to bed for the night.

Everyone was back to normal the next morning. The party decided to split up in order to make up the lost day. Rangers Sinclair and Anderson went to Yosemite Creek to take the snow course there. Herschler and Mernin went on to Tuolumne Meadows to take the higher snow courses.

Sinclair and Anderson again ran into trouble when they decided to take a short cut on their way to Yosemite Creek. Instead of following the Tioga Road all the way to Yosemite Creek, they cut down to Yosemite Creek cross-country, trying to save a half-mile. When they reached the place where they thought the cabin should be, there was no cabin. After futilely searching for some time in waning daylight, they had no choice but to prepare for another uncomfortable night outside in near zero weather. Morning broke clear, and after some scouting, they discovered why they were unable to locate the cabin the previous day - it was buried in the snow! They shoveled open an upper window and crawled inside. The cabin was dry and they were able to warm up in a hurry. They stayed there that night, took the snow course readings the next day, and returned to Yosemite Valley.

Rangers Herschler and Mernin returned to the Valley the next day after routinely taking the higher elevation snow courses.

These first snow surveys were made by men who had little experience on skis. When snow conditions and weather were favorable they had no trouble. Good physical condition was the main requirement to complete the snow survey. In stormy weather they invariably ran into delays which caused many to spend nights outside short of a cabin they wanted to reach. As some of the rangers picked up skiing skills on the Badger Pass Area ski slopes, the snow survey trips became easier for a party could get from cabin to cabin in almost half the time.*

In taking the measurements at a snow course, a long, slender, hollow aluminum tube is thrust down into the snow until the bottom of the tube touches the ground beneath the snow. The depth of the snow is noted on a scale on the outside of the tube at the point of farthest penetration. As the tube is withdrawn

*The author made this same trip several times while he was a ranger in Yosemite in the mid-1950's. One trip took nine days due to having to shovel approximately 15-20 feet of snow off of every ranger cabin and all the buildings at Tuolumne Meadows. In the spring of 1955 with Ken Ashley (now Assistant Chief Ranger at Yellowstone) and John Townsley (now in Public Policy Analysis in the Washington Office), the trip was made in three days. The party could have made it in two if they had succumbed to the urging of John Townsley (son of Chief Ranger Townsley) who wanted to take advantage of the fine snow conditions and good weather. It would have meant skiing about 60 miles the second day. Ashley and the author wouldn't go for it. This was the last year skis were used on the long survey in Yosemite. Thereafter, over-the-snow mechanical equipment was used to transport the rangers from snow course to snow course.

One day snow courses are still made on skis. But mechanical equipment for over-the-snow travel has largely replaced the ranger on skis. Many rangers who have made the long winter patrols in Yellowstone and the snow surveys in the California parks regret this. Several warn the rangers are losing valuable skills and the day may come when the mechanical equipment breaks down, rangers may not be able to quickly and efficiently meet an emergency in the winter that may occur well off the road.

it brings up within it a snow core. The tube and snow core are weighed. The weight of the tube is subtracted from the total giving the weight of the core. With the depth and weight data, snow tables are consulted to determine the moisture content of the snow.

A snow course is normally laid out across an open meadow with the ends of the course marked high in trees at both ends of the meadow. The course layout is selected in the summer when there is no snow on the meadow. Points at which the measurements in the winter are to be taken are laid out on the ground to be sure the tube will reach dirt instead of striking a rock. It is essential dirt be brought up at the end of the tube to confirm the tube has gone completely through the snow pack. The locations where measurements are to be made are put on a map which the rangers carry with them. The snow-survey crew must tape-measure across the meadow to be positive they are at, or close to the points, indicated on the map.

The tubes are in interlocking sections, six feet in length. Three tubes are in the normal snow survey equipment pack. Snow depths in the High Sierra normally run between 8 and 18 feet. The weight of the equipment pack is about 30 lbs. Individual snow measurement equipment packs are normally left at each cabin or high in a tree, near each snow course so the rangers will not have to carry the equipment from course to course.

Snow surveys are now made in Olympic, Crater Lake, Mount Rainier, Grand Teton, Yellowstone, Glacier and Rocky Mountain National Parks as well as the California parks. Most snow courses can be made in one day with a few overnight trips

in several of the parks. The snow surveys are one of the most enjoyable of ranger activities for most rangers, for it is an active, outdoor and recreational type of duty.

With the formative years of the 1920's behind them, the rangers in the parks entered the next decade, a period of national depression, but as far as protection of the parks was concerned, a time of great activity.

At the start of the 1930's, the job of the rangers in the national parks had developed to be much the same as their work today. The automobile had transformed them from backcountry to road and development-oriented rangers. The growth of the National Park System under the vigorous leadership of Stephen T. Mather and Horace Albright, with corresponding growth of roads, trails, museums, buildings, campgrounds, and concessioner development, brought the ranger in closer contact with park visitors who were coming to the parks in greater numbers.

The great depression of the 1930's slowed the rapid rate of increasing visitor use while at the same time bringing the Civilian Conservation Corps and Emergency Conservation Work programs to the national parks, stimulating park development and park protection activities. Just as visitor travel was beginning to recover from the depression, World War II brought travel to a virtual halt in most parks.

Following the end of the War, Congressional indifference to the national parks resulted in park developments deteriorating from lack of funds, while visitor use soared during the post-war boom in recreational travel. Much-needed new park development, staffing, maintenance, new parks and land acquisition was not forthcoming until the mid-1950's. Then, the dynamic MISSION 66 program to rehabilitate the parks was inaugurated by Director Wirth in 1955. Ranger staffs were

materially increased under MISSION 66. Personnel structural reorganizations in 1954 and afterwards brought the forestry, wildlife and fish management activities back again under the supervision of the ranger division. The ranger was given more administrative responsibility in budgeting, personnel selection and procurement for the ranger division. He was given staff representation on the Washington and Regional Office levels.

Shifts in Ranger Responsibility

There had been shifts in the degree of responsibility the rangers had in park operations between the 1920's and the mid-1950's. Rangers always had the traditional responsibilites of park law enforcement, fire control and similar activities. Several new responsibilities, such as supervision of the winter sports areas, snow surveys, and entrance station and campground operations, became a more important part of ranger activities after the start of the 1920 decade. At the same time there were dilutions in responsibilities, and in some instances, activities were removed from their control.

At various times in national park history, rangers had had significant responsibilities in park administration, construction and maintenance and interpretive activities. Rangers, at times, had complete charge of all park operations, as in the case of Ernest Britten in the 1900-1905 period in Sequoia, and L. W. Collins at Lassen Volcanic between 1922-1925. In many parks they had substantial responsibility for road, trail, building, and telephone maintenance. In the early 1920's, rangers performed virtually all interpretive activities in

the parks. They manned the information counters at park headquarters and the museums. Until the late 1920's they had been substatially occupied in forest insect and tree disease control work. It was normal until the mid-1930's for the chief ranger, or highest ranking ranger, to assist the park superintendent in management and administrative work and serve as acting superintendent in his absence. The ranger, being the only employee other than the superintendent, directly concerned with the two major areas of park operations - protection and management of the park resource and visitor activities - was the key man in park operations and activities. He was the only employee able to perform assignments in all phases of park operations - protection, interpretation, maintenance, construction and administration. Other employees were limited to their one particular field of activity.

From the late 1920's on there were dilutions in ranger responsibilities in the larger parks as engineering, landscape architectural, interpretive, forestry, biological and administrative staffs were created and enlarged to meet the demands for the specialist type of personnel. These demands were brought on by growth in park activities and the WPA, ECW, and CCC programs of the 1930's. The interpretive branch of the National Park Service grew and eventually became completely separated from the ranger division in the larger parks. Foresters were brought in to handle forest insect and tree disease work. Engineers and landscape architects were added to park staffs to handle park development and maintenance work. Trail and

telephone line maintenance was taken from ranger supervision and given to the park engineers. In the larger parks, assistant superintendents were added to park staffs as the superintendent's principal assistant.

This dilution was gradual and is difficult to describe or document. It occurred mainly in the larger and medium-sized parks. In the smaller parks and monuments, the ranger still occupied his position of principal assistant to the superintendent and man-of-all assignments. In some of the larger parks where portions of the park were isolated from park headquarters, rangers continued to perform most of the protection, interpretive and maintenance duties in the district due to the unavailability of other division employees to perform what were now non-ranger activities. By and large, however, the ranger was limited to protection work and removed from most other park activities.

It is true the growth in interpretive, maintenance, construction and administrative activities required the specialties of the naturalists, foresters, engineers, as well as laborers, truck drivers, maintenancemen, foreman, clerks, typists, secretaries, personnel, purchasing and property specialists, administrative officers and many other types of positions. The downgrading of the ranger's position was not that he was replaced in some activities by specialists, but that he lost responsibility, and in many cases contact, in how the other park programs were being carried out in the park. Many non-protection activities directly affect the ranger and

his position as keyman in direct contact with the park resource and the visitor. Rangers were no longer brought in on decisions or planning in connection with many activities in the districts. Decisions on when park trails were to be opened, when telephone lines should be placed in operation for the summer, or ranger stations gotten in shape for the summer season were usually made by the park engineer. The Personnel Officers in the larger parks often had a greater say on seasonal ranger appointments than the Chief Rangers. In the winter, snow plows were dispatched when the Road and Trail Foreman thought best, rather than the District Ranger.

Tree disease burning operations in a particular section of a park were often undertaken without the ranger division having any knowledge of the activity. In one park a District Ranger was not informed there was to be burning by forestry crews in his District and on seeing a fire he turned out his fire control crew only to discover that the fire was a park crew burning bark beetle slash. On another occasion, the bark beetle crew left their slash fire burning on a Friday afternoon and simply quit for the weekend. The fire spread into a 600 acre blaze that took several days and many thousands of dollars to put out. The District Ranger had not been informed the crew would be burning in his

District, nor notified to check the fire for the forestry crew after they left. The man directly responsible for resource protection was not brought into an activity that directly affected that responsibility.

In most of the large national parks the ranger was removed from many phases of interpretive work - the interpretive talk, participation in research, and information contactat the museums. He thereby lost an important contact with the park visitor and resource, as well as the park losing his knowledge of the park in visitor interpretation.

In many of the western parks where the summer season is the main travel season, with the fall, winter, and spring seasons finding the parks virtually closed, the ranger was not utilized in sign, building, museum exhibit maintenance, research, reports, off-park duty assignments and a whole host of similar chores he formerly performed in the slack travel season. Other personnel performed them. Many long months of ranger time was wasted as he sat waiting for the summer to come. Training, ranger meetings, and equipment maintenance work took just so much of his time and was not sufficient to efficiently fill all the off-season months.

This situation was most critical for the district ranger who was supposed to be in charge of a large area of a national park with responsibility for the visitors who entered his area. As the whole purpose of the rest of the park organization exists to support the ranger in his mission (as well as support the interpretive personnel in their mission of inter-

preting the parks to the visitor), the ranger felt he should have had a more substantial voice in those park activities that directly affected him, or if not given a voice, at least informed of all park activities that would be undertaken in his district.

Lower pay than interpretive and professional personnel was another indication to the rangers that their position in the parks had been downgraded. Naturalist, engineer and forester salaries through the 1930's, 1940's to the mid-1950's kept ahead of the ranger due to the strong leadership of Interpretive, Forestry and Engineering staffs in the Washington and Regional Offices. At one point in the mid-1950's even the park sign man was making more money than most rangers. Park maintenance personnel had been placed in the Wage Board Pay Scale which was geared to what non-Government industry was paying their employees. In most parks, maintenance personnel wages soon rose above ranger's wages. There was no question maintenance personnel deserved what they were getting; the question rangers asked was: "Do we deserve less?"

One of the main reasons for this downgrading was the lack of ranger representation in the Washington and Regional Offices. There was no ranger group to speak on ranger pay, responsibility, position and organization. The rangers

having no representation there, reached a low position in the National Park Service organization in the early 1950's. How that position was improved will be described later.

Steady Growth in the Number of Rangers

In general, since the early days in national park history, there has been a steady increase in the number of parks, monuments, and other categories of the National Park System with increasing visitor use, growth in park development to accommodate park visitors and provide the means for them to see, enjoy and understand the parks, and comparable increases in the number of rangers in the parks.

COMPARISON OF THE NUMBER OF NATIONAL PARKS AND RANGERS

1916 to 1965

Year	Number of National Parks	Number of Other Park Categories	Total Number in System	No. of Parks with Rangers	Number of Ran. Perm.	Temp.
1916	14	22	36	11	47	38
1930	23	32	55	24	115	189
1947	28	150	178	110	242	296
1962	31	160	191	157	555	735
1965	32	174	206	168	569	745

Refinement in Ranger Duties

From the 1930's on there have been refinements in ranger duties with a few new duties. The ranger of today is still mainly concerned with the traditional duties - the basics of law enforcement, fire prevention and control, general public safety,

campground duty, winter sports area supervision and activity, snow surveys, mountain rescues and searches. To these are added a great variety of special duties concerned with other types of parks in the National Park System.

The transfer of those national monuments that had been under the administration of the Department of Agriculture, along with the transfer of historic sites and buildings, national military parks and battlefield sites under the War Department, to the National Park Service in 1933, not only greatly enlarged and rounded out the National Park System, but placed the ranger into new fields of protection - that of historic structures, cemeteries and memorial protection.

The establishment of the Blue Ridge National Parkway in 1933 and the Natchez Trace National Parkway in 1934, with an estimated completion mileage today of almost 1,100 miles of scenic parkway, created elongated parks whose main visitor activity was scenic driving. The emphasis in protection on the parkways is on road patrol and law enforcement connected with the neighbors to parkway lands.

In recent years the popularity of boating and water sports has brought the ranger into the field of water safety, boating activity management and the enforcement of boating regulations. The initiation of the national recreation area type of park - Lake Mead, Grand Coulee and Glen Canyon - has brought the National Park Service into water recreation in a major way. Many of the new parks have substantial sections of ocean waters along them. Olympic, Everglades, Cape Hatteras, Cape Cod, Point Reyes and Padre Island are the major parks oriented to

a great extent toward water use and interpretation.

The Depression Years

The period from 1930 to the present has been a time of great external pressures on the National Park Service. This period started with the nation plunging toward a great depression and has extended to a time of surging prosperity which threatens to inundate the national parks with the results of that prosperity.

At the start of the 1930's, the nation's effort was directed toward lifting itself out of the depression. In the national parks this effort was first felt in 1932 when President Hoover released emergency construction money just prior to the 1932 Presidential election for use in several national parks and monuments. The Skyline Drive in Shenandoah National Park was started at this time.[1]

In some parks and monuments, particularly the smaller monuments, there was a marked change in the development and protection of those areas that had no protection personnel. Many monuments were looked after by the $12 a year custodian who wasn't able to provide even the most meager type of protection. The emergency construction begun at some of them in 1932 started them on their way toward adequate protection, interpretation and development. One example was Scotts Bluff National Monument in Western Nebraska, a historical monument on the Old Oregon Trail. The resulting road to the summit of this historic bluff, a museum at the base, the trails, campground, and custodians' residence within the Monument changed this area from a place ignored to one whose historic and scenic

resources are today adequately protected. Scotts Bluff in the 1930's received the personnel and development essential to its protection and interpretation.[2] It is a rather typical example of the metamorphosis that occurred in many small parks and monuments in the early 1930's, first under the leadership of Director Albright and then Director Arno Cammerer.

In the larger national parks, park operations and staffing at first remained static, or in some cases were reduced due to cuts in appropriations and reduced travel to the parks. This situation existed for only a brief period for the creation of the Civilian Conservation Corps and initiation of the Emergency Conservation Work program brought into the national parks and monuments a surge of activity that remained high until World War II.

The Civilian Conservation Corps

The Civilian Conservation Corps was authorized by Congress in 1933 for the "Relief of Unemployment through the Performance of Useful Public Works and for other purposes."[3] The bill initiating the CCC provided for its operation for a two-year period. Later authorizations extended its life until 1942.

Four Departments of the Federal Government cooperated in managing the CCC program. The Department of Labor was resonsible for the selection of all men enrolled in the CCC except war veterans. The War Department's function was the acceptance of the unemployed men, their assignment and transportation to reconditioning camps of the Army, their enrollment, their physical conditioning, their transportation to work locations either as organized units or as groups of casuals and the

construction, command, administration, discipline, supply, sanitation, medical care, hospitalization and welfare of the CCC work camps. The Department of the Interior and the Department of Agriculture planned and supervised the work programs.

There were 250,000 enrollees initially selected. All were unmarried men between the ages of 18 and 25. The first 200-man camp was established April 17, 1933 at Luray, Virginia. Within three months the 250,000 men, together with an additional 25,000 war veterans and 25,000 experienced woodsmen, had been assembled and placed in 1,468 forest and park camps extending into every section of the Union.[4]

National Park participation in the CCC began in early March of 1933 when Director Albright told Forester John Coffman in the Berkeley Field Division of Forestry to prepare a program of activities and projects which would be suitable for use by conservation crews in the national parks. Coffman did so, and forwarded the program to Director Albright.

On March 31, Coffman received a telegram from the Director's Office to go to Washington for a week or ten days in connection with the start of the emergency program. He arrived in Washington the morning of April 3, just in time to accompany Director Albright to the White House for a conference with "Colonel" Howe, President Roosevelt's assistant. They were requested to return at 3:00 p. m. with the Service's emergency program which called for many projects connected with park facility development, insect and tree disease control work, fire protection facility construction, and similar type conservation

projects. They did so in company with representatives of the Forest Service and the Army. Colonel Howe introduced them to Robert Fechner who had been selected by President Roosevelt as Director of the unemployment program, at first called the Emergency Conservation Work (ECW) program and later the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC).[5]

Director Albright was designated the representative of the Department of the Interior on the ECW Advisory Council. He delegated John Coffman as his substitute. It was 8½ months before John Coffman was able to see his family following his going to Washington, D. C. from Berkeley to assist in the initiation of the ECW program. In the 8½ month period the Branch of Forestry was established in the National Park Service in the Director's Office and he was appointed Chief Forester to head the new Branch.

The ECW program was the most urgent for the War Department, the Department of Labor, the Forest Service and the National Park Service. Its newness necessitated innumerable conferences to establish methods and rules of procedures, enrollment, size of camps, division of authority, allocation of camps, selection of technical personnel and a host of other items. The park superintendents were all impatient to learn how soon they were to get their camps and anxious to get the work program started. Everyone in the Washington Office from Director Albright down was intensely interested in the ECW program and rendered assistance as far as their other duties permitted. Utility

Expert C. Duncan Monteith gave most of his time to the program. Assistant Director Wirth, Assistant Chief Engineer O. G. Taylor and S. Herbert Evison freely gave their time. Assistant Director Wirth was later to supervise the general program of the Emergency Conservation Work within state, county and metropolitan parks.

As CCC camps became established in the eastern national parks and proposed state park areas, John F. Shanklin was engaged as a field inspector of ECW camps and the work projects. Fred H. Arnold transferred from the Forest Service for similar service.* Numerous other foresters were employed in the supervisory and technical personnel of the CCC camps.

With the establishment of the CCC camps, the various Branch Chiefs in the NPS Washington Office engaged additional specialists to assist in the increasing work in the Washington and Western Field Offices, and employed technicians at the various camps. These technicians included foresters, engineers, landscape architects, biologists, wildlife technicians, historians, etc., according to the activities carried on in the individual camps. At this same time at the Western Office of the Educational and Forestry Division in Hilgard Hall at Berkeley, Theodore B. Blair was put on as a forester and Donald DeLeon employed as an entomologist to look after forest protection activities in the western parks.

Also during this period, Horace Albright stepped down as Director to accept an opportunity to become vice-president and

*John Shanklin is now with the Technical Review Staff in the Secretary's Office. Fred Arnold is presently Chief, Resources Management and Visitor Protection in the Southeast Regional Office in Richmond.

general manager of the United States Potash Company. Following his resignation on July 17, 1933, a reorganization of the National Park Service took place and Associate Director Arno B. Cammerer became Director of the resulting Office of National Parks, Buildings and Reservations. The new title came about when many areas were transferred from the Department of Agriculture and the War Department to the National Park Service.[6] The new name was thought more descriptive following the addition of national cemeteries, public buildings in the District of Columbia and miscellaneous memorials to the National Park System. Park people did not like the new name and in early 1934 the name was changed back to National Park Service.

In November, 1933 the Civil Works Program was added to the Emergency Conservation Works program. To assist with the CWA work, which further expanded the unemployment relief program, Coffman endeavored to obtain the detail of a number of field men from the western national parks. Assistant Superintendent John C. Preston was called in from Rocky Mountain. Assistant Chief Ranger Fred T. Johnston arrived from Yellowstone on November 24 to lend his assistance. Chief Ranger John S. McLaughlin came from Rocky Mountain in 1934 with Yellowstone's Chief Ranger George F. Baggley.[7] These men had forestry and park backgrounds which were felt important to the work projects in the national parks. The Forestry Branch of National Park Service was in the fore in organizing and administering the unemployment program in the parks, thereby assuming a greater importance in the affairs of the National Park Service.

Branch of Forestry

The importance of the Forestry Branch at this time can be reflected in its organizational structure that was created following the reorganization of the Service soon after Horace Albright stepped down as Director. Created in the Washington Office was a four-division Branch. (In the 1930's, Branches were higher in the organizational structure than Divisions. The opposite is true today.) Chief Forester Coffman had directly under him the divisions of Forestry and Fire Control Activities which included the supervision and protection of park forests from fire, injurious insects and tree diseases, compilation of fire statistics, study of fire protection problems, vegetative type mapping, forest studies, forest planting, cooperation with other bureaus and agencies in matters pertaining to fire protection and insect and tree disease control.

Coffman was also responsible for the supervision of the general program of Emergency Conservation Work within the national parks and monuments. Directly in charge of the ECW Division was D. S. Libbey. He dealt with the camps, work projects, personnel, budget and liaison for the Department of the Interior on all ECW matters.

The fourth Division pertained to building fire protection and safety. Fire Protection Engineer Frank L. Ahern dealt with these matters which included protection of park buildings from fire, inspections and reports on fire hazards, analyses of reports of fires in buildings and compilation of fire loss statistics, tests of fire fighting equipment, training of

park employees in building fire fighting and making fire hazard inspections.

Within the Branch was a Field Division of Forestry which consisted of an Eastern and Western Division, both of which reported to Chief Forester Coffman. Larry Cook was Chief of the Western Division located at Berkeley and John F. Shanklin was made Chief of the Eastern Division with headquarters in Washington, D. C. The work of the Field Divisions was similar to that of the Washington Office, though they worked directly in the parks and monuments while the Washington Office personnel provided broad supervision.

Regionalization

The work of the National Park Service greatly enlarged in the early 1930's as the result of the ECW, CCC and CWA programs, which also included historic sites survey work and the creation of recreational demonstration areas in many of the States in addition to activities carried on in the parks. Forty-six recreational demonstration areas in 24 states were acquired and developed for eventual turn-over to the States. Public Works Project programs included the Federal Emergency Relief Administration, the Resettlement Administration activities and participation in the National Youth Administration program; all of which the National Park Service was involved in to some degree.[8] These activities involved an expenditure of more than $200 million by the Service within a few years time.

As a means of administering these programs, field offices were set up throughout the country in order to be closer to the activities in the parks, monuments, parkways, and recre-

ation demonstration areas for better supervision and assistance. By the latter part of 1935, the State Parks Division of the ECW program under the Branch of Planning, headed by Assist-Director Wirth, greatly increased in size and scope. His field personnel had been divided into eight districts in order to completely cover the whole United States. It was urged by many in the Service and the ECW program that the regular NPS personnel and ECW personnel be amalgamated and regionalized to improve the management efficiency of both.

On January 20, 1936, fourteen national park superintendents came to Washington, D. C. to attend the annual meeting of the American Planning and Civic Association and to give consideration to reorganization and regionalization. On Saturday, January 25,(referred to by some as "Bloody Saturday,") there was a joint meeting of Director Cammerer's staff, the park superintendents and ECW District Officers to discuss the ECW district setup and possible regionalization along ECW organizational lines. Quite naturally, the superintendents did not wish to have any reorganization or regionalization that would deprive them of the direct contact they had been enjoying with the Director, nor did they wish to be supervised by a Regional Director from the recently created ECW State Park group. At the same time they recognized that the growth of the National Park System made it impossible to retain the direct relation with the Director that had been customary in the past. After some warm discussion, the superintendents, through Superintendent Toll of Yellowstone, recommended

regionalization of the national parks and offices with a National Park Service man in charge of each region.[9]

Four offices were established: Region One Office in Richmond, Virginia; Region Two Office in Omaha, Nebraska; Region Three Office in Sante Fe, New Mexico; and Region Four Office in San Francisco, California. (Region Five Office in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania was established in 1955 from portions of Regions One and Two. Region Six Office in Washington, D. C. was established in 1962, to include the territory formerly under National Capital Parks. Later in 1962, the numerical designations were changed to Southeast Region, Richmond; Midwest Region, Omaha; Southwest Region, Sante Fe; Western Region, San Francisco; Northeast Region, Philadelphia; National Capital Region, Washington, D. C.)[10]

Proposed Branch of Protection

At the January, 1936 regionalization meetings in Washington, D. C., Chief Forester Coffman recommended the Branch of Forestry be changed in name to the Branch of Protection to be representative of all the protection functions of the ranger organization. He proposed Divisions within the Branch of Protection for Forest Protection (Eastern and Western Divisions), Building Fire Protection and Safety, a Wildlife Division, a Grazing Division and a Branch Training Officer. This was just one of a number of proposals put forth during the reorganizational and regionalization talks. A number of meetings of the Regionalization Committee were necessary to

straighten out the conflicts between the various branches within the Washington Office for assignment of functions. Coffman's proposal to place wildlife and grazing in the Branch of Protection would have meant removing them from the Branch of Research and Education. His suggestion was not approved and the wildlife and grazing functions were omitted from his Branch which was still called the Branch of Forestry. Some Superintendents were suspicious that the inclusion of all the protection activities of the rangers in a Branch of Protection might complicate their direct control of their ranger forces. This was not intended by Coffman.

Regional Foresters

Each Regional Office established in 1937 was in the charge of a Regional Director with Branch Chiefs for the major activities. A Regional Forester was appointed in each Region to serve as technical advisor to the Regional Director in forestry matters and to supervise the forestry and fire protection work within the Region.

In Region One, Fred Arnold was selected as Regional Forester. Frank Childs was chosen for Region Two, William H. Wirt for Region Three, and Burnett Sanford for Region Four.

The work of the Regional Foresters was to provide the closest possible cooperation with all parks and personnel in matters concerning forestry and fire protection activities whether under regular or emergency programs. In each of the larger national parks having a large area of forested land,

there was assigned a trained and experienced forester to give special attention to the forestry phases and problems of park work. Where it was not possible to assign a permanent forester to a large park, CCC forestry personnel were utilized. In the event that a qualified forester could not be obtained on a permanent or temporary basis, then the best qualified member of the ranger organization handled forestry matters. Forestry activities in the parks in the 1930's were usually tied in closely with CCC activities, as were practically all phases of park activities.[11]

Protection Activities of the CCC

The specific work projects of the CCC aided the field officers of the National Park Service in an effective manner to conserve and preserve park and monument natural features. Protection against fire, insect infestation, blister rust and tree diseases, roadside fixation, and erosion control were the major activity phases.

The work in controlling forest fires was another valuable contribution. Figures compiled during the first two years of the CCC show that 67,517 man-days of CCC personnel were used in fighting fires, and that 34,060 man-days were devoted to fire presuppression and prevention. Several hundred miles of protection trails and needed lookout houses, fire tool caches, boat docks, and telephone and radio installations were completed; all of which added to the high degree of forest protection the National Park Service was trying to maintain.[12]

The Civilian Conservation Corps camps provided the NPS with a means of combating and controlling forest insect

infestations in parks where scenic and aesthetic values were of utmost importance. Insect pest control measures were carried on over an area of 253,373 acres of national park and monument forests the first two years. The greater portion of this work consisted of checking the attacks of the ever-aggressive bark beetles in the coniferous forests of the western parks.

Each year through the late 1930's, the CCC aided park ranger organizations in these activities. Just prior to World War II, there were an average of 304 camps, comprising 50,000 enrollees, operating in two military parks, ninety national parks and monuments, 22 recreational demonstration areas, and 190 state, county and metropolitan parks.[13] In these years the CCC organization furnished the bulk of the personnel for fire supression and construction of forest protection improvements. All enrollees in the parks were given careful training in fire supression work by ranger personnel, with special emphasis upon safety and organization. On fire fighting, the CCC groups worked under the direction of rangers. The cooperation between the CCC organizations and the park ranger organizations was very close.

Some of the enrollees who worked in the parks were later taken on as rangers, foresters, fire guards, and in other Service positions. The CCC trained numerous men in conservation skills and many of these men went on from their CCC days to careers in conservation work with the Forest Service, National Park Service, Bureau of Land Management and State

Park and Forestry organizations.

End of the CCC

The deactivation of the CCC camps in the parks began soon after the start of World War II in 1941. By June, 1942 only a few camps remained. A month later all camps were closed as a wartime economy measure and due to the youth of the nation entering the armed forces.[14]

Since their inception in 1933, the National Park Service had depended to a large extent upon the CCC men to fight fires, maintain trails, install recreational facilities, and to carry on general measures of conservation and protection. The withdrawal of large numbers of trained forest fire fighters seriously complicated the fire-protection programs in many parks. But as with most public and private activities during World War II, dislocations in programs were the rule and it was up to the organizations to make do during the war emergency. The National Park Service did just that.

The Ranger During World War II

The ranger staffs during the War engaged in the task of making definite contributions to the war programs while at the same time continuing to protect the natural resources within the parks and monuments. The permanent ranger staffs in many parks were cut in half during the first year of the war as

rangers joined the Armed Forces or transferred to war agencies. No seasonal ranger-naturalists were employed during late 1942 and all of 1943. Only the most essential seasonal ranger positions were filled during the War. Women park rangers and fire lookouts were employed for the summer season in several parks.[15]

Protection activities, such as forest insect control operations, entrance station operations, road patrol, information station operation, were curtailed and placed on a limited-service basis. This was no great disservice to the public for park and monument travel fell off drastically. While the parks remained opened all during the War (except for isolated and brief closings for military reasons as in the case of Haleakala Section of Hawaii National Park on the Island of Maui), restrictions on pleasure-travel during the War cut travel to less than half of what it was just prior to the start of the War.

Though faced with reductions in ranger staffs and dislocations in park operations, the parks and monuments for the most part came through the war period in fine shape. Five parks received a limited amount of personnel assistance from the Civilian Public Service Program which set up Civilian Public Service Camps of 100 conscientious objecters each in Shenandoah, Great Smoky Mountains, Glacier, Sequoia-Kings Canyon National Parks and the Blue Ridge National Parkway.[16] Several other parks received one or two conscientious objectors

for brief periods. These men were trained for and placed primarily on jobs involving forest protection, but they also assisted in maintenance work, tree-disease control, and soil and moisture conservation in much the same manner as did the Civilian Conservation Corps enrollees.

Rangerettes

The loss of both permanent and seaspnal rangers during the latter part of the 1942 travel season made it necessary to employ six women as seasonal rangers in Yellowstone to assist in the operation of the North and West Gates and the information desk at Old Faithful. Five of these women were wives of permanent rangers and the sixth was the wife of the Postmaster at Gardiner, Montana where the North Gate was located.[17]

Five women were also employed in Yellowstone in 1942 as emergency fire guards on secondary lookouts. Four were wives of permanent rangers and one was the wife of the concessioner's principal storekeeper. Two of the women alternated in handling the Bunsen Peak Lookout and walked approximately six miles each day to and from the lookout. The wife of the district ranger at Canyon rode horseback 16 miles each day to handle the Observation Peak Lookout.

At Hawaii National Park, Catherine A. Hjort, wife of Frank Hjort, Ranger in Charge of the Haleakala section on Maui, was hired as a Park Warden between January 1945 and June 1946 to assist her husband in the protection of Haleakala Crater.

The situation at Yellowstone and Hawaii on the employment of women in seasonal ranger, fire lookout and park warden

positions was the rule in many of the larger, western national parks as the Service sought to keep the parks adequately manned. The use of women in ranger and protection positions in circumstances such as a war emergency followed a policy that had been established in World War I. The so-called "Rangerettes" were employed at Glacier, Mount Rainier, Yellowstone, Yosemite and Sequoia National Parks during the summer of 1918.[18] One woman was employed in each park. In Mount Rainier, a Miss Helene Wilson of Los Angeles was assigned to entrance station duty. At Yosemite, a local girl, Clare Marie Hodges who taught grade school in the Valley, was hired as a temporary-ranger from May 22 to September 7. Complete with full mounted uniform and badge, she surprised many visitors to Yosemite Valley that summer.

Women were employed in Yosemite and elsewhere as seasonal rangers at various times until 1932. The most common practice was to employ a man and wife team at an isolated entrance station. This arrangement permitted the keeping open of the station for 16 hours a day with the park only having to keep one ranger at a station.[19] Between 1921 and 1929 several women were hired in Yellowstone in similar situations.

Today, though the National Park Service employs women in uniform as park naturalists, historians and information-receptionists, there are no women rangers in the parks.

America's entry into World War II affected the National Park Service far more than any other agency within the Depart-

ment of the Interior. After the War the Service was commended by Congressman Jed Johnston, Chairman of the Interior Department Subcommittee of the House of Representative's Appropriations Committee on this. His commendation on the spirit of the National Park Service on the way they carried on under extremely adverse circumstances was made in connection with a postwar review of the drastic cut in NPS appropriations during the War. This review was part of discussion on reductions in the 1946 estimates of funds for the National Park System over the already very low wartime appropriations. It showed how much less money the Service was receiving at the end of the War compared to pre-War money.[20]

	Appropriations	Personnel	Visitors
1941	$9,370,030	5,145	19,306,959
1942	$14,609,775	4,510	16,034,285
1943	$5,347,365	1,974	8,228,220
1944	$4,563,560	1,573	7,460,185
1945	$4,740,810	1,577	8,546,316

The National Park System was about to be inundated by the postwar hordes of visitors, yet Congress was discussing still further cuts in funds. This attitude on the part of Congress led to a serious deterioration in the physical plant within the parks, which were already suffering from wartime neglect. The attitude also led to serious protection problems in the parks due to insufficient rangers. The ten-year period between 1946 and 1956 was one where the general level of protection

activity throughout the entire System was inadequate.

Postwar Protection Problems

The Service the first year of postwar operations was involved in the process of reconversion and resumption of normal activities and responsibilities that proved as difficult and vexatious as was anticipated when the lifting of travel restrictions set millions on the nation's roads.[21] Travel returned immediately to the parks. This was somewhat surprising, considering the general condition of automobiles and tires. The process of adjustment to a higher-than-normal volume of travel was made difficult by an insufficiency of personnel. Rangers in uniform were returning to the parks. By the beginning of the 1946 summer season most of the parks had their staffs pretty much at 1941 levels. But the floodgates of travel had opened immediately after VJ-Day and pre-war ranger staff levels were not adequate for the postwar period.

Overuse and vandalism were the protection headaches of the postwar period. Director Drury made a major point of this in his 1947 Annual Report to the Secretary of the Interior. He started off his report with a John Muir quote: "....to save from destruction the wild beauty of America."[22] Drury believed the physical plant and staffs inadequate to meet the responsibilities greatly enlarged by the addition of new parks and the increase in visitors. He used the situation at Mount Rainier as typical of conditions in the parks. Travel to Mount Rainier was at the point of exceeding a million visitors a year. Many of the park roads were in various stages of disrepair. All

public campgrounds required extensive improvements. Housing for Service employees was inadequate. The staff at Mount Rainier, handling twice as many visitors as it did before the war, was actually smaller in 1947 than it was in 1940; the record prewar year. Meanwhile, the 40-hour week, which was introduced after the war, reduced worktime by one-sixth. Protection at one-man posts, such as the remote ranger stations, was limited to five days a week.

Conditions at Mount Rainier were duplicated in most of the other parks where increased use was not being matched by staff increases, or where there were actual decreases. Travel to Mesa Verde, just before and just after World War II, was more than twice what it was during the early thirties, yet the staff of seasonal and permanent employees available for protection of prehistoric ruins and for conducting guided trips was considerably smaller in 1947. At Zion and Bryce Canyon National Parks, virtually all the time of the ranger force was required during eight months of the year to operate the two entrance stations - and then on such a limited basis that considerable revenue in automobile fees went uncollected. This was typical in many of the large western national parks where automobile entrance fees were collected. Rangers were shifted from most other duties to the entrance stations and on road patrol to care for the hordes of automobiles entering the parks.

At Petrified Forest National Monument, rangers at the entrance stations were performing duties singly where, formerly, for fewer visitors, two were employed. With no relief, contact rangers frequently talked almost continuously for eight hours,

and could not speak above a whisper at the end of the day.*

At Glacier National Park, all members of the permanent ranger staff, voluntarily worked many extra hours to provide protection to the park and service to the public. Accidents to employees increased by one-third at Glacier with a 200% increase in time lost. Superintendent Jack Emmert declared that this was largely due to overload of work. Two accidents resulted from working under pressure. Poor planning and improper equipment were contributing factors, but this was traceable to pressure of work that did not allow time for making alterations or repairs to eliminate hazards.

At Big Bend, a Chief Ranger and three rangers could not keep control over everything in the 700,000-acre park, especially when there were no checking stations and the boundary was not fenced.

The heavy travel at Death Valley (46 percent above the highest previous year) put a heavy strain on the protective and interpretive forces. On three days each week only one ranger was available, and on four days there were just two. With approximately five hundred miles of road to patrol in the 1,850,000-acre Monument, justice could not be done to wildlife protection, janitor work in the heavily-used campgrounds, roadside clean-up and many other duties. Rangers in many parks regularly performed campground, restroom and roadside cleanup; especially in the small parks and monuments and in the remoter districts in the larger parks. Sufficient

*The author can testify to this condition during the 1946-1956 period for at Arch Rock Entrance Station in Yosemite during the 1952 Memorial Day weekend, working alone during the eight-hour, 4:00 p. m. to Midnight shift, he sold 800 automobile and 120 trailer permits.

maintenance personnel to relieve them of these janitorial and maintenance duties did not materialize for almost ten years.

The parks suffered in two ways as a result of insufficient protection personnel and inadequate developments. Where, for example, the demand for camping space exceeded the supply, campers either overflowed into space not designated for such use or overcrowded the available developed campgrounds. In either case, vegetation was subjected to excessive wear with no chance to recover. In a score of ways, legitimate and desirable use beyond capacity, damaged natural features and man-made facilities.

Insufficient protection was an open invitation to those who do not respect public property - even when they are part owners - to commit acts of carelessness or willful vandalism. Superintendents were asked in 1947 to specifically comment on incidence and character of such vandalism and to explain the volume of it where it seemed excessive. Superintendent John McLaughlin at Grand Teton reported: "The answer to the problem lies in additional ranger personnel for patrol and informational duty, more adequate signs and less congested areas of use."[23] His statement reflected the observations of all those who found themselves troubled by vandalism, which included the overwhelming majority.

Grand Teton reported heavy damage to comfort stations and other buildings; the burning of tables, signs and outdoor amphitheater seats in campfires; the indiscriminate hacking of trees and shrubs; even the disappearance of the supports of the

naturalist's motion picture screen. One veteran park superintendent contended the worst damage was being done by crowds beyond the capacity of existing facilities, particularly campgrounds, and that the effects of such overuse could only be remedied by additional developments which would allow the overused areas to recover.

At Zion National Park, the writing of names and addresses on scenic features moved Superintendent Charles Smith to send a carefully composed letter to twenty of the writers, with excellent results. Two juvenile hoodlums, who set fire to an old CCC building at Capital Reef National Monument, were apprehended by the FBI and confessed the crime. They were taken before a U. S. Commissioner, convicted, fined and released to their parents. At Petrified Forest National Monument, initials, dates and pictures were scratched over prehistoric Indian pictures at Newspaper Rock. This point was formerly patrolled by a ranger, whose services it had not been possible to provide since the end of the war. At Crater Lake, Superintendent Leavitt reported bottles beside and on roads, scattered papers, film cartons, and camp refuse "with a total disregard of sanitation, cleanliness, and consideration of the person who came after them." Injuries to rare plants were among the more destructive forms of vandalism reported by Superintendent Frank Oberhansley from Hawaii National Park. "Damage will continue," he said, "as long as our ranger ceiling remains at its present level."

Interpretive exhibits were destroyed at Grand Canyon where one of three cases at the Colorado River trailside exhibit were

completely wrecked. The large plate-glass cover, carried down into the canyon by CCC manpower in prewar days because it was too large for muleback transportation, was destroyed, and the exhibit materials were destroyed or carried away. Binoculars at Yavapai Observation Station were badly damaged, and various exhibits were destroyed or stolen. "Much, if not all of this wanton destruction at Yavapai could be prevented," Superintendent Bryant asserted, "if sufficient personnel were available to have someone on duty at this station during daylight hours."[24]

Damage to and theft or destruction of exhibits were reported from many parks. Yellowstone, with an overwhelming influx of visitors that approached one million that year, suffered from all common forms of vandalism and had several serious types peculiar to that park. Perhaps the worst was the throwing of rocks and all manner of trash into the hot springs, often in such volume as to impede or block the flow of waters. The scratching of names and initials in the delicate formations around the springs was a close second. The last period in Yellowstone history when there had been this much damage to the thermal formations was back in the 1880's in the era of the Assistant Superintendents.

To park officials, the discouraging feature of so much of this vandalism was that evidence of it prompted other vandals to follow suit, and there were not enough employees to remove trash or eliminate carved promptly.

The gloomy picture presented by Director Drury in his 1947 Annual Report led to but one conclusion: Unless adequate

ranger forces were provided for patrol and the enforcement of park regulations, the valuable and irreplaceable resources of the parks would undergo steady deterioration and the parks would gradually lose their greatness and their beauty.

There was some increase in the level of appropriations by 1950. Throughout much of his administration, however, Director Drury had to worry along with inadequate appropriations. In turn, the superintendents and their ranger staffs worried along with inadequate resources to cope with the tourist invasion. Congress seemed indifferent to supplying the total needs of the National Park Service.

MISSION 66 Corrects Protection Problems

In 1956, the National Park Service under Director Wirth launched its MISSION 66 program - a comprehensive, long-range program undertaken to assure the American people that their priceless heritage of national parks, monuments, and historic shrines would be developed in a manner in keeping with their greatness, yet fully protected for the enjoyment and inspiration of future generations.[25]

The year that followed was a year of action. Staunchly supported by President Eisenhower and Congress, the program had three major goals:

> First: To wipe out the deficit in park staffs, facilities and maintenance that had been accumulating since the outbreak of World War II and to move ahead of the rising tide of public use. This meant planning and building for tomorrow - not yesterday.
>
> Second: To provide for the full protection of the natural and the historic and prehistoric areas of the National Park System; and to encourage appreciation and enjoyment of them in ways that will leave them unimpaired.

Third: To study America's outdoor recreation resources in cooperation with other public agencies and to formulate a National Recreation Plan for the United States and its territories.

Sufficient funds were immediately supplied by Congress to get MISSION 66 underway. Director Wirth, who had succeeded Arthur E. Demaray in 1951 after Demaray was appointed Director on Director Drury's dismissal in early 1951, was able to sell his MISSION 66 program to President Eisenhower in 1955. The President, in turn, placed it in his Administration's overall program and Congress responded with generous and regular appropriations ever since initiation. The total cost of the ten-year program, which is to achieve its objectives on the Golden Anniversary of the establishment of the National Park Service in 1966, will approach one billion dollars.

The immediate effect of the MISSION 66 program on protection activities in the parks was an increase in permanent and seasonal ranger staffs which brought adequate staffs to almost all parks by 1962. This made it possible to satisfactorily man entrance stations, patrol the backcountry, the trails, boundaries, and roads, man the information counters at the park headquarters and the visitor centers, carry out necessary fish and wildlife management activities, forestry activities, and in general, protect the parks, monuments, and the other areas of the System.

MISSION 66 corrected the deficiencies in park maintenance, built new campgrounds, alleviated overcrowded conditions in many parks, built new visitor centers, parking facilities, restrooms, reconstructed roads and trails, built new utilities, and employee quarters.

The total effort resulted in adequate and efficient protection of the national parks. To assure that this would remained so, Director Wirth created in July 1962 a Long Range Requirements Task Force in the National Park Service organization. This special group of Washington Office and Field personnel assisted him in establishing the long range objectives of the Service and planning a comprehensive program necessary to achieve those objectives. The Task Force was also responsible for the planning and coordinating required to complete the MISSION 66 program.[26]

This Task Force completed its work in 1964 and was disbanded. The long-range plan, published in the document, The Road to the Future, charts the road to the future for the national park lands.[27] It is under this plan that the ranger of today operates. It is his guide in protecting park resources and the park visitors. It will be discussed in full in the last chapter.

Division of Ranger Activities

The gradual eroding of the stature of the park ranger in the park organization which began in the late 1920's on creation of the specialized personnel groups - the naturalists, the foresters, park engineers and landscape architects - thereby removing rangers from responsibility and performance of many park activities, was halted and reversed in 1953 when the new administration of President Eisenhower ordered an Organization and Management Survey of the National Park Service to improve management efficiency. Some park activities, especially in the larger parks, such as management of permit

grazing, insect and tree disease control work, trail and telephone line maintenance, some fiscal and personnel activities associated with the protection division and some phases of fish and wildlife activities, had been withdrawn from the responsibility of the chief ranger and given to other division heads. District rangers had very little knowledge or control over maintenance, construction, interpretation, and forestry work in their districts. Ranger morale reached a low point in ranger history as other personnel, particularly the naturalists, foresters, biologists, engineers and landscape architects, reached a professional level with higher grade structures and pay.

While the President's Organization and Management Survey did not specifically study this situation in detail (if those conducting the survey were even aware of the morale of the rangers), the recommendations they made on changes in the National Park Service organization at the conclusion of their study, led to improvement of the ranger position in the park organization. They recommended an internal reorganization of the Washington and Regional Offices to simplify the organizational structure with less emphasis on individual specialties and more attention to functional grouping. They also recommended provision for more management and technical assistance to the smaller parks and monuments and a delegation of more responsibility to the park superintendents in the management of their parks.

In carrying out this reorganization, a Branch of Conservation and Protection within the Division of Operations in the Washington

Office was established. Grouped within this Branch were all functions relating to the conservation, protection and maintenance of park resources and facilities. The Branch was directed to act as the coordinating agency for all matters relating to park rangers and visitor protection. This, in effect, finally provided rangers with concrete representation in the Washington Office. Until then there had been no direct representation; no one directly responsible to advise the Director on ranger matters or a staff to supervise ranger work in the parks. Assistant Director of Administration Hillory Tolson and Chief Forester Larry Cook had for many years informally spoken for the field rangers on law enforcement, uniforms, training and related ranger matters. They did so because of their interest in seeing the rangers had a voice in Washington and possibly simply to fill a void.

The Branch of Conservation and Protection was created in August, 1954. Superintendent Lon Garrison of Big Bend National Park was brought into the Washington Office as its first chief. He had had extensive ranger and superintendent's experience since first starting in Yosemite as a ranger in 1935, and was well-qualified to head up this new Branch. Under him was Larry Cook as Chief Forester, R. M. Coates as Chief Economist, and Ed C. Kenner as Supervisor of Maintenance. Specifically:[28]

> The BRANCH OF CONSERVATION AND PROTECTION is responsible for staff supervision and coordination of all phases of park operations relating to the conservation, protection and maintenance, including soil and moisture conservation of the areas administered by the Service and their natural resources.

> It recommends policies, methods and procedures for managing areas administered by the Service; for handling and protecting the public visitors to those areas; and for protecting the natural resources from fire, insects, disease, and human damage. It recommends policies and procedures relating to the work of the rangers and other protection employees in protecting the area as well as the users. It acts as the coordinating agency for all matters relating to park rangers and park protection.

There was no change in the Regional Office organization in regards to these functions. The Regional Forester position remained as is and the rangers in the field were not directly represented in the Regional Office to the extent they were in the Washington Office.

Following establishment of this new Branch, there developed a struggle between them and the Division of Interpretation over responsibility for wildlife activities, and between the Branch and the Programs and Plans Control Branch over maintenance responsibilities. The very fact that Interpretation was given a higher Divisional status than the Branch of Conservation and Protection in the new organizational structure, was objected to by Chief of Conservation and Protection Garrison and supported by Associate Director Scoyen.

The next two years were spent by Garrison initiating the new Branch. He reported to Director Wirth in 1956 on some of the difficulties he had encountered. There was much confusion resulting as to the relationship between rangers and maintenance staffs in the parks. In the larger parks maintenance crews were under the direction of the park engineers, but the chief rangers were supposed to have the responsibility over the park maintenance programs.[29] Eventually, staff

responsibilities over maintenance activities were removed from the Branch of Conservation and Protection and placed in a new Division of Maintenance. In the field, the rangers were removed from any part of the maintenance program except normal conditions of reporting and safety inspection in line with their general ranger work.

Because biological features were the concern of the interpreters from the standpoints of research and interpretation, and of the rangers from the standpoints of protection and management, the assignment of responsibility for biological activities became an area of conflict between the two. It was resolved in 1958 in a manner one might expect: Biological management was assigned to the Division of Ranger Activities and biological research to the Division of Interpretation.[30] This was a departure from previous responsibility, for staff supervision of the fish and wildlife management activities had been a function of the Branch of Natural History in the Division of Interpretation, though rangers carried out management operations in the parks. This was the type of situation the Management Survey of 1953 sought to correct to promote better management efficiency. Their study came at the time rangers were seeking to regain responsibility for some park activities they had lost and get firm representation in the Washington and Regional Offices. The Survey gave them a boost on both points.

The one important factor in this struggle for staff responsibility over biological activities was the eventual

assignment of personnel in the Washington Office, the Regional Offices and at the field level. If responsibility for research and management activities were assigned to one Division, it would receive the personnel. The solution reached was sound from a management point of view, for it assigned functions to the correct Division. Both Ranger Activities and Interpretation appeared to be satisfied and have worked closely together since then on wildlife and fish matters.

While Garrision was working toward Divisional status for the Branch of Conservation and Protection, he was picked by Director Wirth to head up the new MISSION 66 Staff Group to assist Wirth with the ten-year MISSION 66 program. John M. Davis, General Superintendent for the Southwestern National Monuments in Globe, Arizona was selected to replace Garrison.

Davis carried on the effort to obtain full divisional status and to develop a similar Conservation and Protection organizational unit in the Regional Offices. The ultimate objective was to place all park resource management activities under the Chief Ranger.

In May 1957, Davis recommended to the Service's Management improvement Committee the organization of a Division of Conservation and Protection, with the development of the staffs to be created in the Washington and Regional Offices, to be spread out over a three-year period. Created would be a Branch of Forestry, Branch of Visitor Protection and Use, and a Branch of Wildlife Protection with a Protection Training Officer and an Analytical Statistician. The latter was to

analyze park operations to produce statistical data for use in management, planning and development.[31]

Associate Director Scoyen during this period spoke out strongly for the improvement in the rangers' status in the Service. He had consistently advocated that park rangers should not be a miscellaneous responsibility of park and Service administrators, but should have Divisional status throughout the Service organization. He reported to Director Wirth of the widespread unrest in the ranger force at this time, based on the strong leadership and aggressive program of the Division of Interpretation to the downgrading of the ranger force and lower grade structure than park engineers, landscape architects, naturalists, foresters and biologists. He wanted professional status as a matter of prestige and a better classification base which would mean higher pay. He recommended that all forestry and wildlife functions in the parks be under the ranger force.[32]

In mid-1957, the Management Improvement Committee recommended to Director Wirth the establishment of a Division of Ranger Activities with three Branches: (1) Visitor Protection; (2) Park Forest and Plant Protection; (3) Resources Protection.[33] This organization change was approved by Director Wirth on July 11. The Park Forest and Plant Protection and Resources Protection branches were later combined into the Branch of Park Forest and Wildlife Protection. John Davis was made Division Chief, and Larry Cook, Chief of the Park Forest and Wildlife Protection Branch. He later succeeded Davis as Division Chief when Davis transferred to Sequoia in 1959 as Superintendent. Allyn Hanks was brought

in from Cape Hatteras National Seashore, where he was Superintendent, to be head of the Branch of Visitor Protection.

Having achieved Divisional status, the main direction of the efforts of the Ranger Activities group proceeded along three lines - development of policies and guidelines covering important activities of the park ranger, ranger training and professionalization of the ranger position. In the latter two fields they worked closely with the Personnel people in the Washington Office.

Policy statements to guide the rangers were issued on protection of vegetation and land, fire control, protection and management of wildlife and fish, and all phases of visitor protection. Handbooks were developed to guide the rangers in entrance station operation, search and rescue, fire control, fire lookout duty, law enforcement and other activities. These Handbooks proved valuable to the rangers in the parks.

Ranger Training

During the early years of the Service it was necessary to accomplish practically all ranger training at the park level. The main training vehicles were orientation and on-the-job training in the various ranger skills. Added to this in the mid-1920's were the ranger conferences in the parks; first started in Yellowstone. At these conferences the annual spring planning and programming of work for the coming summer season was undertaken. Specific ranger schools in stock handling and packing, mountain rescue, fire control and law enforcement were held at the park level. These schools were

later expanded on a Regional level - the Regional Forest Fire Conference which was expanded to include other activity subjects. One of the main objectives of the Regional Forest Fire Conference was to review accepted practices and acquaint rangers with new techniques and equipment so they could return to their parks and train other rangers.

At times there have been Servicewide ranger conferences, as in 1926 and 1947 when the chief rangers met to discuss current problems. At other times there have been joint conferences of rangers and interpreters to promote teamwork for resource management and visitor services. One of the most successful was held in 1959 in Washington, D. C. - the Chief Park Rangers' and Interpreters' Conference. One hundred and forty-five ranger activities and interpretation field personnel met for a week to discuss protection and visitor services topics and promote the spirit of teamwork and mutual understanding to better serve the park visitor.[34] This Conference was undoubtedly called to get rangers and interpreters together following the power struggles of the year before.

Rangers who had the interest and potential in management could apply for the two-week General Administration Training Course presented periodically at the Regional Offices or the seven-month long Departmental Management Training Program in Washington, D. C. for extensive management training.

Over the years a reputation was established for the excellent quality of training that was being accomplished

in many of the parks and monuments. At the same time, it was realized within the Service that the wide variety of field conditions, as well as variations in the personal interest and training ability of some Service supervisors, was not conducive to a systematic approach to the orderly development of new employees. Also, the needs for training were slowly changing as the result of expanded visitor use.[35] Soon after MISSION 66 was launched, serious consideration was given in the Washington Office in 1956-1957 to the formal establishment of a centralized field training activity. It was decided that as a corollary to the development of protective and interpretive facilities required for the conservation and visitor enjoyment of the National Park System, the Service must also design a program for employee growth and development. Thus, a National Park Service Training Center emerged as an integral part of the personnel development phase of MISSION 66.

The man most responsible for developing the NPS Training Center concept was Frank Kowski, who at the time was Protection Training Officer in the Division of Ranger Activities. Kowski had been a Yellowstone District Ranger who was brought to the Washington Office in 1951 as Service Training Officer to bring field experience to this staff position. Prior to that he had been a Junior Forester in the US Forest Service before joining the Yellowstone ranger force in 1938. It was mainly he who worked out the idea of a field training center as an In-Service training activity designed to promote the orderly orientation, indoctrination and basic skills development of

new uniformed employees.

A pilot Training Center program was started in Yosemite National Park in September, 1957 and continued in that location for five years. Frank Kowski was selected by Director Wirth as Supervisor. The Training Center idea proved successful with new uniformed employees receiving a sound orientation, indoctrination and basic skills training at the Center during the first two years after entering the Service. This centralized training supplemented the training they received in their assigned parks.

In July, 1962 ground was broken for a permanent facility at Grand Canyon National Park. The Center buildings were completed in June 1963 and the first session in the new development was undertaken in September of that year. In July 1963 the facility was designated as the Horace M. Albright Training Center, honoring the sustained conservation efforts of the second Director of the National Park Service and one of the country's leading park executives and conservation leaders.

A second training center, the Stephen T. Mather Interpretive Training and Research Center was opened in 1963 at Harpers Ferry National Historical Park, West Virginia. This Center offers advanced training in interpretive skills to naturalists, historians and archeologists. Rangers attend some classes.

At the Grand Canyon Training Center, special emphasis is placed upon the indoctrination and skills training of the

public contact group of employees - the park rangers, park naturalists, park historians and park archeologists. Other categories of employees are included for specialized instruction.

The period of training for the basic indoctrination and skills training program is twelve weeks. Two or more sessions are conducted each year. The Center curriculm the first few years was directed toward general orientation, basic protection, visitor service and interpretive skills with some general park administration study. Later, emphasis has been shifted to orientation, indoctrination and career development of new employees who aspire to managerial roles in the Service. The curriculm emphasis is on Service organization and policy and park administration as well as the basic studies of park and visitor protection and park interpretation.

A new course was developed late 1965 to meet the need for advanced training in ranger operations. Entitled "Resources Management and Visitor Protection," the course includes methods and skills training in resources management, law enforcement, district management, and water use operations. First presented in early 1966, the three-weeks course was given to a group of experienced rangers in key positions, plus experienced interpreters who are, or will be, involved with combined interpretation and protection programs. Guest instructors included personnel of the F. B. I., the U. S. Park Police, the U. S. Coast Guard and others.

From time to time, other formal training courses are conducted at the Albright Training Center which may run concurrently with the basic program, or may be scheduled between regular sessions. Of interest to the rangers is the Maintenance Management Course where key employees in the maintenance organizations, plus a few others, such as District Rangers, are brought together for approximately two weeks of intensive training in maintenance programming, budgeting, organization relationships, project programming, visitor relationships and supervisory skills. The Supervisory Safety Course of one week duration is another new course designed to provide selected new approaches in management development, which are basic to all supervision, and relate them to supervisory safety skills. Chief Park Rangers, in general, are the protection personnel selected to attend this course.

At the Mather Training Center, an intensive three-week course for Park Guides was inaugurated early in 1966. This training consisted of a combination of lectures, discussions, and skill sessions covering the many aspects of Park Guide activity. Special emphasis is placed on the interpretive duties of the Park Guide. Subjects include introductory presentations on Service history, policy, and the National Park System; and communication skills, handling of park visitors, supervisory techniques, interpretive methods, and operation of audiovisual equipment. The Park Guide Course is somewhat similar to the basic indoctrination course

given to all uniformed employees at the Albright Training Center, but in less depth and slanted toward park guide activities.

The Training Centers at Grand Canyon and Harpers Ferry play an important part in the National Park Service's overall manpower development program. The scope of the training at these facilities will increase in the years to come.

Professionalization of the Ranger

In the 1930's, the park ranger position had been placed by the Civil Service Commission in the "Crafts and Custodial Service" of the Federal Civil Service. This category was later re-titled: "Crafts, Protective, and Custodial." Under the Federal position classification system, positions are first sorted into occupational groups and each of these groups is divided into series. Each series is then divided into classes and each class placed in its appropriate grade, which has a salary range provided by legislation. (Current legislation is the Classification Act of 1949, as amended from year to year.)

The Civil Service Commission at that time thought the work of the ranger was protective and custodial rather than professional. There was at the time a Professional Service under which were grouped geologists, biologists, engineers and similar occupations. Hopefully, the rangers thought the Civil Service Commission meant protective-custodial rather than mainten-

ance custodial.

There were four classes of rangers (1-4) in the National Park Ranger Series in 1930. Distinctions among the classes of rangers were based on the importance of the national park size, travel, revenues, appropriations, number of employees, etc. Yellowstone and Yosemite were Class 1 parks. Mesa Verde and Crater Lake were Class 3. Most of the monuments were Class 4. In the larger parks with ranger districts, there were district classes based on the same criteria.[36]

National Park Ranger Series - 1930

Chief National Park Ranger

Class 1-4 Park — Grades 7-10

Assistant Chief National Park Ranger

Class 1-3 — Grades 7-9

National Park Ranger

Class 1-3 District — Grades 6-8

Assistant National Park Ranger

Grade 5

The ranger series in the various classes were geared to the Federal Civil Service grade system. The naturalists at that time were covered within the same system. Gradewise, rangers and naturalists were on par in most of the parks. The naturalists were later moved into the Professional series with the engineers, landscape architects, biologists and foresters. This meant, in most cases, they then enjoyed higher grades and pay than the rangers.

In 1948 the park ranger positions were moved into the CAF-series (Clerical, Administrative and Fiscal) with the superintendent and administrative personnel. Then, in 1949, all classified positions within the National Park Service were covered under the new GS (General Schedule) rating under the Classification Act of 1949.

The naturalists had gradually moved ahead of the rangers in grade and pay due to their achieving higher entrance levels for new naturalists. The initial higher grades were soon reflected in higher grades at all levels. Most of this was due to higher scholastic requirements for the entering naturalist.

The requirements to take the ranger examination in 1927 were a years experience in outdoor work. A grade school diploma was the first boost in requirements, followed by a high school diploma requirement and 36 months park experience for an applicant to take the park ranger examination. A man who wanted to become a naturalist at this time either became a ranger and transferred to the naturalist ranks or entered directly via the Junior Park Naturalist examination. College training in a biological science was a requirement to take the Junior Park Naturalist examination.

In the early 1930's the Service worked toward a type of examination for the ranger position comparable to the Junior Park Naturalist examination. The Service hoped that when properly worked out, a register of college-trained men and women,divided into special groups such as ranger, naturalist, biologist, geologist, archeologist, and historian would be

available to fill the various categories of uniformed positions.[37]

By 1937, this was achieved. The main requirement of 36 months park experience was maintained for the ranger position with a substitution of 30 months of college training for park experience allowed for the college man. Appropriate college training in geology, biology, archeology and history was necessary for the other categories of uniformed positions.

A large number of applicants passed the ranger examination in 1937 and were placed on the ranger register to await offers from the parks. There were so many names on the register that it was not necessary to give the ranger examination the next few years. The register amply met all needs to fill vacancies. World War II then came along, suspending the examination entrance requirement for the duration.

During the War and immediately after its end, men were hired as rangers on an indefinite basis pending the giving of the next ranger examination. One hundred and twenty-eight rangers between 1942 and 1949 were appointed under these conditions.

In August 1949 the first postwar ranger examination was given. Of the 128 indefinite appointment incumbents throughout the Service, 104 passed the exam and were given permanent ranger appointments. Twenty-four rangers failed and were separated. Some of these men later took the next examination, passed it, and eventually reentered the Service.

One of the reasons these 24 failed was due to the new-type of examination that was given. The Civil Service Commission

had been moving in the direction of giving one Federal Service Entrance Examination for all persons who sought a Federal career in the professional and management field. This examination was an aptitude-intelligence type rather than the practical question type formerly given to park ranger applicants. Applicants with a college education had a decided advantage for they were more used to taking this type of examination, as well as benefiting from greater education. Some forestry colleges even gave non-credit courses on how to pass the Federal Service Entrance Examination to aid their graduates in securing Federal forest and park ranger jobs.

When naturalist, historian and archeologist grades in the Service rose above ranger grades in the mid-1950's, it was due in most part to the efforts of the Division of Interpretation in raising the standards of the position based to a great extent upon educational requirements for the positions. In short, to qualify for park naturalist, historian and archeologist positions, applicants had to successfully complete a 4-year course of study in an accredited college or university in the appropriate major study. These higher educational requirements reflected in the position standards, and for awhile gave interpreters higher grades over the rangers. Often, a man was able to enter the Service as a naturalist at a substantial grade increase over that of the man entering as a ranger (GS-7 as against GS-5) based on college training alone; usually a graduate degree.

To correct this inequity to the rangers, the Division of Ranger Activities worked toward raising the educational

requirements of the entering ranger and to have the Ranger Divisions in the parks assigned more responsibilities. They were successful in both directions.

Greater emphasis was placed on college experience in qualifying for both the seasonal and permanent park ranger positions. For the seasonal ranger position, applicants must show they have had two years progressive experience in responsible park, forest, interpretive work. Two and one-half years of study at the college level may be substituted for the required experience. For the permanent position, four years of college can be substituted for the required 36 months experience. Applicants who meet the educational requirements for the entrance grade GS-5 for the permanent ranger position can be rated eligible for the GS-7 grade if they have one year of appropriate graduate study. In the direction of greater responsibility for the Ranger Divisions, the Division of Ranger Activities managed to have the forestry, biological, soil and moisture and grazing management functions placed under the Ranger Divisions during the period of Service reorganizations between 1959 and 1962. This enabled the parks to rewrite the position descriptions of their rangers, district rangers and chief rangers, achieving higher grades.

Professionalization of the ranger position was thus achieved. In the larger parks, the Chief Ranger, Chief Naturalist, Chief Engineer, and Administrative Officer (formerly the Chief Clerk), were on par in grade and in program responsibility. In some parks, however, the grade of the various positions depends upon program responsibility which can vary

greatly depending upon the type of park.

While this professionalization has gotten the ranger the desired status, responsibility and grade, it has presented the Service a problem in ranger outlook toward his job and the desire upon the part of many men who enter the ranger ranks to seek managerial positions within as little interval in the ranger ranks as possible. Getting ahead in the Service today requires movement from park to park during the early years of service. This runs contrary to the requirement of a ranger spending substantial time in a park to learn the basic ranger skills a park has to offer. Quite a few years of park experience are needed before a ranger knows a park and the people in the local community well enough to be fully effective in several aspects of ranger work, including law enforcement, forest fire control and rescue. Rapid movement from park to park does not allow a man to properly develop basic ranger skills. These should be developed before those rangers that show managerial potential move on to a superintendency or a Regional Office staff position. They will be managing park programs or giving staff advice, and to do so effectively, they should know the basics of the most fundamental of park skills; the resource and visitor protection and service skills.

Professionalization of the ranger has brought to the Service an almost entirely college-trained ranger force. There are some, an alarmingly large number of men, who are disinclined to perform many of the basic, routine ranger tasks of

road and backcountry patrol and maintenance, campground administration and maintenance, entrance station duty, information station duty, and many other minor, routine and menial tasks rangers are at times called upon to perform. Many college-trained men, of course, cheerfully and willingly perform these duties. In fact, they look upon them as an essential and interesting part of their ranger job. Their attitude pinpoints them them as desirable candidates for advancement. They eventually move on to the managerial levels, taking with them a sound knowledge of the entire ranger job. These aspects of the ranger's job require the least formal education. It is desirable for the Service to have a certain number of men who are willing to perform these duties on a sustained basis, remaining in a park for a long period of time, if not their entire careers, to master the problems of individual parks. Under the present emphasis on college training for seasonal and permanent ranger appointments, this type of man, usually men of the local park communities who cannot meet the educational requirements, but who might have extensive practical experience in outdoor skills, such as horsemanship and packing, use of tools, and knowledge of outdoor travel, have become excluded from the Service's ranger ranks. The seasonal ranger application requirement of two years of progressive experience in responsible park, forest, interpretive or conservation work almost eliminates the non-college man from qualifying for this position. The college man with 2½ years of study can become a seasonal

ranger without park experience. The non-college man has an almost impossible problem in trying to acquire two years of park experience simply to become a seasonal ranger. Experience as a packer, game warden, law enforcement officer, nonsupervisory firefighter, routine woods work, fireman, or any experience in a skilled trade or clerical work is considered as nonqualifying experience for the seasonal ranger position, if the experience has had no direct application to park conservation activities.

The college man, almost exclusively occupying the seasonal ranger ranks, further excludes the non-college man from obtaining a permanent ranger appointment due to the non-college man not being able to work at the best type of qualifying work, that of the seasonal park ranger.

There is a need in the parks for the non-college ranger, just as there is a definite need for the college-trained ranger. The latter is needed not only to fill ranger positions at a high level of competency, but to supply men for higher management positions in the Service. This has always been recognized by the Service from Director Mather to Director Hartzog. The non-college ranger is needed in some parks to provide certain of the outdoor skills on a continuing basis. The college-trained mans' long-range career goal is in advancing to the higher management positions in the Service. This often means rapid and frequent transfer to various types of parks to gain extensive experience. A continuity in organization is often lost in some parks because of frequent transfers. The non-college ranger is more apt towant to

remain in one park his entire career, satisfied to be just a ranger. Usually his highest career objective is a district ranger position in the park he starts in.

Oddly enough, the Service had both types of rangers during the period between the 1927 ranger examination and just prior to the drive to obtain professionalization for the ranger in 1957-1958. The non-college man could still readily become a ranger through work experience as a seasonal ranger. The college man interested in a NPS ranger or management career could enter the Service with a combination of college and seasonal ranger training. The system also provided the Service an opportunity to look over men interested in a permanent ranger appointment, for it was necessary for all ranger examination applicants to have at least six months park experience, usually obtained as a seasonal ranger. When this provision was modified to allow a man to qualify for the examination without park experience, the Service lost a valuable evaluation tool in screening potential rangers. Many men on the recent ranger registers have had no prior NPS experience, or in some cases have never heard of the Service prior to being contacted on their interest in a ranger position.

One recent suggestion to correct this lack of the non-college ranger is to set up a new-type position called the "Ranger Technician." This position would be similar to the one-time Park Warden position which was created in the 1930's on the Blue Ridge Parkway as a sub-professional type prot-

ection position. Several other parks adopted this position during World War II to fill the need for protection personnel when their rangers went into the military service and replacements could not be found. Hawaii National Park used this category until 1955.

The park warden was usually a local fellow with a high school or less education who knew the park area, could handle stock, worked readily on routine protection assignments, was handy with tools, and usually had no interest in advancing beyond his park warden assignment. In some respects, park wardens were year-round seasonal park rangers. They wore the uniform and had the same law enforcement responsibility as park rangers.

The "Ranger Technician" would, in essence, be a sub-professional park ranger in much the same manner as the Forestry Technician in the parks carries out the forest management activities work program under the direction of a staff forester or chief ranger.

One other possibility to provide better continuity in the ranger ranks of a park would be to give those rangers who do not desire frequent transfer, or wish to reach the higher ranger or management ranks, a chance to remain in one park their entire careers. This could conceivably meet the problem within the present structure. The Service's current emphasis on employee development to meet managerial needs has virtually eliminated this possibility by requiring frequent transfer. It must be recognized though, that Service needs for a great number of highly qualified employees to fill the ever-growing managerial ranks brought on by an expanding Service, may not

permit this possibility.

So the desire to professionalize the ranger position created problems for the Service as well as correcting others. This is typical of the evolution of the ranger position as it changes to meet current needs.

Toward a Single-Uniformed Staff

To the park visitor, the man in uniform is a ranger whether he be a superintendent, naturalist, historian, archeologist or ranger. To the Service, there are distinct separations in titles to the groups of men who wear the uniform. At one time in Service history, the only men who wore the uniform were the rangers and park superintendents. Then, the era of the specialist began in the mid-1920's as the National Park Service grew and the parks developed. The 1953 Organization and Management Survey reversed the specialization trend and reorganized the Service functionally. This reorganization has continued as the Service seeks to bring proper focus on its basic responsibilities.

The part of the most recent reorganization (1963) that affected the rangers was the proposing of organizing the elements of "Resources Management and Visitor Protection" and "Interpretation and Visitor Services" to place emphasis on the job to be done rather than the professional assistance needed in performing the job. In the proposal to group together common functions for efficiency and to save money, the terms "visitor services" and "resources management" were stressed in discussion of the proposed Resources Management

and Visitor Protection, and Interpretation and Visitor Services Divisions to be established to replace the Division of Ranger Services and the Division of Natural History. (The Division of Ranger Services had replaced the Division of Ranger Activities in early 1963 under another reorganization.)

This was in keeping with the Services' latest statement of management principles on the mission of the National Park Service, assigned to it by Congress. It is stated in these terms:[38]

> This mission is to manage the resources of the National Park System for the continuing benefit and enjoyment of all of the people.
>
> The National Park Service, therefore, is a people serving agency.
>
> It is also a resource managing agency.

At the Washington, Regional and Park levels, the Resources Management and Visitor Protection terms were used in organizational creation. Gone from the organizational charts was the word ranger. As we look back through the years on the place of the ranger in the park organization, we see many different terms used to describe the ranger force: "Ranger Service" was used in the 1920's; "Protection Division" was used up until the 1950's; then "Ranger Activities" and "Ranger Services" Division; and now the "Resources Management and Visitor Protection" Division. It is probably not too important to relate these changes except to place the ranger function in proper relation to the Service's mission, and to understand we are talking about the ranger force when we mention a particular organization, function, or assignment

that does not contain the word ranger in it.

At the Washington Office level, the Resources Management and Visitor Protection Division has this purpose:[39]

GENERAL STATEMENT

The Division of Resources Management and Visitor Protection is responsible for the formulation, overall staff direction, and coordination of a Servicewide program for the management of park resources in accordance with Service policies for the natural, historical and recreational areas as well as protection of, and assistance to, park visitors, and protection of the physical features and facilities in the parks.

The overall objectives of resources management principles are:

1. Provide for the highest quality of continuing use and enjoyment by the people, through development of programs, plans, policies, standards and procedures to facilitate the orderly accomplishment of resources management and closely related functions (lands, waters, vegetation and wildlife, including natural, archeological, historical, and recreational features), thus conserving the resources for their highest purposes.

2. Initiate the establishment of, or changes in, policy standards and/or procedures as may be necessary to strengthen and up-date resources management objectives relating to water, wilderness, winter and campground uses, control of nonconforming uses.

a. Identification of needed management oriented resource studies, analysis of the reports of such studies, and recommending management policies and practices on the basis of the resource study findings.

3. Provide liaison and active cooperation with other Federal agencies, state and private agencies and organizations on activities of mutual concern.

4. Collaborate and assist in area and new area studies within its field of responsibility in order that additional resources may be found, recognized, and included in the National Park System.

5. Review field operations to implement the program and provide followup on findings on a Bureauwide basis.

6. Collaborate with the Division of Legislation in the development of regulations and legislation; collaborate with staff of Division of Interpretation and Visitor Services, Servicewide for the provision of visitor services and information to make exemplary these resources and communicate their significance to the people within and outside the Service as they relate to the American way of life.

The overall objectives relating to visitor protection involve the following specialized functions related to the ranger services to the visitor in the parks:

1. Public safety actions including such related activities as entrance station operation, guard services, prevention of accidents and incidents, regulation of traffic, search and rescue, public health inspections.

2. Initiation of related rules and regulations as necessary.

3. Primary responsibility for staff guidance of law enforcement, which includes staff direction of programs conducted in the parks, primarily by the park ranger forces, to develop personnel, programs and procedures, so as to provide the best services and protection to the employees and the visitors.

The Division is comprised of the Branches of Wildlife Management, Visitor Protection, and Park Protection.

Branch of Wildlife Management

The Branch of Wildlife Management is responsible for formulation of standards and procedures relating to biological activities which arise incident to the management, conservation, and protection of wildlife and fish. It provides overall staff direction, and coordination of Servicewide management and investigation programs in matters involving all wild mammals, birds and fish regardless of how they may be classified as to predator or prey, game or nongame, sport or nonsport fish, native or exotic and feral wildlife, beneficial or detrimental.

Branch of Visitor Protection

The Branch of Visitor Protection is responsible for the formulation, overall staff direction, and coordination of Servicewide programs for public use activities; protection of people; and protection of the natural features, wildlife, and physical facilities. It develops programs, plans, policies, standards, and procedures to facilitate the orderly accomplishment of those responsibilities. Activities include: Management of special uses such as boating, swimming, fishing, hunting, mountain climbing, skiing, camping, and wilderness travel; conduct of community relations program; operation of fees and issuance of permits; control of nonconforming uses; initiation of related rules and regulations; revision of same; investigations and inspections pertaining to public order, safety, and welfare; conduct of emergency operations including search and rescue; law enforcement and patrol; and training of personnel relating thereto. It has primary responsibility for staff guidance of law enforcement and public safety, and provides liaison and active cooperation with other Federal, State, and private agencies and organizations in matters of common interest.

Branch of Park Protection

The Branch of Park Protection has prime responsibility for managing the lands, vegetation, water and natural features as well as the historical, archeological and other manmade features and facilities.

Director Hartzog brought in Harthon (Spud) Bill, Superintendent of Glacier National Park as the Divisions' Chief in 1964. Larry Cook became Special Field Assistant to the Director with eventual assignment as National Park Service Anti-Poverty Program Coordinator in the early stages of the Job Corps program.

At the Regional Office level, the Resources Management and Visitor Protection Division assists the Regional Director in interpreting existing policies and proposes policy changes as required in assisting and directing park superintendents

in the implementation and review of programs and procedures in the field of resources management and visitor protection within the Region. The Division, reporting through the Assistant Regional Director, Operations, directs and reviews and assures adequacy, economy, and efficiency of these programs and that there is efficient utilization of ranger manpower and equipment in program execution within the parks. Division personnel provide services and professional assistance in ranger training, forestry, biological, fire control and related activities. Division Chiefs in the Regional Office at the time of establishment were:

Northeastern Region	-	Wilbur L. Savage
Southeastern Region	-	Fred H. Arnold
Midwestern Region	-	Duane D. Jacobs
Southwest Region	-	Thomas J. Williams
Western Region	-	John G. Lewis

Resources Management and Visitor Protection Divisions were created in the larger Group D and E parks. These parks have four and five main divisions in their park organizations - Administration, Maintenance, Interpretation and Visitor Services, and Resources Management and Visitor Protection (and Program and Plans in the Group E parks.) There was little change from the existing organizational plan except with respect to organization names.

The alphabetical symbol grouping is indicative of both the level and relative order of complexity, ranging upwards from Group A to Group E. The objective of the grouping of

parks is to reduce the disparity between parks of consistency, uniformity, and economy of operation, and to permit more specific delineation of responsibilities and relationships. Group A parks and monuments are the smallest areas where there is no division of work into organization units; all activities are centered in the office of the superintendent. In Group B parks there are two organization divisions; Group C has three; Group D has the first four divisions mentioned above; and Group E has a modified line and staff organization, consisting of the four divisions listed plus the program and plans staff division.

Examples of the larger Group E parks are Yellowstone and Yosemite; Group D includes Shenendoah and Mt. Rainier; Group C - Dinosaur and Badlands National Monument; Group B - Mount Rushmore and White Sands; and in the Class A grouping are Devils Tower and Chiricahua National Monuments.

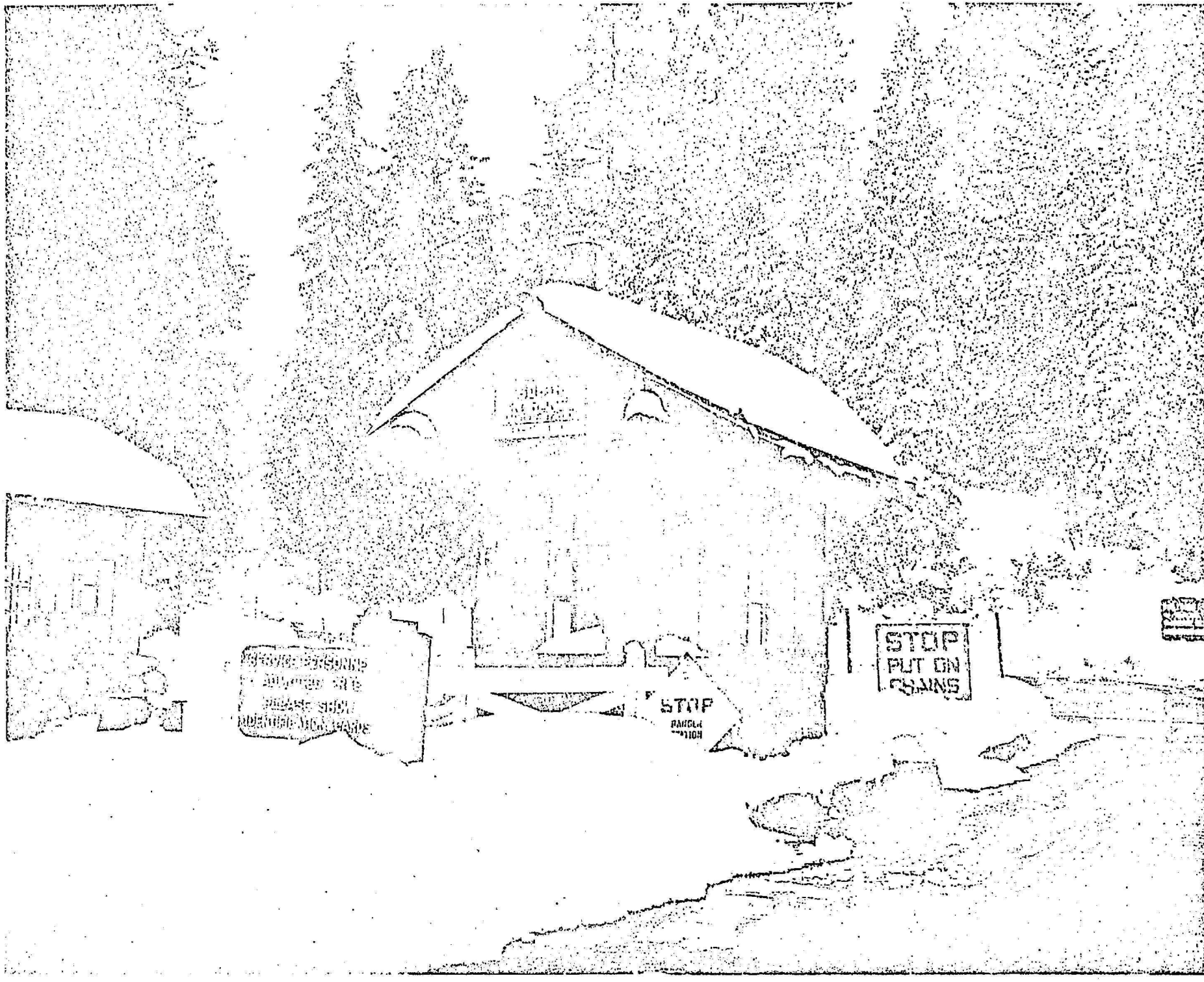
Group A, B, and C parks are now, to a large extent, providing interpretive and visitor services and performing the management of park resources functions and visitor protection through a single uniformed staff. At a smaller Group A historical monument, as an example, a historian may be the only permanent uniformed man other than the superintendent. He will perform both interpretive and protective activities. The Monument's seasonal staff will have both seasonal rangers and seasonal ranger-historians. At a natural monument, such as Devils Tower, the permanent ranger provides protection to the Monument as well as giving interpretive service to the

visitors. At the larger Group B and C parks and monuments, there may be both a permanent ranger and naturalist on the staff. Their work is, however, closely coordinated and the ranger will often do interpretive work and visa versa.

The Organization Study of 1963 recognized that in some Group D and E parks it would be in the interest of better management and manpower utilization and better service to the visitor to combine the interpretive and protective functions in a single-uniformed staff. Where feasible, they recommended this should be tried.[40]

Since then, the Service has initiated the single-uniformed staff proposal in a number of the newer areas of the National Park System - Canyonlands National Park, Point Reyes National Seashore and Padre Island National Seashore. In each park there is a Chief of Interpretation and Protection who has a combined chief ranger-chief naturalist position. Under him are rangers and naturalists for protection and interpretive functions as well as staff wildlife biologists, research biologists, staff foresters, seasonal rangers, seasonal ranger-naturalists, fire control aides and information-receptionists. It is still too early to determine the effectiveness of this arrangement or whether or not it should be tried in the established major parks. But it is indicative of the current direction of organizational change within the Service.

It should be pointed out that at one time there was a single-uniformed staff organization, and it was called the ranger force.


STOP
PUT ON
CHAINS

In some national parks, the entrance stations are kept opened the year-round. Traffic control on use of chains and assistance to winter visitors is an important part of a rangers winter job. South Entrance Station, Yosemite National Park.

John Henneberger Photo.

Rangers starting out on goat reduction trip in Hawaii Volcanoes. National Park coastal area. Many thousands of goats have inhabited the coastal area. Reduction is accomplished by live drive and direct reduction by shooting.

CREDIT AS FOLLOWS:
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
PHOTOGRAPH BY .....

Ranger rescue training in use of Stokes Litter for evacuation of persons hurt or killed on falls in the national parks

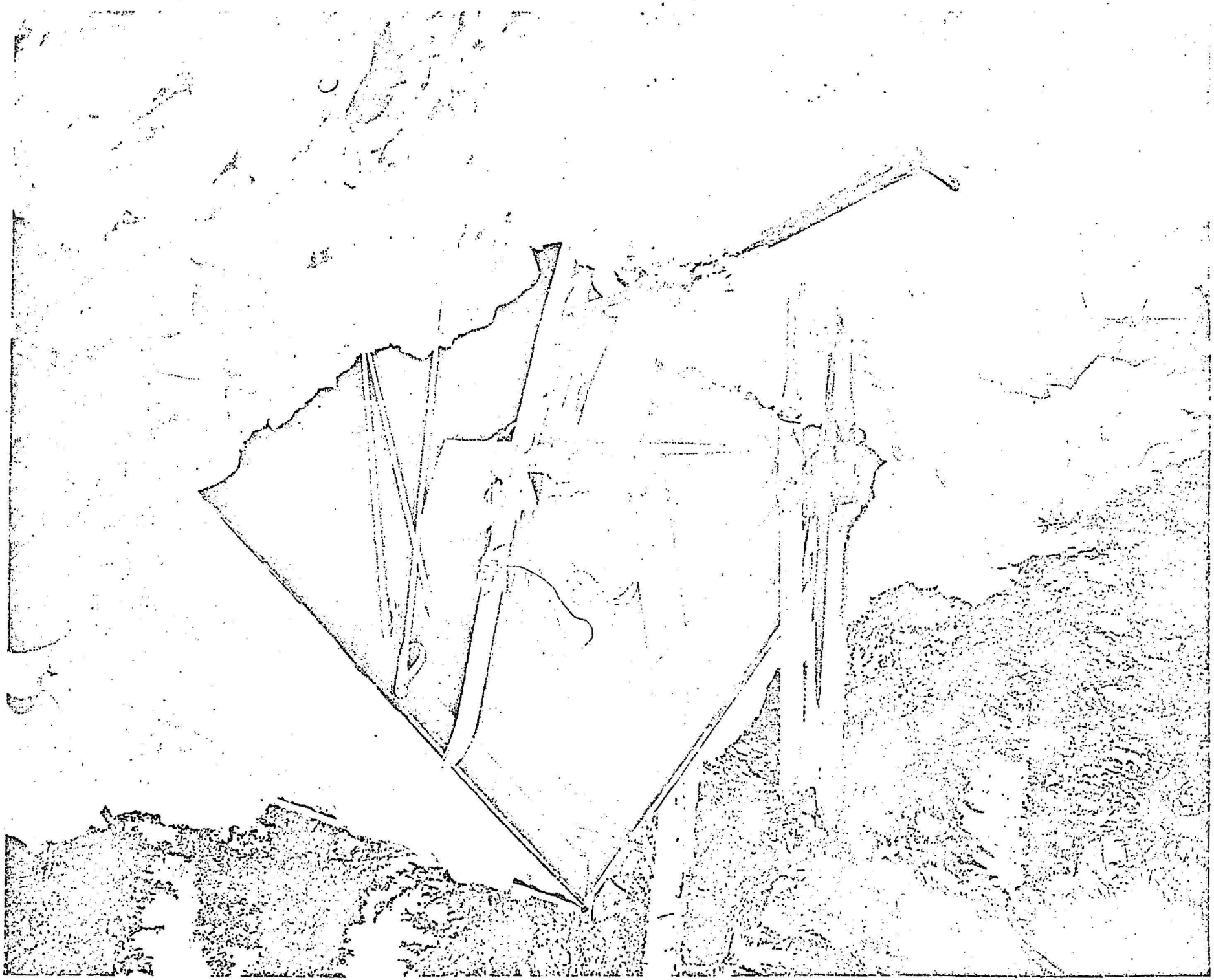
National Park Service Photo

Park rangers on goat reduction trip at Haleakala National Park. Feral animal control at Haleakala and Hawaii Volcanoes National Parks in Hawaii is a major ranger activity. Direction reduction by shooting and live driving to corrals and sale are two methods used to remove goats from the parks.

National Park Service photo

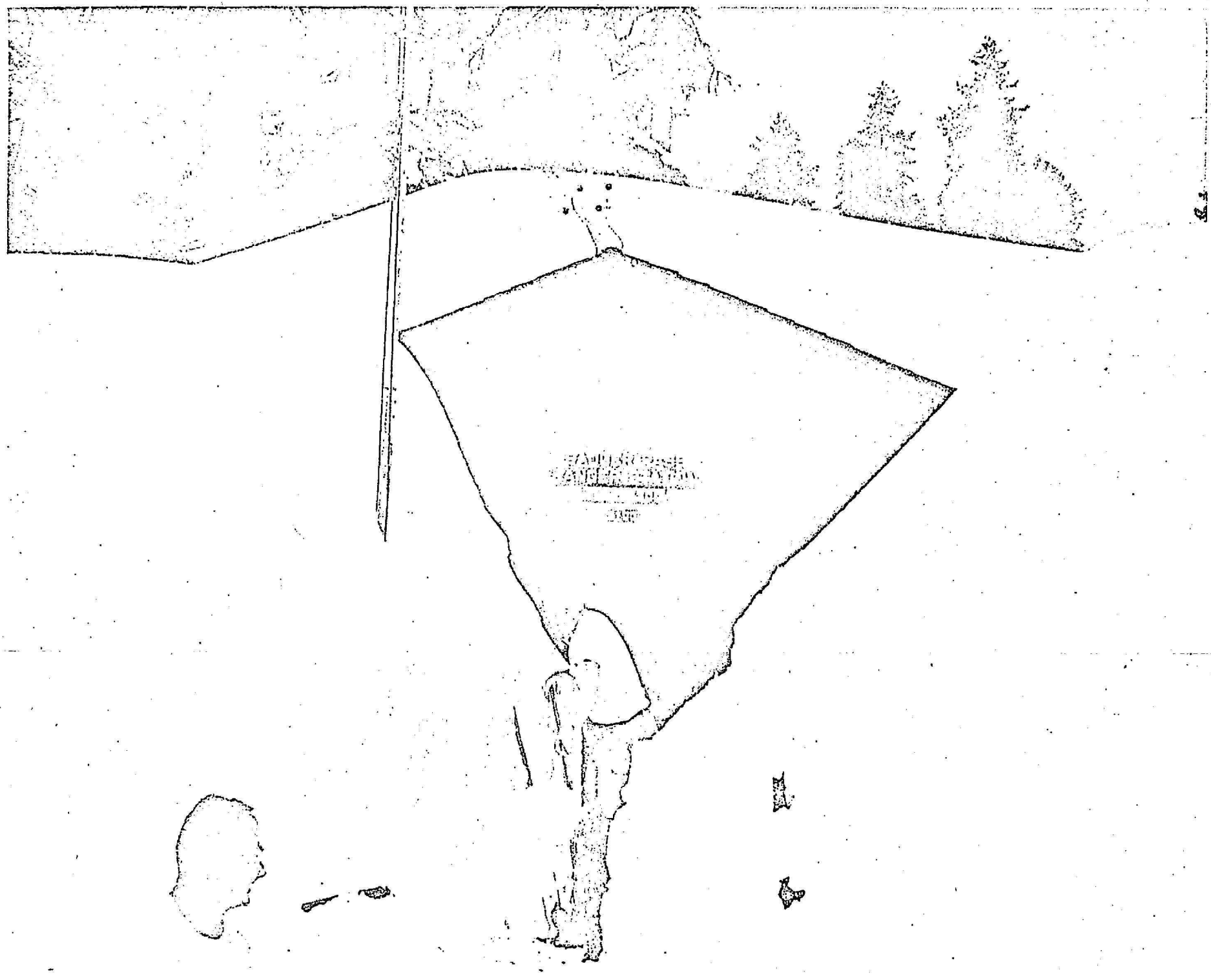
Park rangers on goat reduction trip at Haleakala National Park. Feral animal control at Haleakala and Hawaii Volcanoes National Parks is a major ranger activity. Direct reduction by shooting and live driving to corrals and sale are two methods used.

National Park Service Photo



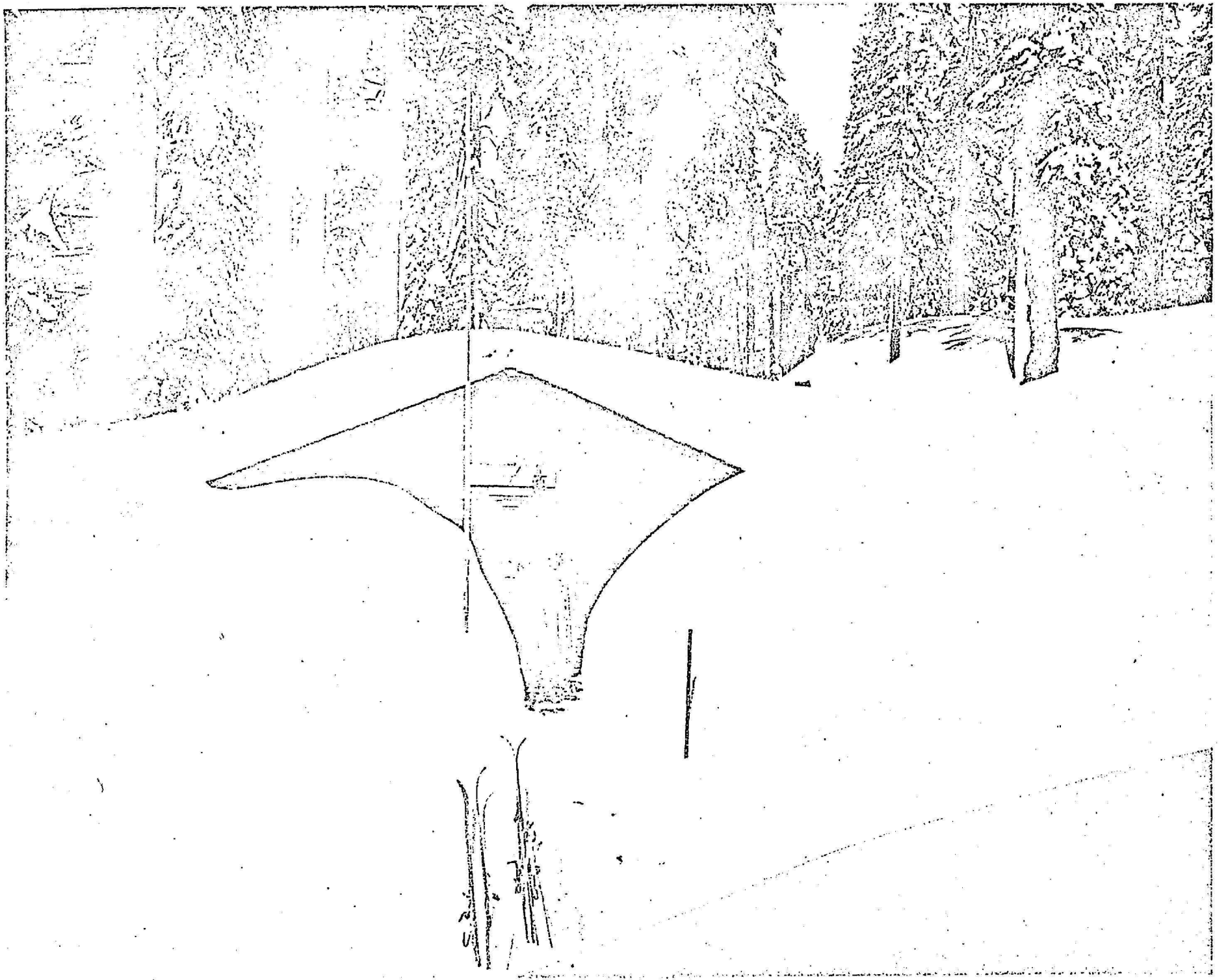
Ranger on snow survey trip waxing skis before starting out on the days journey to the next snow survey point and cabin. Snow Flat Cabin, Yosemite National Park. Snow is 15 feet deep requiring entree to cabin at second story.

John Henneberger Photo



Shoveling snow at the Ranger Station at the Badger Pass Ski Area in Yosemite National Park. Ranger duty at national park ski areas consists of first aid to skiers, checking tows and slopes to assure safe skiing conditions, information to visitors, parking cars, and keeping buildings free from snow during heavy snow periods.

John Henneberger Photo

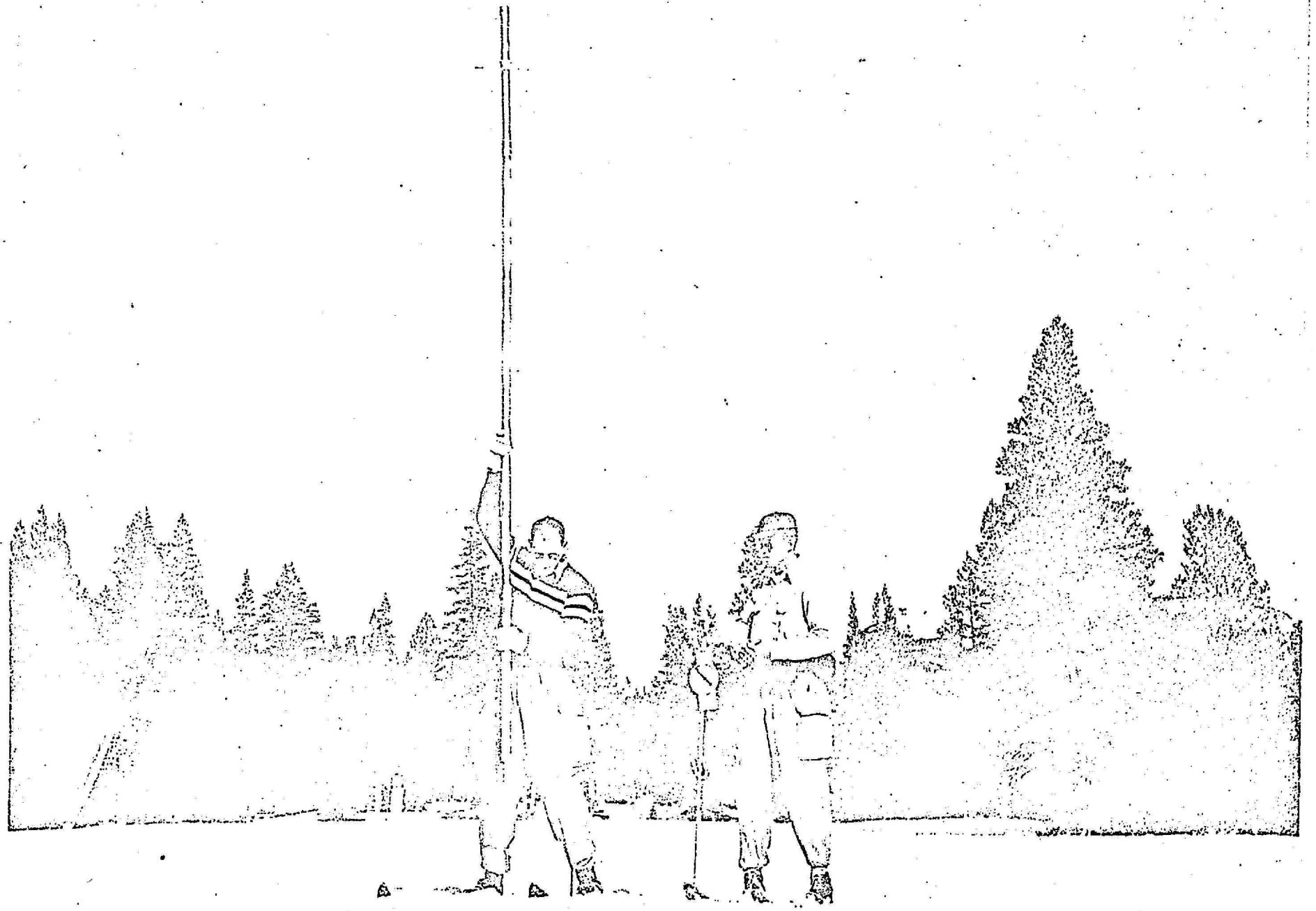


Badger Pass Ranger Station, Yosemite National Park. Rangers assigned to ski areasoperate out of stations such as this one.

John Henneberger Photo

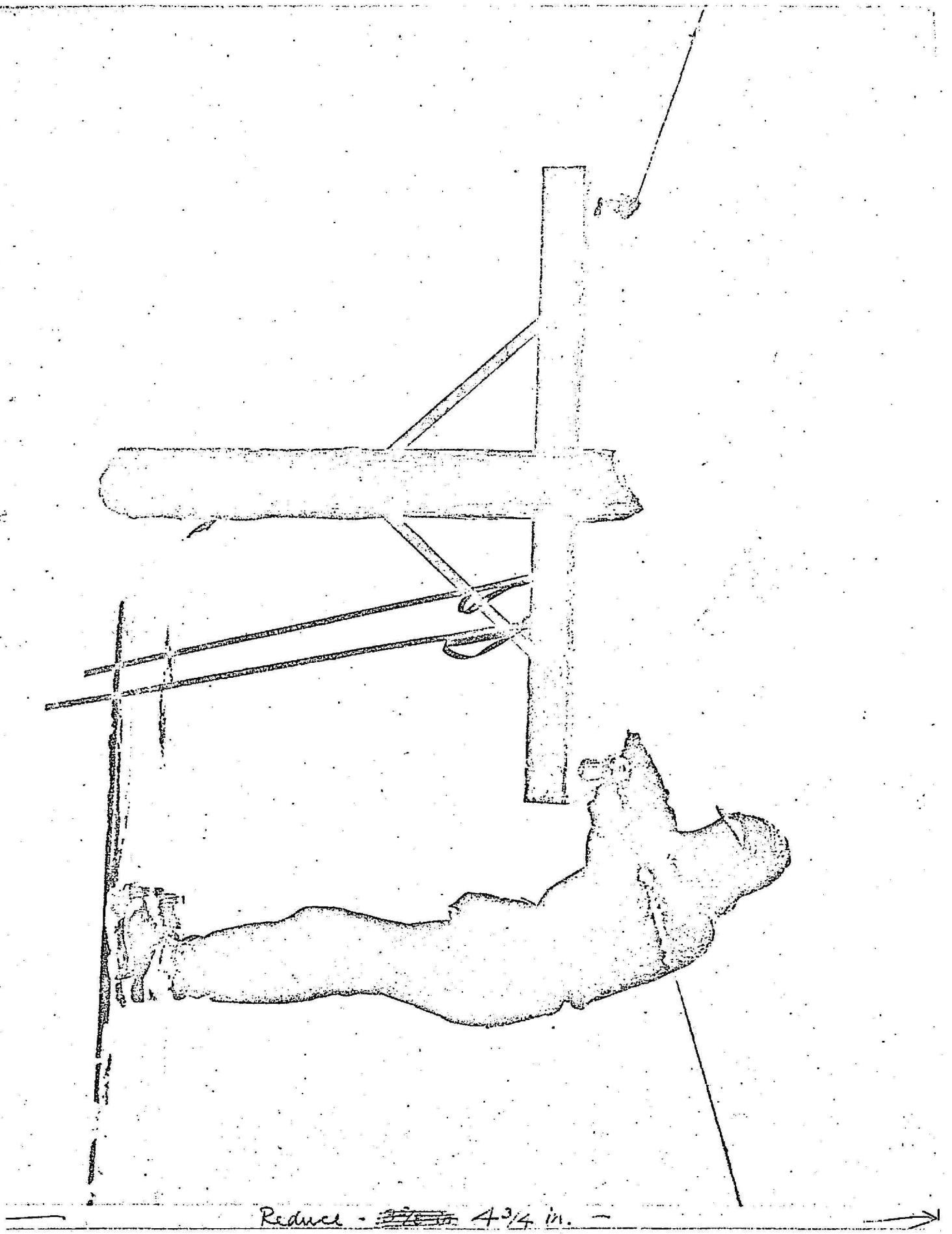
Ranger with crosscut saw on difficult section of Yosemite Valley's rim on his way to a fire on Cathedral Peaks. Getting to a fire is often a difficult journey though in this case the view is quite rewarding.

John Henneberger Photo



Rangers Ken Ashley and Glenn Gallison, Yosemite National Park taking snow sample the spring of 1952 at Tuolumne Meadows. Eighteen foot tube is plunged into snow and snow core is brought up. From the core, the depth of the snow, water content, is determined.

John Henneberger Photo


Reduce - 4 3/4 in.

Telephone Line Maintenance, L.V.N.P.
Ranger John Rutter. 1942.
Deep snows make telephone line maintenance difficult in Lassen Volcanic.

Deep snows in the western national parks makes telephone line maintenance difficult. Rangers often repair backcountry telephone lines.

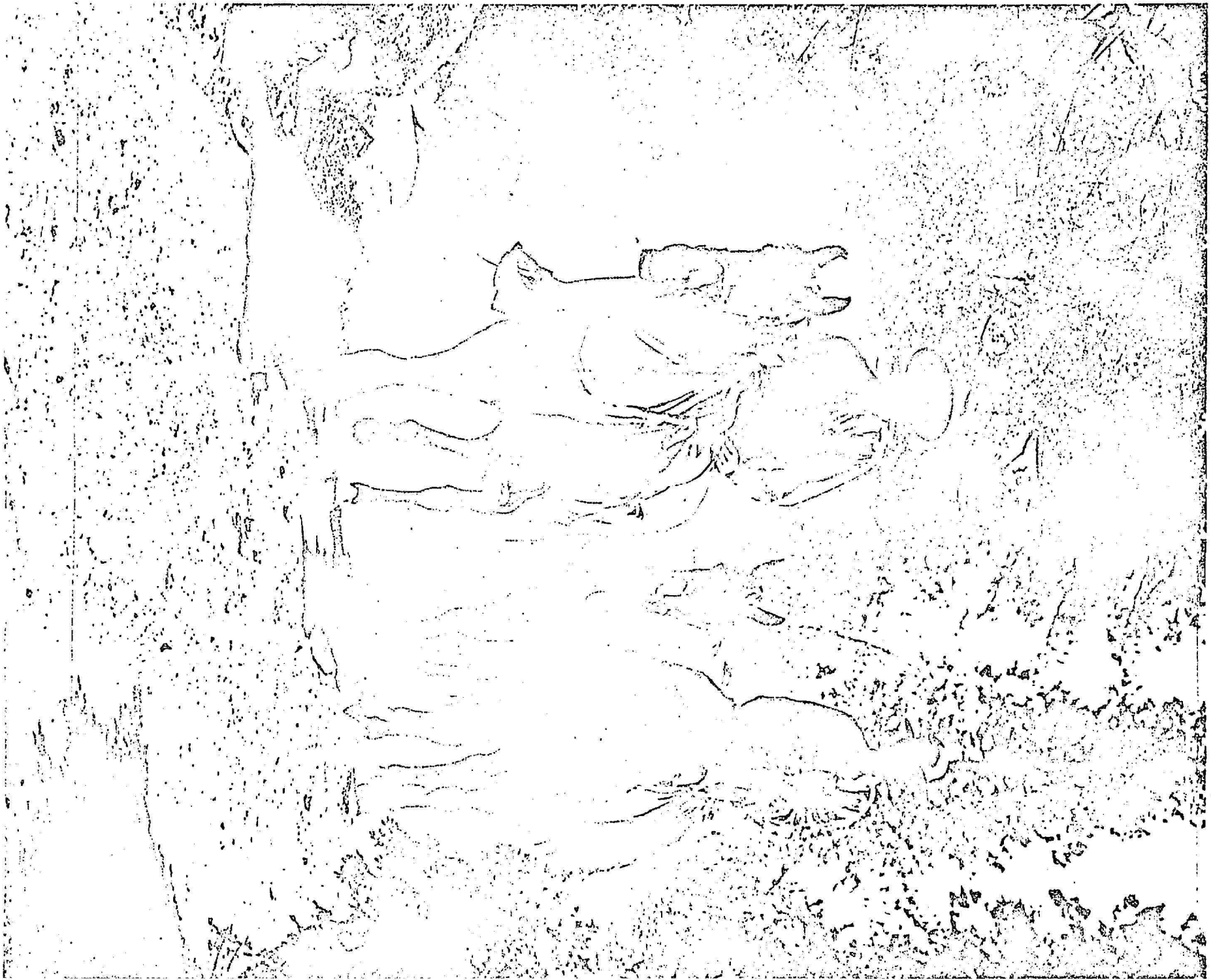
National Park Service Photo

Lassen Volcanic Natl. Park - Calif.
N.P.S. Photo by Jack R. Mast

J. HORACE McFARLAND CO.
HARRISBURG, PA.
ART and ENGRAVING
NOV 27 1945 P.M.

Civic Comm.
(6)
5⅞ x 4⅞
120 - no line.
Extra fine

PROPERTY OF THE NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
Please return to
National Park Service
Department of the Interior
Washington 25, D. C.



National Park Service
Border Number
WASO 6-810

Backcountry ranger patrol in the national parks is an important part of the ranger's job. The summer season brings many hikers and horse parties into the high, mountain parts of the western national parks.

National Park Service Photo

PROPERTY OF THE NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
Please return this photograph to
Information Branch
National Park Service
Department of the Interior
Washington 25, D. C.

RESCUES AND SEARCHES

While the events of the 1930's, 1940's and 1950's were shaping the growth and use of the national parks through depression, war, and boom, the rangers in the parks were performing their day to day duties involving the protection of the park visitors. Whatever the number of rangers, the rescue of stranded climbers, the search for lost hikers, and the recovery of persons killed in the parks went on. The search was always made; the climber always rescued; and the recovery made.

Sometimes the rangers turned to outside climbing and search groups for assistance. In the California parks, the Sierra Club rock climbers were called upon to aid Sequoia and Yosemite rangers. At Mt. Rainier, members of the Northwest Mountain Rescue Council based in Seattle were utilized. The Rocky Mountain Rescue Group centered in the Denver area went to Rocky Mountain at times to aid on difficult rescues and searches. The guides at Mt. Rainier, Grand Teton and Rocky Mountain were also a source of assistance to the rangers. Other groups who were called upon were the Forest Rangers of National Forests adjacent to many of the parks, Sheriff organizations, and Fire Department Rescue units. All responded to calls for assistance on searches and rescues in the parks. In turn, park rangers' assistance was given on searches and rescues in adjacent national forests, in the counties in which the parks were located, and almost anywhere if they were needed.

On occasion, rangers of one park went to assist rangers in a search or rescue in another. Mutual assistance had long been common practice in forest fire fighting. It became necessary on several difficult and bizarre rescues during these three decades.

On occasion, there was failure. Not in every instance did rangers find hikers or solo climbers who had vanished without trace. Every large park has in its files cases of lost hikers who have never been found. These cases are in a sense never closed, for eventually the body of these persons, lost for many years, is found in some remote part of the park, on some out-of-the-way mountain ledge, by chance.

Here are stories of some of the more notable rescues and searches of the last three decades.

The Carpe-Koven Tragedy on Mt. McKinley

In 1932, Harry J. Liek, park superintendent at Mt. McKinley, and Park Ranger Grant H. Pearson, were members of a climbing party of four (the other two members were Alfred D. Lindley, an attorney from Minneapolis, Minnesota, and Erling Strom, a Norwegian who for many years was associated with skiing activities at Lake Placid, New York), that climbed both the north and south peaks of Mt. McKinley in early May. This was the first time both peaks had been climbed during one expedition.[1] Two Alaskan "sourdoughs" had climbed the lower of the two summit peaks (North Peak - 20,000 feet) in 1910 with the higher south summit (20,300 feet) being conquered in 1913 by the Arch-

deacon Hudson Stuck-Karstens Expedition. Harry Karstens, who guided the Expedition, later became the first Superintendent of Mt. McKinley. Park Superintendents and rangers at Mt. McKinley have always been active mountaineers and have participated in most of the major mountaineering and scientific expeditions on that mountain.

Supplies for their expedition had to be freighted by dog team a distance of approximately 105 miles to the 11,000 foot elevation on Muldrow Glacier. The Liek-Lindley climbing party traveled this distance on skis, except for Pearson who drove one of the dog teams to base camp which was located in the last willows on Cache Creek. At this point he joined the other climbers and turned his dog team over to Warren G. Pearson (no relation). Two other dog teams were used and were driven by Chief Ranger Louis Corbley and Ranger John C. Rumohr. Rumohr and Warren Pearson dog-team-freighted supplies and equipment to the 11,000-foot elevation. Corbley went only as far as 9,500 feet elevation, for the supply of dog food was getting low and he returned to park headquarters for additional fish.

In addition to their own supplies, this party hauled 800 pounds of supplies for the Carpe Expedition, which was on the mountain to make cosmic ray measurements at the 11,000-foot elevation. After completing this delivery, the four-man team went on to climb the two summit peaks.

On their descent, the party discovered the tragedy which terminated the Carpe-Koven Expedition.* This ill-fated party had been organized by Allen Carpe who had been asked by Dr. Compton of the University of Chicago to gather data for use in determining the nature of cosmic rays. The University and the Carnegie Foundation had supplied the necessary apparatus and funds for getting the equipment and men to Mt. McKinley which had been selected because it met the requirements of suitable elevation and proximity to the earth's north magnetic pole. The members of this Expedition were Allen Carpe, Theodore Koven, E. P. Beckwith, Nicholas W. Spadavecchia and Percy T. Olton, Jr.[2]

To save time, this party used ski-equipped airplanes to land on Muldrow Glacier opposite McGonagall Pass at about 5,600 feet. These were the first airplane landing ever made on Mount McKinley, and probably the first expedition to

*
At Browne's Tower at 15,000 feet, the party found the thermometer left by the Stuck-Karstens expedition of 19 years before. After being photographed, the thermometer was removed from its case and examined. The minimum reading was as far down in the bulb as it could go. With the actual temperature being below that point, the position of the indicator appeared to point to a temperature of at least 100 degrees below zero. This was the coldest temperature ever recorded on the North American continent to 1953. During the time of the expedition in May 1932, the party experienced temperatures of 20-25° below zero.

make use of the airplane to carry full mountaineering equipment with the object of landing the climbers at as high an altitude as possible, preliminary to the final climb on foot. Joe Crosson, veteran Alaskan pilot, was the pilot of the first plane to land on Mt. McKinley.

Carpe, Koven and Beckwith had landed on Muldrow Glacier on April 25, with Beckwith returning to Fairbanks with Crosson. Olton, Spadavecchia, and Beckwith then landed on the glacier on May 3 with Carpe and Koven immediately moving to the head of the glacier at 11,000 feet. The two groups never got together again.

The Liek-Lindley park on arriving at the Carpe 11,000-foot Camp, knew that something serious must have happened as there was fresh snow about the tents and nobody was in them. Indications were that the Carpe party had left camp with most of their belongings left behind. A further search revealed the diaries of Allen Carpe and Theodore Koven with the last entrees made on May 8, four days earlier. The Liek-Lindley party had a meal, put on skis, and started down the glacier.

Koven's body was found about one-half mile below camp at 10,500 feet, where he had died in a vain effort to get back to camp after being severely injured in a nearby crevasse. Signs in the snow indicated to the Liek-Lindley party the nearby crevasse was the scene of the disaster. From the probable length of time that had elapsed, there seemed to be no possibility of Carpe being alive. They called and shouted his name, but there was no answer. They did not care to take

chances looking into crevasses for Carpe, for a short time previously, while two of the party were pulling Koven's body on a sled with their only climbing rope, Grant Pearson on snowshoes behind and unroped, had broken through a crevasse bridge and had dropped a full forty feet. Other than minor bruises, he was unhurt. He climbed out of the crevasse on a rope with the help of others from above.

As the party reconstructed the accident, the two men had been traveling down the glacier together to the lower camp. The leader was on skis; the other on snowshoes or foot. The skier apparently had skimmed over a crevasse into which the second man fell. The first man returned to help him, for cautious ski marks led to the edge of the crevasse. As he was peering into the crevasse, the edge must have broken, plunging him also down into the opening. Koven, though badly injured, somehow managed to climb out and started back to camp for help. He got only a short distance before dying.

After Pearson's fall into the crevasse, the party left Koven's body as it was too dangerous to take it down with the equipment on hand. He was wrapped in a mountain tent and an eight-foot Yukon sled placed on end as a marker to guide the party when they later returned for the body.

The party continued down the glacier. In a tent at the Cosmic Ray camp at McGonagall Pass they found two of the three other members of the Expedition, Olton and Beckwith, with Beckwith seriously ill. Spadavecchia had gone down the mountain a few days earlier in an effort to reach the park telephone at

Mt. Eielson to get an airplane to land on the glacier and fly out Beckwith to a hospital. The whole party had come in by plane, and Spadavecchia being uncertain where to go when he started for help, had headed in the wrong direction. Rangers Rumohr and Swisher later had to hike 180 miles on snowshoes to find him and bring him back to camp.

The Liek-Lindley party when they left the Cosmic Ray camp headed for the same phone. When they had traveled the 45 miles to the base of the mountain, they telephoned the Alaska Airways at Fairbanks to send a plane for Beckwith. It was spring in Fairbanks and the Fire Department had to wet the airfield making slick mud so the plane could take off on skis for the glacier landing. Beckwith, Spadevecchia, and Olton were then flown out to Fairbanks.

No one immediately returned to the upper camp at the head of Muldrow Glacier. Late in August, Grant Pearson led a party in to recover Koven's body and bring out the diaries and cosmic ray measurement records of Carpe and Koven. Seven feet of snow had fallen at 10,500 feet where Koven's body had been since May 12. The sled was protruding only six inches above the snow. Carpe's body was never found.

So ended a memorable climb and a tragic accident. Superintendent Liek, Ranger Pearson and the other members of their party performed a truly difficult rescue.

The Devils Tower Episode - 1941

One of the most bizarre rescues in national park ranger history occurred in 1941 at Devils Tower National Monument in

northeastern Wyoming when a team of rock climbers under the direction of Park Ranger Ernest K. Field of Rocky Mountain National Park rescued a parachutist from the top of the 865-foot tower of sheer columnar rock. It was an amazing feat for the chutist to hit the summit of Devils Tower; it was more of a feat to get him off.*

The jump to the top of the Tower was a publicity stunt concocted by the Rapid City, South Dakota Chamber of Commerce. The parachutist, George Hopkins, was holder at that time of the United States record for the greatest number of parachute jumps in the world (2,347), the world record for the longest delayed jump (20,800 feet), the American record for jumping from the greatest height in the United States (26,400 feet) and formerly held the world's record for the greatest number of jumps in one day (25). Besides publicity for Rapid City and George Hopkins, any money realized from the venture would be given to the Black Hills General Hospital. The attempt to land atop the Tower was to be a build-up to the world's record attempt to be made in Rapid City when Hopkins would attempt to regain the "greatest number of jumps in one day" title. It was also planned that he would collect specimens of plants and washrocks to prove that the Tower was a laccolith - a mass of igneous rock intruded between sedimentary beds and producing a domical bulging of the overlying strata (which it is.)

*The account of this rescue was taken from Custodian Newell Joyner's report to Director Drury, October 10, 1941 and from Park Ranger Ernest K. Field, Rocky Mountain National Park account in Trail and Timberline, No. 276, December, 1941. pp. 167-9.

George Hopkins was 30 years of age; an American who had served in the RAF, going to England in October, 1939 soon after World War II began. He said he assisted in the rescue of English soldiers from Dunkirk as a transport pilot. There is no question of his ability as a parachutist, or his bravery; only of his judgement.

The First Day

Hopkin's jump was planned without the knowledge of the Service. The news of the attempted jump and landing was disseminated simultaneously. He made his jump mid-morning of October 1. The landing was perfect. He had very little trouble hitting the summit for it is an acre and a half in extent and resembles any typical Wyoming prairie with a few rocks thrown in. It is covered with sage brush, grass and cactus plants.

Not so perfect was the attempt to drop a 1,000 feet of one-half inch Manila rope which Hopkins was going to use to get off the Tower. The rope landed on a ledge a few feet below the top of the Tower on the southeast side.

The pilot of the plane, Joe Quinn of Rapid City, and a fellow named Gensler, who had dropped the rope from the plane, went to the Monument with a Rapid City Junior Chamber of Commerce official named Brockelsby, to see if they could direct Hopkins to the rope. There they met Monument Custodian Newell Joyner. Together they went to the base of the Tower to see about the rope.

It was not possible to direct Hopkins to the rope, nor was it feasible to drop another rope for it wasn't really possible

for someone on top to throw a rope off the top. The apparently "sheer sides" of Devils Tower flared outward some 300 feet in a horizontal direction along with the vertical drop of 650 feet. It would be impossible to throw anything from the top without the aid of wind currents in a manner that it would not strike the sheer sides before reaching the bottom. It was further pointed out to the trio by Joyner that the climbers who had been on the summit of the Tower since it had first been climbed in 1937 reported the extremely rotten nature of the rock at the edge of the top, and he consequently advised against Hopkins' attempting to set the inch-round piton he had with him that was to be set into the rock at the Tower's edge so that a pulley would carry the rope free from danger of abrasion. Hopkins apparently had no knowledge of the use of rope rappel hitches around the body such as are used by mountain climbers to descend a mountain or rock face. Hopkins thought he could slide down the rope, "hand over hand." For such a great distance this would have been very difficult, if not impossible.

As night approached, Joyner suggested obtaining the services of mountain climbers to go up and get Hopkins off. The Junior Chamber of Commerce backers, however, still thought another rope could be dropped and Hopkins could get himself off. Hopkins was well fixed for food and equipment so he was in fine shape to spend a few days and nights on the summit. He had plenty of food, several blankets, a tent, a fur-lined flying suit, boots, helmet, gloves, hot water bottles, chemical heating pads, a portable stove, coal and wood, a flashlight, axe and a camera.

The Second Day

The next day the backers turned over to Custodian Joyner the task of directing Hopkins off the Tower by use of a rope. Under his direction Hopkins was able to reach the rope but it was hopelessly tangled and not used during the rescue. Joyner felt it advisable to route Hopkins down to a shoulder some 300 feet below the summit. This shoulder is one utilized by climbers and cuts down the difficult climbing to only 350 feet. Mountain climbers had been trying to climb the Tower since the 1890's, but were not successful until 1937 when Fritz Wiessner pioneered a route to the top. A second route was established by Jack Durrance in 1938.

Most of the descent to the shoulder involves no particular climbing ability. It was Joyner's plan to get Hopkins to the lowest portion of the shoulder and then attempt to have him use the ropes in the manner he had originally considered. From this point he could then better receive instructions as to the use of a sling to retard and aid his progress down the rope. There was the further advantage to tackling the 350-foot face instead of the 650-foot face as all others had planned.

Joyner attempted to describe the route to Hopkins by means of marked photographs and a quotation from the account of one of the climbing parties. These were dropped to Hopkins along with instructions for identifying Joyner and taking vocal instructions from him. Plans were made for other types of communication should the wind arise to the point where Hopkins could not hear Joyner.

Joyner directed him to the trough which was the point of his starting his descent. Hopkins apparently did not like the looks of it and left the spot. Joyner got him back there again and Hopkins asked him where the trough went from there. He described the route, asking Hopkins if he thought he could go down and if he thought he could return to the summit for food and supplies if necessary. Hopkins was rather dubious he could, but he was willing to try. Joyner instructed him to gather up the rope and the parachute (which he wished to save) and slide them down the trough ahead of him. At this point the backers, seeing Hopkins' reluctance to make the descent, finally agreed to the possibility of getting mountain climbers to get Hopkins off. Joyner briefed them on how long it would take to get climbers and the costs involved. They agreed to the arrangements. In the meantime, they told Hopkins to stay put. He busied himself in an attempt to untangle his rope.

Devils Tower National Monument was under the supervision of Superintendent Dave Canfield of Rocky Mountain National Park. He was Coordinating Superintendent for several national monuments in the region - Scotts Bluff in Nebraska and Colorado and Dinosaur National Monuments in Colorado, besides Devils Tower in Wyoming. Canfield had been contacted immediately by Joyner when it was discovered Hopkins was on top. When told that climbers would be needed, Canfield decided that Park Ranger Ernest Field of Rocky Mountain would come with another experienced climber. Devils Tower had an agreement with Rocky Mountain

that Field's services would be available if someone should become marooned on the Tower.

Ernie Field was an excellent mountaineer, having done extensive climbing in the Colorado Rockies and participated in many rescues at Rocky Mountains. He had spent three weeks at Devils Tower in March and April of 1940 closely studying the routes of the climbers who had made the summit. Over the phone, Field stated that he could make the ascent of the summit by the Durrance route.

He left Rocky Mountain in late afternoon of the second day with Warren Gorrell, Jr., a licensed guide in Rocky Mountain National Park. They encountered and fought a Plains blizzard a good share of the way to Torrington, Wyoming, which they reached that night. After a few hours sleep they proceeded on to Devils Tower, which they reached at 10:15 a. m. the next day.

The morning of the second day, which had started out drearily with fog hanging around the summit of the Tower, was in extreme contrast to the evening with one of the Plains' gorgeous "red sunsets" which made Devils Tower stand out in a blaze of color and which outlined George Hopkins in an aura of red as he called "good night" from the western rim of his lofty perch.

After the sunset, Joyner received a telegram from Jack Durrance, Olympic skier and expert mountain climber of Dartmouth College, whose route Field would attempt to follow. It read:

Unique first descent. Need any help completing it?

Regards. Jack Durrance

Third Day

Joyner took Field and Gorrell to the base of the Tower immediately after they arrived mid-morning. Field, backed by prior knowledge of the climbing routes, immediately decided to tackle the Tower. Laden with climbing gear, they made their way up the first two hundred feet of talus to the base where they gazed, straight up, some six hundred feet to the nonchalant Hopkins perched on the rim of the summit.

There were only the two feasible climbing routes in 1941. One pioneered by Fritz Wiessner involved negotiating a perpendicular six-inch wide crack of seventy feet length. Wiessner's climb of this crack was one of the outstanding rock climbing achievements in climbing history. Field concluded this route was far beyond their climbing ability. He therefore turned their attention toward the second route pioneered by Durrance. The key to this climb was a sixty-foot vertical pitch about halfway up the Tower involving two adjacent vertical cracks about three feet apart. This route seemed to be less difficult than that of Wiessner's.

A certain amount of climbing had to be done to reach the beginning of the sixty-foot pitch. The highlight of the approach was ten feet of vertical rock with no other security than a two inch crack running up its length. After slipping and sliding, and with excellent belaying assistance from Gorrell, Field arrived at the top of the pitch and at the foot

of a "leaning column," a detached fragment about eighteen feet high. They quickly climbed this fragment to the foot of the sixty-foot pitch. This placed them on a nearly level, small platform formed by the top of the "leaning column." Here they obtained their first close-up view of the next sixty-foot pitch of the climb. As Field relates his feeling:[3]

> We looked at it, and then looked at each other, and then back up the pitch again. It was difficult, more difficult than either of us had expected. Both of the vertical cracks were too small for any wedging, and there were no horizontal cracks or other handholds in evidence. We tried to ascend this pitch, frontwards, backwards, sideways, and endways - with no luck. The climb involved friction holding and wedging for a long unsecured vertical distance with no intermediate resting points. We both made mental notes to learn more about friction climbing, established a fixed rope at this point and descended.

On returning to Monument Headquarters they learned that Jack Durrance had telegraphed his assistance. Viewing the circumstances, and knowing that Jack had climbed the Tower by the route Field wanted to take to Hopkins, he recommended accepting Durrance's services.

At this point, the backers had in mind obtaining a helicopter to land at the summit and pick Hopkins off from the air. Joyner felt the air currents around the summit would make it difficult to control a helicopter. After long discussion, it was agreed Joyner would phone Durrance to come and the backers would contact a helicopter manufacturing company.

Joyner talked to Durrance that evening at Durrance's home at Hanover, New Hampshire. He said the backers would wire money for the plane trip out if Durrance could not raise funds.

Durrance agreed and felt he could make plane connections that would enable him to reach the Tower by the next evening.

This was the last activity on the third day with Hopkins still perched atop the Tower.

The Fourth Day

The fourth day was spent by Field and Gorrell in preparations for the climb following Durrance's arrival. Field considered ways he could make Durrance's job easier. He decided it would be possible to make up some of the sixty feet of the difficult pitch by use of a ladder. A thirty-foot wooden extension ladder was obtained and with the aid of a ground crew, quite a lot of rope, and no small amount of hauling and maneuvering, they got the ladder to the top of the "leaning column." The rest of the day was spent rather cautiously extending the ladder to its full length up the pitch and securing it to the wall so that it would not fall out under a climber's weight. When late afternoon arrived Field and Gorrell were pleased that the first and more difficult half of the pitch was accomplished.

Joyner spent the day in discussion with several parties over other means of getting Hopkins off the Tower. The NBC radio station at Omaha, Nebraska called saying the National Broadcasting Company had located an amphibian Coast Guard plane with rescue equipment in Omaha. This plane was equipped with a gun which was capable of shooting a rope over Devils Tower. NBC said the offer was strictly a publicity stunt on their part, but, of course, they were interested in doing any-

thing they could to hasten the rescue of Hopkins. NBC also said they had talked to the Coast Guard in Washington, D. C. who had given their ok to use the plane and gun if they could be used by the rescuers. Joyner expressed interest and tentatively accepted the offer for he did not want to leave any possible means of rescue uninvestigated or attempted. He did recognize, however, the difficulty of such an attempt. Later the next day, when he wired the Coast Guard in Washington, D. C. assuring them that their offer was appreciated and that he would like to take advantage of it, he received a return wire to the effect the Coast Guard had no knowledge of any arrangements and that the plane was not equipped with a "Lyle Gun," upon which the whole scheme hinged.

There was also an offer of a blimp to hover over the Tower and lower a rope to Hopkins and pluck him off. Nothing came of this.

Later in the evening, Joyner received a call from Paul Petzoldt, a veteran climber and licensed guide at Grand Teton. Petzoldt had participated in several American Himalayan Expeditions in the late 1930's in attempts to climb K2, the world's second highest mountain. He had heard of Hopkins' predicament but had not heard that Durrance was enroute to the Tower. Joyner said they were expecting Durrance the following morning. Petzoldt said he might come anyway.

The Fifth Day

Hopkins spent another good night on the Tower. The fifth day was spent by the climbers on more work on and above the

ladder. They had the Monument mechanic, Frank Heppler, make some heavy iron spikes which were to be used in deep vertical cracks too wide and deep for the ordinary piton. A number of wooden pegs were also made up to be used on even larger vertical cracks.

That afternoon Paul Petzoldt arrived with Harold Rapp, a seasonal ranger from Grand Teton. Rapp stood six feet, ten inches tall and went by the nickname of "Altitude." Jack Durrance arrived in the evening accompanied by Merril McLane, Henry Coulter, and Chappell Cranmer. All these climbers had extensive climbing experience; mostly obtained in the Tetons. Coulter and McLane later wrote a climbing guide to the Teton Range which is still the standard guide for those mountains.

Plans were laid for the next day's attempt to reach Hopkins.

The Sixth Day

The morning arrived with fog and occasional snow flurries. Because of the snow a delay was in order if the climbers chose to do so; but they were anxious to climb. They left the Monument parking area at 7:30 a. m. with Durrance in charge of the party. There were no less than eight climbers that were to make the "summit dash" - Field, Gorrel, Durrance, Petzoldt, Rapp, McLane, Coulter and Cranmer.

By means of the fixed ropes and the ladder, Durrance was soon standing on the topmost rung of the ladder becoming reacquainted with the thirty feet still remaining to the sixty-foot pitch. While Gorrell and Field gaped in awe and admira-

tion, Durrance accomplished the thirty feet in slightly over two hours. He climbed facing the wall, utilizing friction holds on the two sloping column faces and jamming his right foot into the larger crack when its width permitted. Some wooden pegs were used to provide foot holds and anchorage for pitons. The driving of the wooden pegs and pitons while hanging on a vertical pitch by friction alone called for precise skill and balance in large measures.

Ernie Field described the balance of the ascent in this manner:[4]

> After Jack reached the top of this sixty foot pitch the rest of us came tagging along with a one hundred and twenty foot rope fore and aft. The rest of the climb above the sixty foot pitch was a bit less difficult; the cracks were more broken and the climbing a little less steep. Durrance led the balance of the climb with apparent ease. Reaching a point about one hundred and fifty feet below the top of the Tower we traversed to a sloping ledge on which we could walk quite comfortably. In crossing to this shelf we found it necessary to make a four foot jump from one sloping ledge to another over a five hundred foor drop. On reaching the shelf, the balance of the climb was simple, and at 4:15 p. m. all eight of us were on top of Devils Tower, enjoying the fine sandwich lunch that Mrs. Joyner had prepared for us.

Hopkins was glad to see the climbers. He seemed entirely nonchalant, however, and not a bit worse for wear. He shouldn't have been, considering all the food, supplies and equipment dropped to him. Field reported the thousand foot rope that Hopkins had been trying to untangle was laced around boulders all over the top of the Tower, something "like a huge spider."

The climbers wrapped Hopkins' parachute in a couple of blankets and tossed it overboard. They then selected the most

valuable items in the rest of his gear, wrapped these up, and also tossed over the bundle. One package lodged while the parachute and a roll containing bedding reached the bottom of the columnar portion of the Tower and were retrieved the next day.

The descent was started at 4:35 p. m. Petzoldt came down first on the entire route and Durrance was last. The descent was made in a series of stimulating, secured rappels. Hopkins outdid himself on the rappels. Although he had never heard of a rappel, he became quite adept at the technique and came down in fine shape. His parachute jumping experience undoubtedly helped for it is probable he had no fear of the exposure on the walls of the Tower. Durrance and Petzoldt organized and engineered the descent, and the speed and accuracy with which they handled the rappelling and securing ropes were remarkable.

The last part of the descent was made by the light of flood lights and spotlights that Joyner had rigged at the base of the Tower. The publicity the backers had hoped for became a reality. A large crowd gathered that day to watch the rescue operations. The radio stations sent mobile broadcasting equipment and newsmen were there in great numbers. Hopkins' predicament was front page all across the nation.

By 6:00 o'clock, darkness had come. A sound equipment truck for Radio Station KLZ Denver, which possessed a large floodlight, was throwing up its beam toward the climbers. Spot lights from two State Highway patrol cars were utilized. Additional spot lights from automobiles were played at the base

of the Tower. NBC produced an extension cord that enabled Joyner to carry a flood light almost to the base of the cliff.

The effect of the lights was dramatic. Spectators could hear the climbers descending through the semi-gloom. The effect of the lights on the side of the Tower heightened the expectations of the crowd as they waited. Then, the sudden appearance, as from out of nowhere, of the first climber sliding down the rappel rope into the glare of the spot lights. The constant murmur of the crowd gathered around several large warming fires, all added to the dramatic effect. The last rappel of one hundred and forty feet brought the party practically into the arms of the crowd. Hopkins was off the Tower.

The entire party reached the base at 8:20 p. m. where they were met by Joyner, a few of the backers, and the news cameramen who were recording Hopkins' final movements off the Tower. Following a few brief words, he was whisked to Headquarters by Joyner where the press interviewed him. He then went to nearby Sundance, Wyoming for a coast to coast broadcast over the NBC network. Field and the climbers who rescued Hopkins never saw him again.

The Last Day

The next morning the climbers returned to the route, reascended part way to recover a number of pitons and karabiners. Three fixed ropes were retrieved and the ladder cut down. They left that day for home; Petzoldt and Rapp for Grand Teton; Durrance and McLane to Dartmouth College; Coulter

and Cranmer to Denver; and Field and Gorrell to Rocky Mountain. The Devils Tower Episode was over.

Today there are 22 climbing routes on the Tower. The Durrance route is considered the easiest one. In 1964 a total of 188 climbers in 75 parties climbed the Tower; a record year. Six new routes were pioneered, including the overhangs on the east face which until then were considered impossible to climb.[5] Improvement in training and acquired rock climbing skills and techniques has greatly lessened the climbing time to the summits of difficult climbs. Orren Church, a seasonal climbing ranger at Devils Tower, with Leland Turner of Gillette, Wyoming, climbed the Durrance Route in 40 minutes in 1962.[6] No climb in the past or in the future will, however, generate the excitement and drama of the Hopkins' rescue.

Airplane Crashes in the Parks

Airplane crashes that occur in the national parks often present difficult problems to the rangers who must go to the scene of a crash to determine if there are any survivors. At times there are rescues of injured pilots and passengers, though usually the work of the ranger is to verify the occupants are dead, recover bodies if possible, and bring out instruments and other parts of the plane which might give clues to the cause of the crash. There is always the decision to be made on the recovery of bodies. It is a difficult one to make at times for in many crashes on rugged mountains there is great hazard to those making the recovery. This was the case in the Army C-47 crash in Mt. McKinley in 1944.

Army C-47 Crash Expedition - Mt. McKinley, 1944

Grant Pearson participated in another remarkable mountaineering exploit in 1944. On September 18 of that year, an Army Transport C-47 on a routine flight from Anchorage to Fairbanks, crashed into an ice and snow-covered mountain 16 miles east of Mt. McKinley. This was in the unexplored and unmapped area of Mt. McKinley National Park. An aerial reconnaissance revealed that all nineteen persons aboard the airplane had perished and the aircraft completely demolished after tumbling down a fifty-degree slope for 1,600 feet below the summit of the 12,000 foot peak.

In order to determine the details of what clearly appeared to be a totally fatal crash, the Commanding General of the Alaskan Department, U. S. Army asked Chief Ranger Pearson, who was Acting Superintendent at the time, to make an aerial flight to the scene and advise if it was possible to take a party of men into it. Pearson agreed. The air turbulence was so violent on the flight that it required three trips before a thorough inspection could be made. The flights were made on October 2, fifteen days after the crash.

Pearson advised that a party could be safely taken to the crash scene. He recommended a party of four be immediately sent to the scene to try and find the bodies before snow entirely covered them. The crash was on the southern slopes of the Alaskan Range in a heavier snow belt than the rest of the range. The Army then immediately began to get together a party to go in.

The Commanding General, however, insisted that a party of 44 men be organized (a number thought necessary to go in and bring out the bodies.) He asked Acting Superintendent Pearson if he would organize and lead the party to do this. Pearson agreed, but was noncommittal about bringing the bodies out. In the organization and leadership of the expedition he was ably assisted by Sgt. James Gale of the Search and Rescue Squadron of Elmendorf Field.[7] The services of Bradford Washburn, the greatest authority on Alaska mountaineering, were also secured for the expedition. He was then testing cold weather equipment and food in that area for the Army.

The expedition was one of the most extraordinary exploits in the history of Alaskan mountaineering. Every labor saving device and the latest in mountaineering equipment was used. Most of the supplies were delivered to camps along the route to the crash-scene by air-drop. Portable radios were installed at every camp. Modern snow tractors were used in transporting supplies part of the way.

On October 10, Pearson, Washburn, Gale and nine other men crossed the Alaskan Range and roped down a 45-degree slope on the peak to the crash scene. This was about 1,000 feet below where the party crossed the Range. Supplies for a camp at the site had been dropped the previous day on the bench where the wreckage, covered by 10 feet of snow, rested.

The next three days proved to be an unusual experience for the party. They were camped less than 200 yards from the wreckage

and for the next two days every effort possible was made to locate the bodies. The airplane had crashed into the mountain and tumbled end over end 1,600 feet down a 50-degree slope. The port engine was embedded firmly in ice above the point of impact.

By November 13 everything possible had been done to locate the bodies. Every major part of the airplane had been discovered and excavated; yet no trace of the occupants, except some blood on one piece of the fuselage, had been found. Several items, including the copilot's personal canvas suitcase - the familar B-4 bag, were dug out of a drift near the remains of the cabin. Washburn, Gale, Sgt. Richard C. Manual and Pvt. Elmo G. Fenn investigated the area near the motor, then continued on to the summit of the mountain (now named Mystery Mountain.) This was the first party to reach the summit.

The expedition, including organizing, took 43 days. Twenty-five of this time was spent above timber line on snow and ice. All members of the expedition returned safely with no injuries.

The final postscipt to this tragic accident took place in January, 1945 when memorial services for the crash victims was conducted at Ladd Field, Fairbanks, at which Army Chaplains representing the Catholic, Jewish and Protestant faiths spoke briefly. A military guard of honor fired a volley which was followed by the playing of taps. An Army Transport Command plane then took off and winged its way to the crash scene, high in the rugged peaks of the Alaskan Range. There, three floral wreaths were dropped over the snow-covered mountainside where

the bodies of the victims were buried beyond recovery.[8]

For his part in organizing and leading the expedition, Grant Pearson was awarded the Medal of Freedom by the War Department.

A crash in a national park that resulted in the recovery of the passengers bodies occurred in October, 1947 when a United Airlines DC-6 plane carrying 52 persons caught fire in the air some 15-20 miles from Bryce Canyon National Park in Utah. The pilot attempted to make the Bryce Airport, but only seconds away from the field, crashed in the head of Tropic Canyon within the park. All 52 aboard were killed instantly. The crash posed unusual and difficult recovery problems for park personnel as the airplane wreckage was strewn in a deep, sharp-sided canyon. The recovery of the bodies by park personnel with outside assistance drew praise from the Civil Aeronautics Administration and United Airlines.[9]

Mount Rainier C-47 Crash of 1946-1947

Another crash in this period that was similar to the Army C-47 crash at Mt. McKinley occurred in Mount Rainier December, 1946 when a Marine Corps aircraft with 32 aboard vanished between San Diego and Seattle. Assistant Chief Ranger Bill Butler at Mount Rainier emerged as the central figure in a long and tortuous search for the plane that began in December and ended the next July.

All aerial and land searches for the plane immediately following the report the plane was missing failed. Distraught

parents of the 32 servicemen joined together to offer a $5,000 reward for the finding and recovery of the bodies. The search in some respects became commercial as many persons looked for the plane wreckage with the thought of the reward in mind. However, in spite of the lure of reward money, almost everyone gave up the search a few months afterwards with no real idea of where the crash had occurred. It seemed likely it was in the Mount Rainier vicinity for the plane had been headed for Seattle.

Bill Butler, who knew Mt. Rainier probably better than anyone else, kept looking because of his great interest in searches and rescues. The experience he had gained since coming to Mt. Rainier in 1929 served him well in the months following the crash.* He studied the known positions of the plane in flight, wind, and weather reports. Time and time again he climbed high on Mt. Rainier studying the glaciers from different vantage points. Then, on July 4, 1947, seven

*Bill Butler had come to Mt. Rainier in 1929 at the time of the Greathouse-Wetzel tragedy. As a young man of 21 he had left his home in Tennessee bound for Alaska with much the same idea of adventure as Grant Pearson had had a few years before. He was going through Seattle when he read about the tragic drama unfolding on Mt. Rainier's icy slopes. Heading for the park he got a job as a laborer, later advancing to fire-fighter and then to a temporary ranger position. In the next few years he climbed Mt. Rainier and participated in many rescues on the mountain. Butler became a permanent ranger in 1936 by Presidential Order from the late President Franklin D. Roosevelt for his outstanding service as a member of a party on a particular difficult rescue.[10]

Bill became Assistant Chief Ranger at Mt. Rainier in 1938. The next year he was leader of a Mt. Rainier rescue party which assisted on Mount Baker outside the park, where a group of college students had been caught in an avalanche. The rescue party recovered all but one body of the several climbers buried in the avalanche. Butler received an official Forest Service commendation for his rescue efforts.

Ranger Bruce Meyer, Mount Rainier inspecting parts of the tail section assembly of the Marine Corps C-47 plane that crashed December, 1946 and was discovered by Assistant Chief Ranger Bill Butler in July, 1947.

Official U. S. Navy Photograph

OFFICIAL U.S. NAVAL NAVY PHOTOGRAPH
IF PUBLISHED
CREDIT LINE SHOULD READ
"OFFICIAL U.S. NAVY PHOTOGRAPH"

NAAS No. 1041 Date 25 JUL 1947

Made for

UNIT: U. S. NAVAL AIR STATION,
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Ranger Bruce Meyers inspects parts of
tail ass'bl, 50 feet below t e
summit of the Mountain which has been
scarred by crash of the two
Transports.

Rangers Bruce Meyers and George Senner at crash scene of Marine Corps C-47 that went down on South Tahoma Glacier on Mount Rainier in December, 1946 and was discovered by Bill Butler in July, 1947.

National Park Service Photo

Most recently
Rene -
McNamara and
Senner (top)
Photos -
taken by Meyers

Search party as crash scene of Marine Corps C-47 which hit Mount Rainier on South Tahoma Glacier in December, 1946 killing all 22 service personnel aboard. Wreckage was discovered by Assistant Chief Ranger Bill Butler in July, 1947. From left to right: Park Ranger Dee Molenar, Lt. Gordon Stanley, Navy Pilot, Park Ranger George Senner, Mount Rainier Guide Robert Parker, Guide Bill Dunaway, Park Ranger Gordon Patterson, Assistant Chief Ranger Bill Butler and Park Ranger Bruce Meyers.

Official U. S. Navy Photograph

View at scene of crash showing left to right: Del Molenar, Lt. C. A. Stanley, George Senner, Robert Parker, Bill Dunaway, Asst. Chief Ranger Bill Butler, George Patterson, and Bruce Meyers.

months after the crash, he found the wreckage of the plane. On his day off, he had climbed Success Cleaver, an isolated, 9,000-foot promontory and from this point he was sweeping the slopes of Mt. Rainier with his binoculars, concentrating on the South Tahoma Glacier, where tons of ice moved ominously under the heat of the sun, when he saw something which appeared to be neither rock nor ice, exposed at the foot of the glacier cliff. Hurrying down off Success Cleaver he reached a telephone by 10:30 p. m. and reported he felt he might have found the wreckage. The next day he was flown over South Tahoma Glacier, and one day later he led four mountaineers out onto the 10,500-foot high glacier toward the wreckage.

Base camp aides watched the party skirt crevasses, negotiate snow bridges, and vanish behind the curtain of a sleet storm. All

the while, as recounted by the party members afterwards, huge rocks pelted down around them. They reached the base of the cliff and discovered the wreckage of the Marine Corps plane.

The Navy was immediately notified. Further investigations of the wreckage site, carried on under conditions of great hazard, resulted in the recovery of some records, but with no trace of the Marine personnel. On August 18, after the snow on the glacier had melted considerably, Butler led a three-man ranger party back to the scene and discovered several bodies. An investigation by the Navy, Marine and Army ground forces and climbers of mountaineering organizations to determine the advisability of attempting to remove the bodies led to a decision to leave them in the glacier since it was apparent that a recovery attempt would be an unjustifiably dangerous undertaking. Memorial services for the men lost were held at Round Pass overlooking South Tahoma Glacier on August 24.[11]

In a most characteristic gesture, Assistant Chief Ranger Bill Butler, although eligible to accept the $5,000 reward, declined it. Letters of commendation were sent him by Secretary of the Interior Krug and Director Drury, and a "superior accomplishment" pay increase for him was approved shortly thereafter. He was also awarded a Distinguished Public Service Certificate by the Navy and a Distinguished Service Medal by the Department of the Interior. A personal letter to Bill Butler from then Secretary Krug read:[12]

> Your extraordinary act in rejecting a large monetary reward, actually placed in your hands, impresses me as an outstanding illustration of the high caliber of men who find their way into public service.[1]

Another outstanding effort by rangers to reach a downed plane occurred at Grand Teton in the winter of November, 1950. On the evening of November 21, an airplane owned by the New Tribes Mission, a missionary group, enroute from Chico, Calif- to Billings, Montana, crashed high on the northeast ridge of Mount Moran in the Teton Range. All of the 21 persons aboard lost their lives. The plane went down in a snowstorm with only a momentary flash of the explosion at the time of impact to give an indication a plane had crashed. An attempt to dispatch rescue forces to the scene the next day proved unsuccessful due to blizzard conditions.

Starting on November 23, Paul Petzoldt, guide concessioner at Grand Teton (participant in the 1941 Devils Tower rescue), who had come to the park from his home at Riverton, Wyoming for the purpose of going to the wreckage scene, and Park Ranger Blake Vandewater, a former member of the Army Ski Mountain Troops during the War, made a very hazardous climb of the northeast ridge in deep snow and sub-zero temperatures to the scene of the crash, where they arrived about noon of November 25 after spending two nights on the mountain. Once there they confirmed the death of all aboard.

A Board of Inquiry convened after their return and concurred in their recommendations that no attempt be made

[1]Bill Butler retired as Assistant Chief Ranger in 1964 after participating in many more rescues and searches on Mt. Rainier.

during the winter to remove bodies or material from the wreckage, or even attempt to climb again to the site, because of the great hazards involved.

For their outstanding effort, Ranger Vandewater received the Department of the Interior Distinguished Service Award and Paul Petzoldt was presented the Department's Conservation Service Award.[13]

Airplane crash in the national parks have present difficult problems to rangers because of the remoteness and vastness of the parks. In recent years helicopters have greatly aided in getting rangers to crash scenes. The ranger must still, at times, make the difficult and dangerous attempt on mountains and glaciers to an almost always harrowing and unpleasant scene.

On occasion there is a call to go to a crash scene outside a national park from other Federal agencies, such as the Forest Service or Bureau of Land Management, from County Sheriffs of counties in which the parks are located, and from military agencies. Rangers always respond to these requests. Searches of this type often require a great number of experienced men and the National Park Service has a large pool of experienced rangers from which to draw.

One out-of-the ordinary request occurred in 1954 when the Commander of Naval Forces, Marianas Islands called for the services of Chief Ranger Ernie Field of Hawaii National Park to go to Guam to advise the Navy in recovering the remains of a six-man DC-3 crew which had crashed in a volcanic crater on Agrihan Island, 300 miles north of Guam. Ernie Field had gone

to Hawaii in 1952 from Rocky Mountain. At the time of the request for his services he had acquired a combination of proficiency in mountain rescue and knowledge of volcanic terrain.

He flew to Guam and after flying over the crash scene said that the recovery of the bodies was possible. The plane had crashed into the inside crater wall, and though it was scattered several feet below the rim of the steep-sided crater in dense jungle, Ernie thought the recovery could be made. He recommended an Army climbing team be brought in from Japan to make the attempt. They were flown to Guam, transported to Agrihan Island by destroyer, and then landed on the island by rubber raft. Ernie led a successful, difficult recovery.

The Commander, Naval Forces, Marianas, in commending Chief Ranger Field for his assistance wrote Director Drury following Ernie's return to Hawaii:[14]

> Commander, Naval Forces, Marianas, wishes to express his appreciation to Mr. Ernest K. Field for the outstanding manner in which he led the Agrihan recovery operation. His devotion to duty, evaluation of the dangers involved and excellent judgement in carrying out the mission, were of the highest order. Well done.

The Challenge of the Mountains

Mountain climbing activity in the United States picked up greatly immediately following the end of World War II. The high mountains in the national parks became focal points for mountaineers from all over the country. Many parks had worked out systems of registering climbers to insure that only those qualified attempted the harder climbs requiring the use of

climbing equipment and knowledge of climbing techniques. These requirements were gradually made a part of the General Rules and Regulations of many parks, making it a violation to make a climb without permission.[15] At Mount McKinley, Mount Rainier, Grand Teton, Grand Canyon, and Sequoia National Parks and Devils Tower National Monument, mountain climbing on designated peaks can only be undertaken with the permission of the Superintendent. This permission is granted after registering with the rangers. An informal registration system is in operation in Yosemite.

In general, mountaineers have accepted the regulations covering ascents of major peaks for it is for their protection the National Park Service requires them to do so. There have been few exceptions taken to the registration and equipment inspection requirements. Registration assures prompt searching and rescue in the event that a party does not return to a registration ranger station following a climb. During registration, climbers often receive information on the climb they will be making from the registration ranger who usually has extensive knowledge of the major climbing routes, for he probably is an experienced climber himself. In most years not a single fatality is reported among the thousand of climbers who make regular approved ascents. Many years though, the parks report fatalities among unregistered climbers.

One solo climb on a difficult peak that led to tragedy occurred at Grand Teton in 1948 when a local Jackson Hole youth climbed the 12,910 foot Mt. Owens and plunged to his

death just 50 feet from the summit. A large rescue party of Grand Teton rangers labored two days evacuating his body.

Hikers on occasion leave trails and get into trouble. In October, 1948 two young men became separated and lost from their Colorado A&M College Hikers Club party in Rocky Mountain on Flattop Mountain on the Continental Divide at 11,000 feet. A blizzard suddenly came up which drove the main hiking party off the Divide before they could locate the two lost hikers. The day after the hike, rangers, volunteers from Colorado A&M, and members of the Rocky Mountain Rescue Group began a search of the Flattop area and adjacent glaciers in sub-zero weather. The search continued for over a week. To this day no trace of the two lost hikers has been found.

People who vanish in the parks without a trace present rangers with very difficult problems. These persons usually disappear while on solo hikes or climbs, leaving very little evidence behind as to where they were going or where they got into trouble. Where the terrain is difficult and dangerous, it is surmised they are hurt or dead. The search begins.

All means are used to locate missing persons in certain situations - horse, foot and climbing patrols, helicopter, and bloodhounds. All types of terrain are checked - talus, cliffs, forests, ravines, rivers, lakes. Immediate intensive searches often find persons that are hurt within a matter of hours or days and their lives are saved. On occasion persons lost and hurt for ten or twelve days have been found. Other searches discover the hiker or climber dead, the victim of a fall. Sometimes the lost person is never found. The following

account of the missing graduate students who disappeared separately during the summer and the fall of 1954 in Yosemite is an unusual story with unique search problems for the Yosemite rangers who were involved in looking for them over a long period of time. They disappeared separately, but there is an odd similarity between the two disappearances that raised some interesting questions in the minds of Yosemite's personnel.

The Case of the Two Missing Graduate Students - Yosemite - 1954

Walter Gordon, age 26, a Phi Beta Kappa research fellow in history at the Berkeley campus of the University of California, a clerk at Camp Curry for the summer months, left Camp Curry on Tuesday afternoon, July 20 with a box lunch, saying he was going to hike up the Four Mile Trail to Glacier Point and he expected to be back by 5:00 p. m. When he did not return by late evening, he was reported missing by Camp Curry officials to Chief Park Ranger Oscar Sedegren. Rangers that night checked at Glacier Point, the upper terminus of the Four-Mile Trail, 3,000 feet above Camp Curry to see if any Glacier Point Hotel employee had seen him. None had. Sedegren decided to wait until morning to begin an intensive search. He wanted to see if Gordon had decided to return to Camp Curry via another trail and had not been able to make it back before dark. Frequently a hiker arrives at his destination earlier than expected and decides to proceed farther on and is unable to make it back to camp before darkness overtakes him. He then sits out the night and gets back to camp soon after daybreak the next day.

In the morning, Gordon did not show up at Camp Curry.

The search by rangers began with a horse and foot patrol check of all trails in and out of Yosemite Valley. Rangers checked out the trails many miles back from the rim of the Valley. Canyons leading down from the rim that were passable to hikers were checked out. As the search of the trails and canyons widened with no results, teams of climbing rangers began covering the bases and lower sections of Yosemite's towering and sheer cliffs. Gradually they worked up the cliff's, checking out ledges and ravines for a clue of Gordon. Volunteer crews of friends of Gordon searched the Merced River which flows through Yosemite Valley on the theory he might have returned from his hike, and being warm, had gone for a swim and drowned. Sedegren, however, discounted this possibility.[16]

A four-man ranger team of expert climbers worked the cliffs above Camp Curry for several days. A dozen rangers combed the trails within a radius of twenty miles of the Valley. When not a single clue as to Gordon's whereabouts turned up, the rangers were gradually taken off the search and returned to regular duty. However, three rangers were kept on the search.

On the fifth day after Gordon's disappearance, a crop-dusting helicopter was brought into the search operations. Starting at 7 a. m. the helicopter with Ranger Glenn Gallison accompanying the pilot as observer, began a three-hour series of low-hovering flights over the Camp Curry-Glacier Point area. It was felt Gordon might have fallen beneath a concealing

boulder or shrub. The helicopter scanning proved unsuccessful and was discontinued in the afternoon.

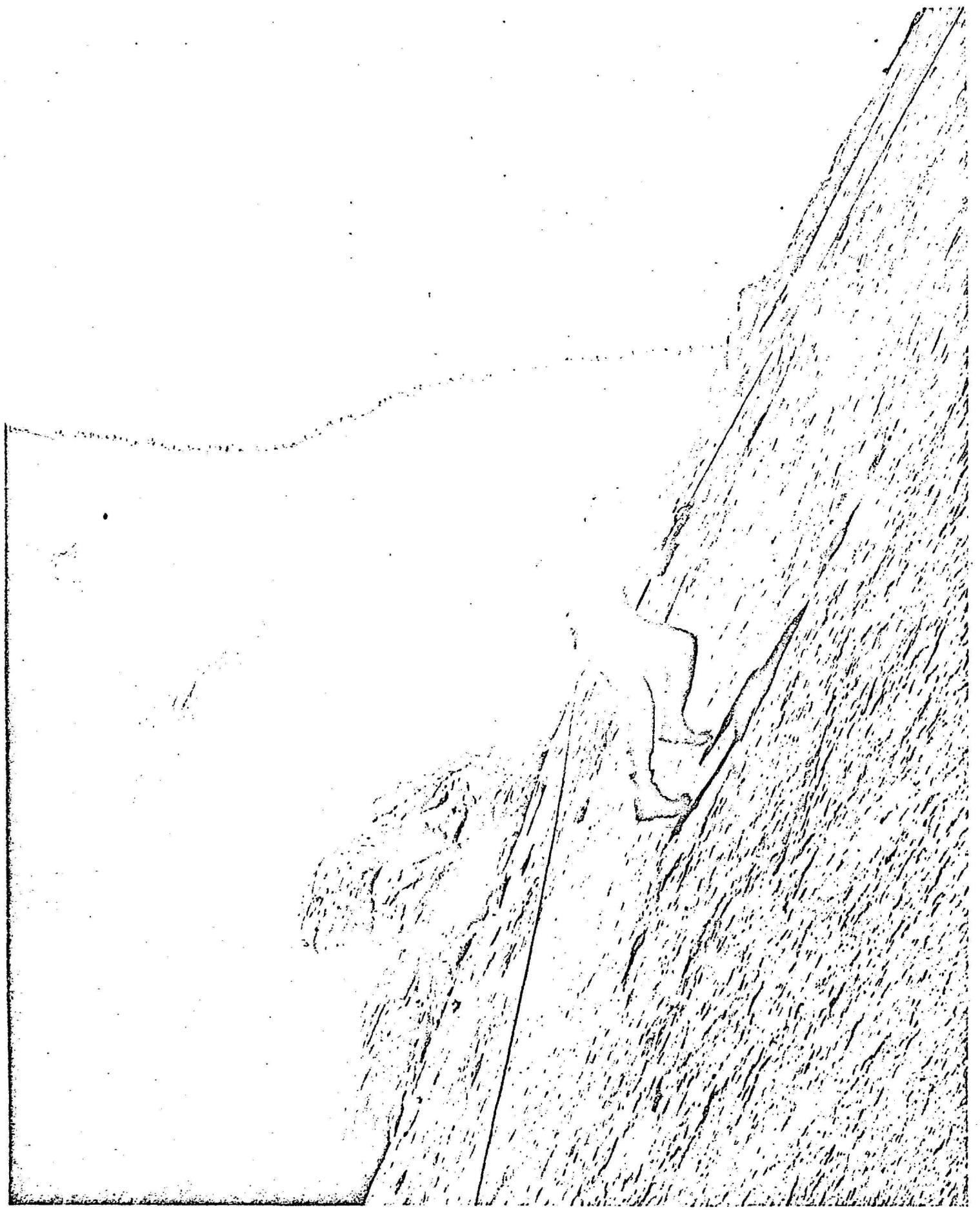
By this time hope of finding Gordon alive was almost gone. Even the most optomistic of the searchers felt Gordon must have had a serious injury which was probably fatal after five days. Even so, the search continued.

Three bloodhounds were pressed into the search on the sixth day. The bloodhounds, owned by Deputy Sheriff Norman Wilson of San Jose, California, were used extensively in California on searches of this type and had several successful searches to their credit. Deputy Sheriff Wilson and Park Ranger Fred Martischang took the dogs to the bottom of the Ledge Trail near Gordon's tent at Camp Curry, were given a sniff of Gordon's clothing taken from his tent, and given their noses. The dogs took off up the Trail and followed it up the 3,000 feet to Glacier Point. There they started back down the Four Mile Trail to the main road on the floor of Yosemite Valley. The dogs were sent off again and once more they followed the circular route from the Valley to Glacier Point and back down the Valley. After this second trip they were taken off the search.

For the next week the Yosemite rangers continued to look for Gordon with no success. The newspapers reported their efforts:

FRESNO BEE
July 27

RANGERS CONTINUE ON ALERT IN HUNT
FOR MISSING YOSEMITE MAN



Sierra Club climber Al Baxter rappelling down Royal Arches in search of Orvar von Laass. All ledges and chimneys in the Royal Arches section above the Ahwanhee Hotel were searched by teams of climbers from the Sierra Club Rock Climbing section and Yosemite rangers.

John W. Henneberger Photo

Deputy Sheriff Wilson and Park Ranger Martischang leading the bloodhounds and a team of rangers on the Four-Mile Trail in Yosemite in the 1954 search of Walter Gordon. Dogs had picked up Gordon's scent and covered the entire distance up the Ledge Trail from Camp Curry to Glacier Point and back down to the floor of Yosemite Valley via the Four-Mile Trail.

John Henneberger Photo

YOSEMITE NATIONAL PARK-AP- Chief Ranger O. A. Sedegren said today the search for Walter A. Gordon, 26, missing in the park for 10 days, will continue despite the fact "we've just about run out of ideas as to where he might be."

The entire ranger force of 70 men still is alerted, he said, and the search has very high priority on the work list.

"We are also giving some consideration to the possibility he may have left the park and be suffering from amnesia."

These were the first thoughts by Yosemite rangers that Gordon might not be in the park. They were raised when the bloodhounds made the circular route to Glacier Point and back down to the Valley, ending at the Yosemite Valley road. Gordons' friends believed the same.

FRESNO BEE
July 28

GORDON MAY BE OUT OF THE PARK

YOSEMITE NATIONAL PARK- The possibility Walter A. Gordon, 26, a former University of California honor student and a clerk in the park, the object of a hunt since he disappeared Tuesday, may have left the park uninjured is being studied by officials here.

The theory was advanced during a conference of park officials and close friends and other park associates of Gordon.

Albert Green, a cousin of Gordon, and Elmer Rothman, a family friend, both of Los Angeles, yesterday conferred with park officials on the details of the search, which has included an almost foot by foot check of the trails and a thorough hunt by helicopter.

Despite the possibility Gordon may have left the park on his own volition, Sedegren said the hunt will be continued until definite clues have been found.

No clues were found during the next ten days and the search was called off.

Two months later the newspapers were again headlining that another University of California student was missing in Yosemite Valley:[17]

SAN FRANCISCO EXAMINER
October 11, 1954

STUDENT LOST IN SIERRA
Vanishes on Short
Hike in Yosemite

Park Rangers, Volunteers
Seeking U. C. Man

YOSEMITE VALLEY, Oct. 10. Park rangers and volunteer visitors were searching today for a University of California economics student who disappeared 2 p. m. yesterday after announcing he was going for a short hike.

The missing man is Orvar von Laass, 30, of 855 Indian Rock Road, Berkeley.

He was last seen by his wife, with whom he was registered at the Ahwahnee Hotel, as he crossed the Sugar Pine Bridge, behind the hotel and on the trail to Mirror Lake.

PLANNED TO MEET -

He told his wife that he would meet her at the hotel by 4 p. m., where the two were staying with Mrs. von Laass' parents, Mr. and Mrs. James H. Shear of San Mateo.

The search began at daybreak with rangers fanning out from the bridge where von Laass was last seen. He had taken along his wife's field glasses and had talked about reaching an emminence from where he could see various falls and peaks. His wife indicated the high point as the Royal Arches, a granite wall about 1,800 feet high whose uppermost part was a series of overhanging cliffs shaped like arches. There is only one feasible rockclimbing route up the Royal Arches. It is a very difficult climb that involves a pendulm traverse where the climbers swing out on their climbing rope in a long arc to cross a bare, granite, high-angled buttress.

From Mrs. von Laass' comments on her husband's movements, it seemed fairly certain that he had headed for the Royal Arches; probably directly to the start of the climbing route. Park Rangers Jack Morehead and John Henneberger started at this point to check out the bottom portion of the Arches. Other rangers worked the base of the Arches cliff for about a mile. The talus slopes at the base of the Arches were gridded off with string and every grid thoroughly checked out. There were many large boulders in the talus behind and under-which von Laass could be lying hurt or dead. A large number of rangers searched until night.

On the second day a group of rock climbers from the Sierra Club Mountain Rescue Service joined the Yosemite rangers to check out the complete climbing route on the Arches. A five-man team worked the lower ledges and chimneys while a team of

of two Sierra Club climbers, Al Baxter and Ronald Han and Ranger Henneberger went to the top of the Royal Arches via the Tioga Road to rappel down the vertical face and inspect every ledge and chimney of any size onto or into which von Laass might have fallen. They spent the entire day rappelling down the 1,800 feet of smooth granite with no results.

Deputy Wilson's bloodhounds were once more brought into Yosemite Valley to aid in the search. They started from the bridge near the Ahwahnee Hotel and immediately picked up what seemed like his trail, going directly to the point of the start of the Royal Arches climb. When brought back to the bridge again and again, they repeatedly led search parties to the foot of the cliff. This seemed to clinch the belief that von Laass had headed up the Arches at this point.

For the next few days the Yosemite rangers and the Sierra Club rockclimbers concentrated on the Royal Arches section. The bloodhounds were taken to the top of the Royal Arches to see if they might pick up von Laass' scent in the event he had made it up the Arches climb and was somewhere back from the rim of Yosemite Valley, lost, hurt or dead in the high forest. They did not pick up any scent and it was concluded he did not make it up the cliff.

At first, the fact that the bloodhounds kept repeatedly running to the base of the Royal Arches led everyone to rule out the idea von Laass had gone elsewhere, or perhaps had left the park. But, day by day, as search activities revealed

absolutely no trace of him, speculation rose that he was not a climbing victim in the park. The newspapers picked this up:[18]

SAN FRANCISCO CHRONICLE
October 22, 1954

STUDENT MISSING FROM YOSEMITE
SOUGHT ELSEWHERE

The father-in-law of a Univsity of California student missing in Yosemite National Park since October 9 yesterday asked Berkeley police to issue an all-points bulletin listing him as a missing person.

James H. Shear of San Mateo, the father-in-law, said he now believes the student, Orvar von Laass, 30, may be a victim of amnesia and may be wandering over the State.

Von Laass, a native of Sweden and a graduate student at UC, said he was going to take a short hike behind the Ahwahnee Hotel in Yosemite and has not been reported since. The area was searched intensively.

At this point, relatives of both Walter Gordon and Orvar von Laass contacted each other to discuss the circumstances surrounding the disappearance of each man. They concluded the men met with foul play. They reported this to the Los Angeles press:[19]

LOS ANGELES TIMES
October 23, 1954

FAMILIES OF MEN MISSING IN PARK
HINT FOUL PLAY

LOS ANGELES - Relatives of two University of California foreign

service students missing on hikes in Yosemite National Park has posed the question here thay they may have encountered foul play.

The students, Orvar von Laass, 30, who disappeared October 9th, and Walter Gordon, 26, who vanished July 30th, have been the objects of intensive searches by park rangers who used helicopters and even bloodhounds, but no trace of them has been found.

Speculating that the men may have come up against foul play was Jack Delson, 36, a trade magazine publisher and brother in law of Gordon. He said:

"The trails of the two ended near roads. They could not have been injured in falls or swept away by rivers. Since those trails ended near the roads, it makes me wonder whether they didn't fall victims to foul play, maybe even murder."

Similar Disappearances

Delson pointed out that Gordon and Von Laass disappeared under similar circumstances. He said the families of the two discussed virtually every facet of other disappearance cases and the strongest lingering possibility remained to be foul play.

Delson emphasized that Gordon and Von Laass were well balanced men, both studying ambitiously toward a similar goal. He said:

"They were training for the foreign service. Von Laass was working for his degree in poli-

tical and international economics. They were not troubled in their home lives, nor can we uncover any reason for emotional disturbance.

Gordon was employed at Camp Curry and worked for two weeks before he disappeared. Von Laaas' trail ended at the base of the 3,000 foot Royal Arches cliff. Gordon's trail halted up and over 7,200 foot Glacier Point at the base of Four Mile Trail.

"They may have been picked up in cars and driven off," said Delson. "There has to be an answer, but what is it? The Federal Bureau of Investigation has refused to come into the case until there has been proof of infraction. In the history of the park as far as I know, there have been only two persons who disappeared and were never heard of again. Here we have had two within four months."

Gordon's sister has written to President Eisenhower asking him to call for an investigation of the missing students.

In Yosemite, Superintendent John C. Preston said that while there "always is such a possibility, foul play certainly is not a probability."

Preston said the search for von Laass is continuing and he suggested to Army authorities that mountain troops now stationed in Colorado be assigned to help in the hunt under the supervision of rangers.

Search efforts ended in early November. That winter in Yosemite the rangers discussed the case of Gordon and von Laass at the Badger Pass Ski Area while waiting for first aid cases, while they were on the long snow surveys to Tuolumne Meadows,

and on the long night shifts at park headquarters in Yosemite Valley. To the rangers who were in on the search activities on the cliffs, Gordon and von Laass are somewhere on those cliffs, their bodies hidden in an out-of-way chimney or in a cave at the base of a dry waterfall. Someday a group of rock climbers exploring a new route on one of the walls of Yosemite Valley will come across them. It has happened before.

Appalachian Mountain Club Party Evacuation - Grand Teton - 1962

Mountain rescues at Grand Teton National Park are often several day operations that involve large parties of rescuers working on difficult terrain under bad weather conditions. With over a thousand climbers a year scaling peaks in the Teton Range, there are bound to be several accidents a year. Once in awhile one occurs that presents an extremely difficult problem to the Grand Teton Mountain Rescue Team. The Appalachian Mountain Club Party Evacuation from the Grand Teton in 1962 was just such a case.*

On July 26 at 4:00 a.m., a party of ten Appalachian Mountain Club members began a one-day ascent of the Grand Teton via what was supposed to be the Petzoldt-Loomis route. The party included Ellis (leader) and Mary Blade of Astoria, New York, Stephen Smith (assistant leader) of Holden Massachusetts, Griffith and Lidia June of Guylford, Connecticut, John Fenniman of West Hartford, Connecticut, Charles Kellogg of Andover, Massachusetts, Charles Joyce of West New York, New Jersey, Lester Germer of Millington, New Jersey, and Janet Buckingham of Belmont, Massachusetts. The age range of the

*The account of the rescue operations was taken from the narrative report of District Ranger F. Douglas McLaren who led the rescue.[20]

group was 18 to 65.

The progress of the party was very slow from the start and it did not reach the top of Tepee's Glacier until noon, which normally is a three to four hour climb from the overnight bivouac at the caves. During this part of the climb, Janet Buckingham slipped shortly after starting up the glacier but was held by a belay. Kellogg and Joyce were hit with some large snow blocks while eating lunch on a rock outcropping near the top of the Glacier but were not seriously injured. An ice axe and pair of crampons were lost here. At the top of the Glacier they weathered an electrical storm accompanied with some rain and snow.

In the couloir (narrow gully) above the Glacier their progress was even slower. The party encountered continual waterfall splash and frequent rock fall. Kellogg's pack was hit by falling rock that drove the points of his crampons into his pack causing him considerable pain. At least on one occasion members of the party felt shocks from nearby lightening. By nightfall the party reached two small, sloping ledges about half way up the couloir. Blade made an exploratory climb up the couloir to about a point one rope length (120 feet) above the rest. In this position the party spent the night.

The next morning,(Friday the 27th), Blade brought the entire party up to his position. This operation took most of the morning. During this operation, Griffith June fell and pendulumed back to the ledge, but was not seriously hurt. Blade then led another pitch and set up a fixed rope to bring the

rest of the party up. During this portion of the climb, Germer, who was 65, began to weaken physically and after the remainder of the party were brought up to the higher position, it was determined that because of Germer's condition, a three-man party should attempt to go down and get help. Blade asked Smith and Joyce to go with him in an attempt to find a route off the peak. He did not like the prospects of going directly down the way they had come up due to the rock fall. The route he thought best was up the Otter Body with the idea of reaching the Exum Ridge or the Owen route for an easier descent. The main part of the group was to remain where they were until help came.

Blade, Smith and Joyce crossed the Otter Body snowfield and started up the rock face above. As Blade was leading a pitch he slipped and fell about 40 feet, but was uninjured. Night came and the three-man party stopped on the rock face until morning.

Smith was in a weakened condition from exposure and hunger the next morning (Saturday, the 28th). When Blade attempted to get him moving, there was little response from Smith. Blade left the other two to explore the route in an attempt to get the party moving. After some time, Joyce called to Blade to tell him he thought Smith had died. Blade came back to Smith's position and applied mouth to mouth artificial respiration, but there was no response. Blade and Joyce tied Smith to the rock face they were on and went on to make another attempt to climb the upper snowfields to the Exum or Owen routes. They found

the going too difficult, and turned around to retrace their steps to join the rest of the party.

The Rescue Operations. On Friday, July 27 it was reported by friends of the Appalachian group to rangers at the Jenny Lake Ranger Station that the party had not returned. It was the general feeling at the Ranger Station that the climbing party had probably been weathered in by the storm that hit about noon on the 26th and they would be making their descent that morning when the storm showed an indication it was letting up. Because of the poor weather conditions and the fact the party was not equipped for bad weather climbing, Park Ranger George Kelly was sent to the Appalachian Mountain Club high camp at the Petzoldt Caves with a radio at 8:30 a. m. to intercept any word from the over-due party in an effort to speed up any assistance that might be needed to bring down the party.

At 3:00 p. m., Kelly received information that a party of three had been spotted on the Otter Body snowfield and that they appeared to be uninjured but were unable to move from their position. Also, at this time, Glenn Exum and Barry Corbet, two climbing guides, were passing the Caves on their way to the Lower Saddle above with a party to climb the Grand Teton the next day. Kelly and Corbet left the Caves for the Otter Body to attempt to make contact with the climbers seen there. At 4:45 p. m., Kelly and Corbet were near the top of Tepee's Glacier and were encountering poor visibility and extremely wet and cold weather conditions. At this point they could

hear shouts from the party but could not tell what they were saying. Kelly estimated the party to be 500 to 600 feet above them, but could not be sure of the exact location. Kelly and Corbet returned to the Lower Saddle for the night.

The weather conditions from about noon on the 26th to early morning on the 28th consisted of an almost continual blanket of clouds surrounding the peaks with only an occasional breaking and opening in localized areas. There was a considerable amount of rain, sleet and snowfall throughout the first two days with some lightning. Temperatures ranged from the low 50's during the days to near freezing at night. Visibility was almost zero from Thursday afternoon to Saturday morning. The storms that hit the Tetons in the summer leave the rock either wet or ice-covered, making climbing very difficult. It also increases the amount of rockfall to 2 to 3 times normal.

At 6:45 p. m. on the 27th., Assistant District Ranger Dunbar Susong started moving a base camp into the "Platforms" (a bivouac area) at the end of the Garnet Canyon Trail by horse. The decision was made to begin rescue operations. At 8:00 p. m. he was followed by District Ranger Douglas McLaren and Park Rangers L. R. Sinclair, J. Greig, and S. L. Neale; all excellent climbers with substantial rescue experience. There they spent the night.

At 4:00 a. m. the next morning the ranger party left the Platforms for Tepee's Glacier, arriving at the foot of the Glacier at 6:00 a. m. At this hour, a support team of rangers, climbing guides and volunteer climbers left Jackson Hole

for the Platforms Base Camp. In this party were Park Ranger M. E. Horn, Fire Control Aid Mike Ermarth, Exum Guides Jake Breitenbach, Peter Lev, Al Read, Fred Wright and Herb Swedlund, volunteers Dave Dorman, Bill Briggs and Roland Fleck and Dr. Walker from Jackson, Wyoming.

The advance party proceeded up the Glacier and were starting to climb the rock face west of the couloir that had been used by the AMC party when at 10:10 a. m. they heard shouts from above that indicated the AMC party was directly above the couloir. Shouted down was the information that seven members of the AMC party were together there and three members were somewhere above them. With this information the rescue party returned to the top of the Glacier at the couloir to investigate it as a possible route to the party above. Because of the continual waterfall and larger amounts of rock fall, it was decided by McLaren that only two members of the rescue team would attempt to climb the couloir.

Sinclair and Greig set out to make their way up while McLaren and Neale made the necessary preparations for getting an additional team of climbers to the top of the Glacier in case they were needed for an evacuation. The support party brought up included Ranger Horn, Fire Control Aid Ermath, Breitenbach, Read, Wright, Swedlund, Lev and Dr. Walker. They arrived at the top of the Glacier about 2:30 p. m.

Sinclair and Greig reached the lower AMC party of seven at 1:45 p. m. They reported back to McLaren that all were suffering from exposure and hunger and were in an extremely

weakened condition. Sinclair stressed that no one should attempt to follow them up the couloir because of the large amount of loose rock they were dislodging. Sinclair and Greig then began getting ready to get the AMC climbers ready for the descent. They had to spend considerable time forcing five members to get up and moving so they could be lowered down the couloir.

For the next seven hours Sinclair and Greig performed an outstanding feat in evacuating the AMC party with some assistance from John Fenniman, the strongest member of the AMC party at this point. Each AMC climber had to be individually lowered down a series of fixed ropes that had to be set up and then moved down after all members of the party were at the end of each length of rope. Sinclair and Greig worked the party down five rope lengths (600 feet) before they could get them into a position where other members of the rescue party could help them. In some instances, the lowering had to be done by actually carrying some of the AMC party down various sections of the couloir. Because of the tremendous amount of hard work, care and efficiency displayed by these two members of the rescue party during this part of the evacuation, all members of the AMC party were brought down without additional injuries in spite of considerable, continuous rock fall. During this part of the evacuation, Blade and Joyce came down from the Otter Body snowfield and joined the group in the descent of the couloir.

At 7:00 p. m., when the evacuation reached a position where other members of the rescue team could work in safety,

Horn, Breitenbach, Lev and Wright started up the couloir. Three other members of the rescue team - Read, Swedlund and Dornan, started cutting a ledge at the top of Tepee's Glacier on which to assemble the nine members of the AMC party before starting the descent of the Glacier. A small stove and a pot of hot stew were moved to the ledge where each AMC member could be given a cup of stew while they were waiting to be lowered down the Glacier. It was at this time the details of Stephen Smith's death were first made known to the rescue team.

For the descent of the Glacier, five climbers were tied into one long, continuous rope and belayed down a series of ice axe belays. After the operation was started the other four AMC climbers were tied into a similar set-up with Horn and McLaren assisting two of the weaker climbers.

By 5:00 a. m. on the 29th, all members of the AMC party were assembled at the foot of the Glacier. Lester Germer and John Fenniman were put in sleeping bags and Stokes Litters, and hand carried by the rescue team to Garnet Canyon meadows where they were evacuated by helicopter to the St. John's hospital in Jackson. Four of the AMC party were assisted down the trail to their camp at the Petzoldt Caves. Janet Buckingham was back-packed to the Caves by Neale and Breitenbach. Griffith and Lidia June remained at the Glacier in sleeping bags for several hours to regain their strength for the walk out. Later, all those at the Caves were brought out to Jackson Hole by horses. They were then taken to St.

John's Hospital for observation. They had varying degrees of shock from exposure and hunger, some mild cases of frost bite, and complete fatigue.

Park Rangers Sinclair, Greig and Horn were later transported by helicopter to the Lower Saddle to bury Smith. His parents and the National Park Service agreed this would be the best thing to do for it would be difficult and dangerous to bring the body off the mountain. Bad weather delayed this operation until Wednesday, August 1. When the party was able to, they made the ascent of the Grand Teton by the Owen Route, crossed the east shoulder of the mountain, and then descended to the body by the upper snowfields to the Otter Body snowfield. Their mission was accomplished by 11:00 a. m. They then continued down the route used by the evacuation party to pick up equipment left along the route during the evacuation operations.

The magnitude of this exceptionally fine rescue operation can be shown in the amount of time spent by the rangers and other members of the rescue team. Seven hundred and forty man-hours of time were put in by the 16 men on the rescue team. Costs to the Service for helicopter services, horses, communications and supplies, not including regular salaries, came to $3,597.

The Grand Teton Mountain Rescue Team was given a Unit Award for Excellence of Service at the Twenty-ninth Honor Awards Convocation at the Interior Building in Washington, D. C. in 1963. This Award is presented to a group of employees

working as a unit in performance of a service so far above and beyond that normally expected that it is considered to be superior.

The National Park Service is proud of the abilities of their rangers to competently carry out these important protection activities of the rangers.

THE RANGER TODAY

In every national park there is a ranger force which furnishes assistance to park visitors, protects park property, maintains law and order, and performs other related functions concerning the management and protection of the park resources. These ranger forces operate according to general protection plans, policies and procedures prescribed by the Resources Management Protection Division of the Washington Office of the National Park Service and implemented by the local management official, the park superintendent. The typical ranger force in a national park consists of park rangers, rangers in charge of sub-districts, district rangers, and a chief ranger, supplemented as necessary by specialists and seasonal employees. Other employees in a park's protection organization may include fire control aids, park guards, park aids, park guides, forestry aids, soil conservation aids, lifeguards, clerks and wage board employees.

The work of the ranger varies widely depending upon the type of area assignment within the National Park System. The specific duties break down into broad major activities of park conservation, public safety, public use and recreation, public relations, law enforcement, and park management. Each of these broad activities involves the performance of numerous tasks and duties, which, when evaluated as to the varying degrees of difficulty and responsibility, make up the grade or position of the ranger in the park organization.

Park Ranger, GS-5

The first, or lowest level, permanent ranger position is the Park Ranger, GS-5 position. Rangers in this class work in preparation to the undertaking of more difficult assignments as they acquire experience and demonstrate skill in established principles, standards, and techniques involved in ranger work. They perform a variety of tasks and duties of relatively limited complexity.

The work of the ranger at the GS-5 level, who is considered to be in a training position, is usually varied to provide experience and training, to orient him to policies and regulations, and to ascertain his interests and aptitudes in order to provide the basis for promotion to more responsible positions.

Park Rangers, GS-5 participate in all phases of forest and building fire control to become competent in methods and techniques in preventing and fighting forest fires, prepare reports of burned areas, supervise medium-sized crews of fire fighters, prepare data and maps from existing and proposed lookouts and other facilities, prepare and maintain administrative reports, maps, and fire control records, perform surveys and inspections in connection with special use permits, conduct safety and sanitary inspections of buildings and campsites. They maintain order in campsites, conduct road patrols to prevent traffic violations, accidents, traffic congestion, and fires. They assist motorists in trouble, participate in or make arrests, operate or supervise the operation of entrance stations, collect data and prepare reports on

cooperative fire and weather observation, gage and report snow depths and water contents. They present campfire programs, participate in rescue work, including the search for lost or missing persons, live trap dangerous animals, assist in wildlife management operations, and observe and report forest insect infestations and tree diseases. In some cases, Park Rangers, GS-5 may be assigned continuing responsibility for administering small sub-districts or specific functions under the close supervision of a higher-grade ranger.

Park rangers in trainee positions receive concentrated and intensive orientation and training and are, at first, closely supervised. Subsequently, and in non-trainee positions, supervision is more general. Supervisors give instructions and resolve or advise on problems, precedents, and policies that affect their work. Because of the nature of ranger work, Park Rangers, GS-5 perform field work assignments alone. Work, other than simple or repetitive tasks, is subject to guidance and review for adequacy of performance.

Information developed by them is relied on by superiors for technical determinations such as extent of insect infestation, over-grazing of range, need for wildlife reduction, violation of permit agreements, etc.

The National Park Service in selecting men for the basic ranger position is looking for men who have or are able to acquire a knowledge of the basic principles and practices of park conservation and management. They want men with an interest in the field of conservation and who have the ability to protect and conserve scenery, wildlife and natural and man-made features.

They look for men with a general knowledge of and interest in the Service activities, aims, and policies. They seek men who are at ease in meeting and talking with individuals and groups of people and have an ability to arouse interest in park features. These men should have objectivity and firmness in dealing with violators of regulations and tact in advising visitors of restrictions. Calmness and self-assurance in emergencies, such as fires, storms, or accidents to visitors are desirable traits. Men for the Park Ranger, GS-5 position should have the ability to carry out assigned duties during emergencies with only brief instructions; have the physical stamina and fortitude required to travel over difficult terrain in the performance of arduous rescue or performance of other hazardous tasks.[1]

Park Rangers, GS-5 who perform their duties in a satisfactorily manner are usually promoted to the next level, Park Ranger, GS-7, within one year; normally in the same park of their first permanent appointment.

Park Ranger, GS-7

The next level of ranger work is the Park Ranger, GS-7 level. Positions in this class involve the performance of a wide variety of the more complex duties. Often GS-7 rangers are sub-district or district rangers.

They participate in the preparation or revision of fire control and fire prevention plans, wildlife census and control activities, concession facilities inspection, and law enforcement investigations. Park rangers at this level serve as deputy game wardens and enforce State fish and game laws,

cooperate with other law enforcement agencies in apprehending or prosecuting law violators or criminals, interrogate suspects, interview witnesses and take testimony, prepare reports for criminal or civil offenses, serve as a Deputy U. S. Marshall or as a deputy sheriff, and present cases in court.

They work at a whole host of related duties involving inholdings, grazing permits, stock trespass, cooperative fire records and observations, surveys and investigations for special-use permit applications, observation and inspections in automobiles, on horse, on foot, on skis, in snow-mobiles, water craft or glade buggies and they make aerial flights as observers for rescues and fire detection or to drop cargo in emergencies. They assist in or supervise the training, organization, and direction of seasonal park rangers, fire control aids, and laborers, and may supervise small groups of employees working on maintenance or construction projects. Maintaining good public relations contacts with neighboring landowners is an important part of their job. They supervise entrance station operations. Fire hazard inspections in buildings, training and organizing building fire brigades is part of their duties.

Park rangers at the GS-7 level normally work under the supervision of district rangers in the larger parks. In the smaller parks their work is supervised by a chief ranger or the park superintendent. In most parks they work under loose supervision, having wide latitude in their actions. Chief rangers and park superintendents rely on the GS-7 rangers to

cope with new situations and deal effectively with people of all types with diverse interests. The work requires independent decisions on such matters as whether to take a violator in custody or issue a warning, whether a road or trail should be closed because of emergency conditions and hazards, and whether to attempt to put out a small fire alone or call for assistance.[2]

The knowledge, abilities and other qualities of the GS-7 ranger include a thorough knowledge of the basic principles and practices of park management; a general knowledge of the characteristics of forest-fire hazards, fire prevention techniques, fire suppression and control methods, and more specifically the fire control plans for the particular district or park. They need a working knowledge of various types of tree diseases and insect infestations of the park; a working knowledge of wildlife and range management practices; ability to survey boundaries, prepare maps and lay out trails as well as locate features through use of compass; in some parks, a general knowledge of archeology and American history is necessary.

Rangers at this level need the ability to speak before groups of people. They should have advanced first aid training. Skills in mountain climbing, skiing, motor boat operation, and care and handling of livestock are required for many ranger positions. A detailed knowledge of regulations and administrative procedures concerning the use of visitor facilities, visitor activities, traffic regulations, etc. is required. Skills in woodcraft and ability to live out-of-doors under adverse conditions are necessary. Rangers at the GS-7 level need a knowledge

of the principal natural and historical features of the park to which they are assigned.

Some of this knowledge and skills they bring with them to the job. Others they learn while on duty.

The District Ranger

For years the park rangers at all levels have been looked upon as key individuals in park management. An important part of their duties is the reporting of what is seen and learned. In consideration of the wide and diversified scope of park resource management, the Service has recently determined that it is wholly appropriate and that it represents a realistic management decision approach to establish the District Ranger as the keyman or pivot man in this activity.*

In those parks where there is a District Ranger or District Rangers, they are so designated. In the smaller areas, the Chief Ranger is in a situation somewhat comparable to the District Ranger; he therefore becomes the resources management pivot man. Similarly, a supervisory historian, a management assistant, and others with the interest and capabilities can be key men for the Superintendent in other activities. In some cases the Superintendent must himself fulfill this responsibility either temporarily or otherwise.

*Talk presented by Chief, Division of Resources Management and Visitor Protection Spud Bill presented at the Western Superintendents' Conference. January 11-13, 1965. San Francisco.

Rangers have been characterized as the "eyes and ears" of the Superintendent. The Service has outlined a list of the basic requirements for a District Ranger to assure his being an effective resource manager:[3]

District Rangers as Keymen in Resources Management and Visitor Protection

1. Know the District better than anyone else.

   a. Travel the roads and trails, climb the mountains, get into the canyons, follow the streams, and cover the lakes.

   b. Be alert, perceptive and interested in what is seen. "It's more than looking at things - it's seeing things looked at" that will determine the capable man. Be unusually observant. Keep a map of where you have been and where those rangers you have on your staff have been.

2. Be completely informed of all that's going on in the District.

   a. Know where the maintenance crews are and what they are doing. Be alert to needs for maintenance and repairs.

   b. Know what developments are underway and the details of construction activities. Also know major provisions of contracts. Superintendents should arrange to have District Rangers at each preconstruction conference.

   c. Know about research and studies in progress.

   d. Be completely informed about the interpretation and visitor services program and well versed on the content of programs, capabilities of personnel, etc.

   e. Keep informed about travel trends, use of facilities, campground use and conditions - overflow tendencies and conditions.

f. Know about the activities of survey crews, construction representatives, and any others.

g. Hold a district staff meeting every two weeks.

3. Know all employees in District.

a. Let all of them know what is expected; discuss their work and how they are doing it. Encourage them to come up with ideas, suggestions and improvements.

b. Visit all operating stations at least once each week - entrance stations, visitor center, campgrounds, ranger stations, fire lookouts, project camps, etc.

c. Take an interest in the people and their families.

d. Give supervision - encourage a good public image. Wage a personal program to eliminate inefficiency.

4. Know the people in the District (besides employees.)

a. Concessioners, private land owners, and permittees should be visited frequently to keep alert to things happening. Be particularly problem sensitive in these areas.

5. Know the people in the country surrounding the park.

a. Other agencies - Forest Service, Bureau of Land Management, Bureau of Indian Affairs, Soil Conservation Service.

b. Communities - Chamber of Commerce, civic leaders, community service people.

c. State Game and Fish Commission representatives, Highway Department, State Highway Patrol, etc.

d. County officials.

6. Know what is expected of a District Ranger.

   a. Job Sheet - performance standards.

   b. Maintain communications with Chief Ranger.

   c. Understand the reporting responsibility and its full implications. Representatives of other Divisions also have reporting responsibility.

   d. Attend Superintendent's staff meeting - always have concise meaningful report.

7. Planning.

   a. Develop District Management Plans carefully and in detail based on experience and intimate knowledge of resources.

   b. Emergency Operations Plans:

      (1) Search and Rescue
      (2) Accidents
      (3) Fire

   c. Establish priority of functions and see that time is not wasted on minor activities and jobs.

   d. Know what you are going to do today, tomorrow, and next week. Have a work plan.

   e. Write down objectives for the District related to park objectives as a whole. Establish goals each year and keep record of goals accomplished.

   f. Develop flexibility and agility.

   g. Develop training programs: (1) Seasonal employee training and orientation.

8. Have proper equipment, supplies, materials at the right time in the right place.

9. Learn all you can about programs and budgets for the entire park.

10. Be alert to opportunity.

   a. Make suggestions - develop ability as a suggester.

b. Forward reports from others promptly with your recommendations based on your own observations, study of pros and cons, and the validity of report.

c. Be a creative skeptic.

11. Have a self-development program of your own.

a. Study job above, but maintain complete performance and efficiency in the present job while doing so.

(1) Home study courses.

(2) Leadership ability development.

These basic requirements for the District Ranger as the keyman in the park organization are also a fine listing of the duties of the District Ranger.

The Chief Ranger

Chief Park Ranger positions differ from District Park Ranger positions principally in the heavier administrative and managerial responsibilities present in their job, greater supervisory responsibilities, importance, difficulty and complexity of public relations contacts, greater independence of action and in more significant responsibilities present in planning, organizing, coordinating and directing the entire ranger program in the park.

The larger and more complex the park the higher the grade level of the Chief Ranger. At the highest grade levels, GS-12 and GS-13, Chief Park Rangers work under the administrative supervision of the park superintendent with a high degree of independence of action in matters pertaining to the ranger organization and with complete technical responsibility for

planning and executing the ranger program within the park, within the framework of policy standards received from the Washington and Regional Offices.

These grade levels are further characterized by marked responsibility and independence of action in representing the park and the National Park Service in contacts with other agencies and nearby communities in explaining and resolving problems of mutual interest and in negotiating cooperative agreements. An example of this would be cooperative fire agreements and relations with adjoining national forest and state forestry fire organizations.

The supervision chief park rangers receive from the park superintendents relates essentially to program objectives and matters of policy. Chief Park Ranger work is characterized by the absence of technical guidance in the solution of conservation problems and in the handling of emergency situations other than that obtained from Regional Offices on the initiative of the Chief Ranger. Decisions with respect to management, planning, staff, organizing, personnel and budgeting are subject to only limited review and are usually accepted by the park superintendents as final.[4]

In the larger parks there are Assistant Chief Park Rangers who assist the Chief Rangers in supervising the resources management programs. As principal assistants, they are usually concerned with the administrative details of the ranger organization.

Other Protection Positions

The Resources Management and Visitor Protection Divisions in the larger national parks have many other protection positions for carrying out the various segments of program activities. One of the main programs is forestry and fire control.

Forestry and Fire Control. Positions in this activity are involved in technical and specialized work in the protection of park forests from fire and insect and tree diseases, supervision of soil and moisture and grazing permit programs, and other related programs. The basic fire control positions are fire control aids, lookouts, tank-truck operators, smokejumpers, helitack crews, and aerial observers who perform work relating to the fire control program. Most of these positions are seasonal, filled only during the fire season which usually runs between June and October in most parks.

Technical positions include fire dispatchers who dispatch fire fighting forces including ground crews, smokejumpers, aerial tankers, helicopters and airplanes, and other fire fighting equipment, supplies, and facilities to fires. These positions are also mostly seasonal.

Forestry Technician and Forestry Aid positions are nonprofessional technical and specialized work positions that assist the Chief Ranger or Forestry and Fire Control Officer in exotic plant control, nursury operations, the establishment of indigenous plants, insect and tree disease control work and research. Many laborers, truck drivers and other wage board personnel are employed in connection with these activities.

The Forestry and Fire Control Officer is a staff member of the Resources Management and Visitor Protection organization who supervises and directs the forestry and fire control programs and performs a variety of related staff, administrative and technical work. This position is usually filled by a ranger who has had forestry training and has shown marked aptitude in forestry and fire control at the basic ranger and district ranger levels. The Forestry and Fire Control Officer may have under him a staff Forester and staff Fire Control Officer to handle the two components of the forestry and fire control programs. In some parks, this staff position is titled, Staff Park Ranger (Forestry).

Wildlife Management. Several of the larger national parks that have complex wildlife management programs, such as Yellowstone, Olympic, and Yosemite, have on their Resources Management and Visitor Protection force a Staff Park Ranger (Wild-Life Management) or Park Biologist to handle wildlife management activities. This is a specialty position filled by a man who is academically or otherwise qualified in wildlife management or wildlife biology and has experience in park ranger work.

The Staff Park Ranger (Wildlife Management) deals with the fish and wildlife conservation programs. Activities include fish stocking, spot and creel counts, and such fisheries research as is essential to the park fish management program. Wildlife management activities involve active field investigations where hoofed animals are in excess of forage and require herd control, dangerous species problems, feral animal control and such research that would assist in carrying out the park

wildlife management programs. Rangers and other park personnel assist the Staff Park Ranger (Wildlife Management) in carrying out these activities.

Water Resources. In those parks and recreation areas with substantial water recreation activities, there are many positions maintained to specifically take care of these activities. Among the positions are lifeguards, boat captains and deckhands, and nurses. Isle Royale operates a large passenger carrying boat, the Ranger III, to take visitors from Houghton and Copper Harbor, Michigan and Grand Portage, Minnesota to the park which is an Island in Lake Superior, 22 miles from the nearest U. S. main land.

Lifeguards are employed at many of the national seashore and recreation areas to provide life-saving and rescue work for persons swimming at the beaches, and to assist in the management of the beach and swimming areas for safe and orderly use.

One special type of lifeguard position is the Lifeguard (Marine Trails) position located at Buck Island Reef National Monument in the Virgin Islands which has underwater reefs and self-guiding underwater trails. Visitors swim with snorkel and SCUBA equipment along developed marine self-guiding trails to explore, view, and identify marine flora and fauna. Swimmers follow underwater trails, join conducted snorkel trips around reefs, and explore underwater features alone or in small groups. The Lifeguard (Marine Trails) is primarily responsible for the safety of visitors using the underwater

trails, for orderly use of beaches and swimming areas, and for day-to-day maintenance and protection of trail exhibits, signs and markers. He works under the immediate supervision of a park ranger who has supervision of protection activities along the entire monument ocean area.[5]

The "sand, sea, and sky" parks with swimming, boating and sport fishing present protection problems that require protection personnel to have specialities in water rescue techniques, sanitation, navigation and boat operation both for the purpose of enforcement of special regulations on these activities and to perform their duties.

Park Guards. Many of the eastern historical parks employ park guards to protect historic buildings, facilities, exhibits, and historic items. Park Guards are used at Independence Hall National Historical Park for protection of the Liberty Bell and historic documents on display. The Park Guard wears a uniform, displays a badge of authority, and often carries a revolver, club or other means of restraint necessary to enforce his authority. A Guard characteristically stands at a fixed post or patrols an assigned area. He may make arrests for offenses committed on Government property, but he rarely finds it necessary to exercise this authority.[6]

Park Guides. Park Guides are used in many parks, recreational areas and historical parks to give talks, answer questions, conduct groups of visitors in or through an area, site, building, or structure of public interest, and give general information concerning the park or facility and its features. They are assigned to various parks, cave areas, historic sites,

to personally escort groups of visitors, explain programs and objectives, describe exhibits, processes, objects, or other features of interest displayed or observed during a visit. They are responsible for the conduct and safety of groups and the handling of emergencies as they arise. They enforce the rules and regulations of the area. They wear the ranger uniform.[7]

In several of the parks that use Park Guides, they are placed under the Resources Management and Visitor Protection Division, as at Carlsbad Caverns and Mammoth Caves National Parks. In the eastern historical areas they work under the guidance of the park historians.

The Guides' principal duties are interpretive in nature - giving talks, answering questions, and guiding parties. They perform protection duties in the course of providing interpretive service to visitors. They are alert to take measures to prevent injury to persons and damage to formations, exhibits and property. They collect admission fees, make visitor counts, make weather observations, direct traffic, and participate in fire control work.

Park Ranger Organizations

The size and composition of ranger organizations varies considerably throughout the National Park System due to the variety of areas within the System. Presented here are examples of typical ranger organizations from a selection of areas within the System to show the different varieties and sizes.

Group A Parks. In areas classified as Group A, where there is no division of work into organization units (all activities being centered in the Office of the Superintendent), the size of the ranger organization is apt to be quite small. A Group A national monument in the Southwest Region, Chiricahua National Monument in Arizona, a 10,480 acre wilderness area of unusual rock shapes and rock strata that tells a story of nearly a billion years of the earth's forces, has a relatively small ranger organization:[8]

Chiricahua National Monument

Supervisory Park Ranger, GS-7
Seasonal Park Ranger, IGS-4
Fire Control Aids, IGS-3 (2)

The Superintendent and Park Naturalist perform some protection duties, augmenting the above staff. Two seasonal ranger-naturalists also perform some protection duties during the heavy travel season between May and October.

Group B Parks. Group B areas, where the park organization is divided into two organization divisions, viz., Area Services and Visitor Services, with Administrative Services in the Office of the Superintendent, usually have a Chief Ranger in charge of the ranger organization. White Sands National Monument, a large 140,247 acre area of glistening white gypsum sands, drifting into dunes 10 to 45 feet high in southern New Mexico, is such an area:[9]

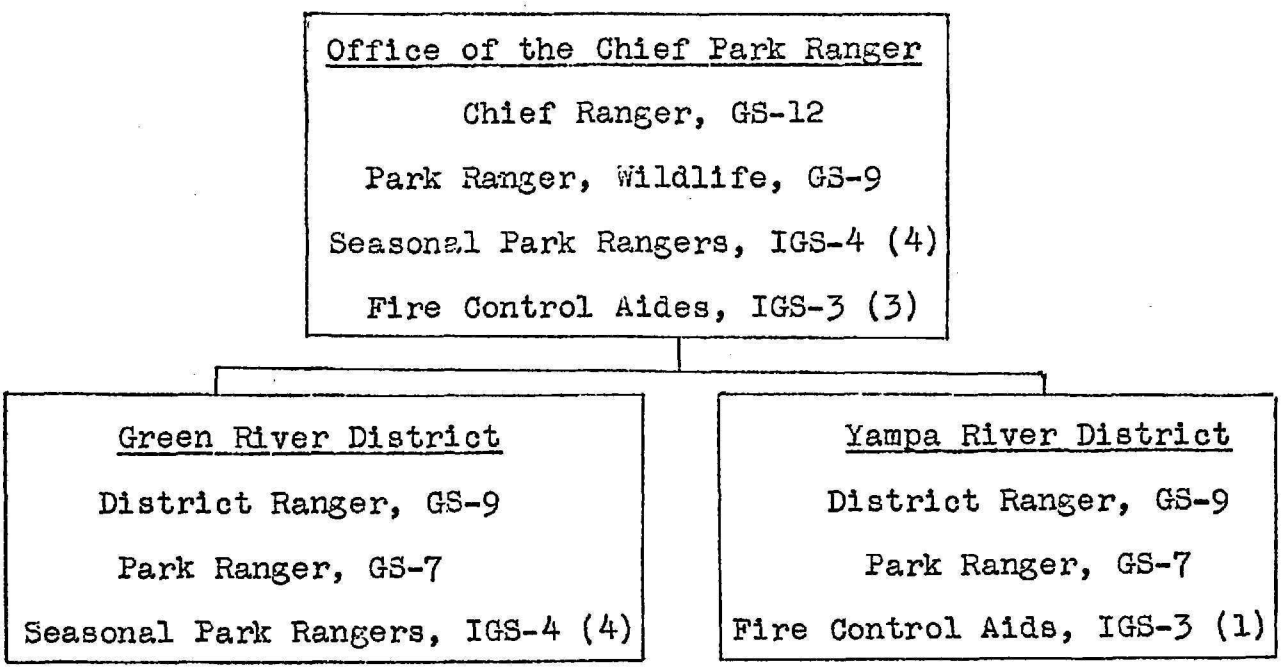
Chief Ranger, GS-9
Park Ranger, GS-7
Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS-4 (4)
Clerk-Cashiers (Permanent) (2)
Clerk-Cashier (Seasonal)

Clerk-Cashiers are considered part of the Resources Management and Visitor Protection organization as they perform entrance station duty. This position was initiated to relieve rangers of entrance station duty and free them for other protection duties.

Group C Parks. In those parks and monuments with three organization divisions, viz., Interpretation, Resources Management and Visitor Protection, and Operation and Maintenance of Physical Facilities with Administrative Services in the Office of the Superintendent, the Group C areas, there is a greater variety of protection positions, larger numbers of rangers, and ranger districts.

The 205,136 acre Dinosaur National Monument, which is split between Utah and Colorado, is an example. This area of spectacular canyons cut by the Green and Yampa Rivers through upfolded mountains and quarries containing fossil remains of dinosaurs and other ancient animals, has a two-district ranger setup:[10]

Dinosaur National Monument
Resources Management and
Visitor Protection Division



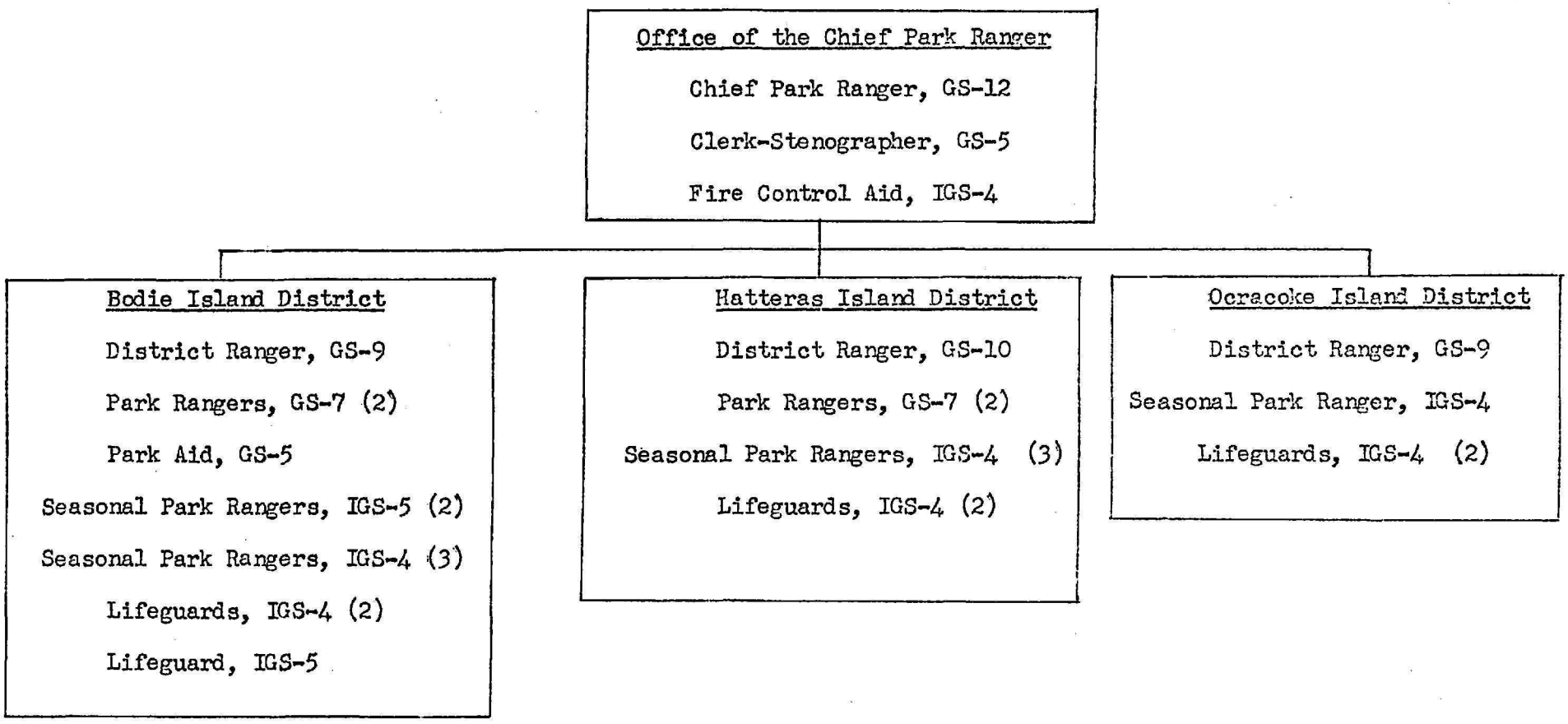
There is a Staff Park Forester stationed at Dinosaur who provides professional assistance in forestry activities to the superintendents and Resources Management and Visitor Protection organizations in a number of areas in the Utah-Colorado-southern Wyoming area.

Group D Parks. The Group D areas are divided into four organizational divisions, viz., Interpretation and Visitor Services, Resources Management and Visitor Protection, Maintenance, and Administration, with such staff specialists as may be required by current local conditions.

The Cape Hatteras National Seashore along the Atlantic Ocean in North Carolina has a Resources Management and Visitor Protection setup where it interlocks with the personnel at Fort Raleigh National Historic Site and Wright Brothers National

Memorial as these three areas are all under one administrative operation.[11] Cape Hatteras is strung out along the ocean for many miles. It is notable for its beaches, migratory waterfowl, fishing, and points of historical interest, including the Cape Hatteras Lighthouse overlooking the "Graveyard of the Atlantic." Water recreational activities constitute the major visitor use of Cape Hatteras.

Cape Hatteras National Seashore
Ft. Raleigh National Historic Site
Wright Brothers National Memorial
Resources Management and Visitor
Protection Division



Bodie Island District includes Fort Raleigh NHS and Wright Brothers NM as well as Bodie Island in Cape Hatteras NS.

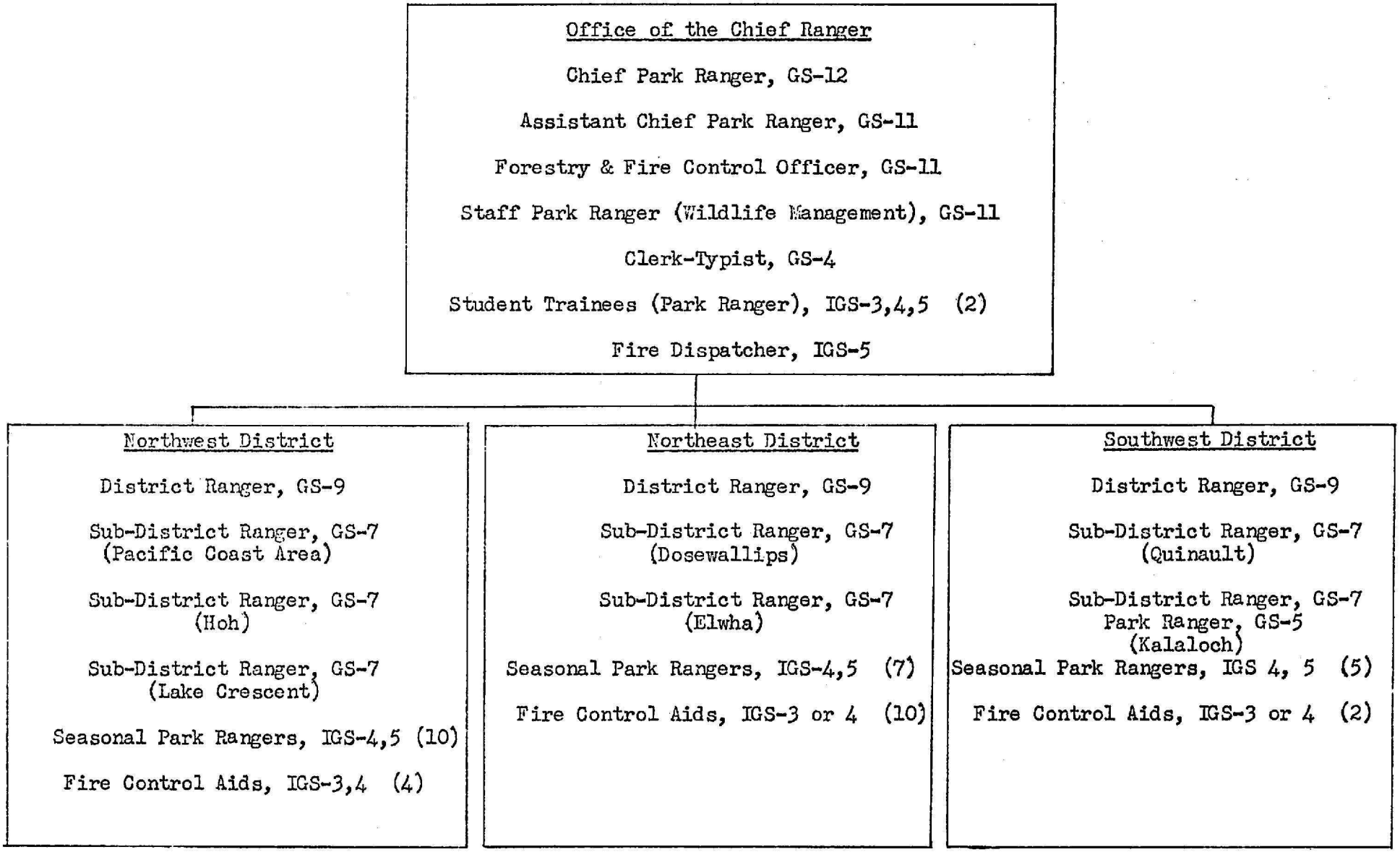
Olympic National Park is a mountain wilderness of almost 900,000 acres lying in the center of the Olympic Penisula in northwestern Washington, containing the finest remnants of Pacific Northwest rain forest and the rare Roosevelt elk. Park headquarters is located in the town of Port Angeles about ten miles from the northern boundary of the park.

The ten-man permanent field ranger force is spread out over a hundred miles from park headquarters. This situation affords the District Rangers maximum latitude in their duties and responsibilities.

On the staff of the Chief Park Ranger at park headquarters is an Assistant Chief Park Ranger, a Forestry and Fire Control Officer and a Staff Park Ranger (Wildlife Management.) Forestry and wildlife management activities are major areas of the resources management program at Olympic.

The 58 employee Resources Management and Visitor Protection organization at Olympic consists of:[12]

Olympic National Park
Resources Management and Visitor
Protection Division



Group E Parks. The Group E parks have the four main organization divisions plus a number of staff specialists on the Superintendent's staff.

Blue Ridge Parkway extends 469 miles through the southern Appalachians, past vistas of quiet natural beauty and rural landscapes lightly shaped by the activities of man. Designed especially for motor recreation, the parkway provides quiet, leisurely travel, free from the commercial development and congestion of high speed roads. No ordinary road would take the route it follows along mountain crests to link Shenadoah National Park in northern Virginia and Great Smoky Mountains National Park in North Carolina and Tennessee.

The 34-man ranger force at Blue Ridge, augmented by 25 seasonal rangers in the summer, is deployed in four ranger district and eight-sub-districts to handle the road patrol, campground and picnic area management, fire prevention and control and other protection and public relation duties along this elongated park.[13]

Blue Ridge Parkway
Resources Management and
Visitor Protection Organization

Office of the Chief Ranger

Chief Park Ranger, GS-13
Assistant Chief Park Ranger, GS-12
Clerk-Stenographer, GS-4

Asheville District

District Ranger, GS-10

Balsam Gap	Swannanoa	Gillespie Gap
Sub-District, GS-9	Sub-District, GS-9	Sub-District, GS-9
Park Rangers (3)	Park Rangers (3)	Park Rangers (2)
Seasonal Park Rangers (3)	Seasonal Park Rangers (2)	Seasonal Park Rangers (4)

Bluffs District

District Park Ranger, GS-10

Cone Park	Doughton Peak
Sub-District, GS-9	Sub-District, GS-9
Park Rangers (2)	Park Rangers (2)
Seasonal Park Rangers (4)	Seasonal Park Rangers (3)
Soil Conservation Aid	

Rocky Knob District

District Park Ranger, GS-10

Fancy Gap	Bent Mountain
Sub-District Ranger GS-9	Sub-District Ranger GS-9
Park Rangers (2)	Park Rangers (2)
Seasonal Park Rangers (3)	Seasonal Park Ranger

Soil Conservation Aid

James River District

District Park Ranger, GS-10

Peaks of Otter	Montebello
Sub-District Ranger GS-9	Sub-District Ranger GS-9
Park Rangers (2)	Park Rangers (2)
Seasonal Park Rangers (4)	Seasonal Park Rangers (2)

Fire Control Aid

Yellowstone National Park, being the largest, oldest, and one of the most heavily used national parks, has the largest and probably the most diverse resources management and visitor protection program in the National Park System. The heavy visitor use during the short, summer travel season makes it necessary to employ a great number of seasonal park rangers. The park has a large fire control organization due to the park's extensive forested area which presents a high fire hazard situation. The fire control organization utilizes fire control aids, fire lookouts, a dispatcher, and a great amount of advanced fire fighting equipment. Smokejumpers and other fire fighting personnel are called in from nearby Forest Service installations on large fires.

There are staff specialists in Fire Control, Forestry, Wildlife Management and Law Enforcement on the Chief Park Ranger's staff. The Assistant Chief Park Ranger acts as his chief executive officer.

Following is the composition of the 156-man Resources Management and Visitor Protection Division at Yellowstone:[14]

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF PARK RANGER

Mammoth

Chief Park Ranger, GS-13

Assistant Chief Park Ranger, GS-12

Park Biologist, GS-12

Biologist, GS-9

Law Enforcement Officer, GS-11

Forester, GS-11

Forester Technican (Timber Management), (Blister Rust Control), GS-7

Forester (Fire Control), GS-11

Assistant Fire Chief, GS-9

Supervisory Fire Control Aid, GS-5

Fire Control Aids, IGS 3-4 (3)

Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS 4-5 (6)

The park is divided into three main ranger districts and numerous sub-districts. The District Rangers are in charge of all ranger activities within their districts except the Blister Rust Control program work.

Yellowstone National Park
Resources Management and
Visitor Protection Division

District Organization

NORTH DISTRICT

Mammoth

North District Ranger, GS-11
Sub-District Ranger, GS-9
Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS-4-5 (6)

North Entrance

Park Ranger, GS-7
Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS-4 (6)

Tower Fall

Sub-District Ranger, GS-9
Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS-4 (3)

Lamar

Sub-District Ranger, GS-9
Seasonal Park Ranger, IGS-4

Northeast Entrance

Park Ranger, GS-7
Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS-4 (6)

Fire Control Aid, IGS-4 (Winter Creek)
Fire Control Aid, IGS-4 (Mt. Holmes)
Fire Control Aid, IGS-4 (Mt. Washburn)

SOUTH DISTRICT

Lake

South District Ranger, GS-11
Sub-District Ranger, GS-9
Park Ranger, GS-7
Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS-4-5 (8)
Fire Control Aids, IGS-4 (3)

Bridge Bay

Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS-4 (4)

West Thumb

Park Ranger, GS-7
Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS-4 (2)

Grant Village

Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS-4 (2)

South Entrance

Sub-District Ranger, GS-9
Park Ranger, GS-7
Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS-4 (7)

(Continued)

WEST DISTRICT

Old Faithful

West District Ranger, GS-11
Sub-District Ranger, GS-9
Park Ranger, GS-7
Seasonal Park Rangers, (12)
Fire Control Aid, IGS-4

West Entrance

Sub-District Ranger, GS-9
Park Ranger, GS-7
Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS-4 (9)
Fire Control Aid, IGS-4

Gallatin

Seasonal Park Ranger, IGS-4

Bechler

Park Ranger, GS-7
Fire Control Aids, IGS-4 (2)

Divide Lookout

Fire Control Aid, IGS-4

Madison

Park Ranger, GS-7
Seasonal Park Ranger, IGS-4 (3)

(Continued)

Yellowstone National Park
District Organization

SOUTH DISTRICT

(Continued)

Lewis Lake

Seasonal Park Ranger, IGS-4

Shoshone Lake

Seasonal Park Ranger, IGS-4

Snake River

Fire Control Aid, IGS-4

Canyon

Sub-District Ranger, GS-9
Park Ranger, GS-7
Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS-4-5 (10)

East Entrance

Park Ranger, GS-7
Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS-4-5 (8)

Thorofare

Seasonal Park Ranger, IGS-4

Fishing Bridge

Seasonal Park Rangers, IGS-4 (4)

Fire Control Aids, (2) (Pelican)
Fire Control Aids, (1) (Mt. Sheridan)
Fire Control Aids, (1) (Heart Lake)

WEST DISTRICT

(Continued)

Norris

Seasonal Park Ranger, IGS-4

West Yellowstone

Fire Control Technican, IGS-5

The Seasonal Ranger

Each year many millions of Americans visit the more than 200 areas of the National Park System. In 1964, 102 million people used the parks and present trends make it quite clear travel will be greater each year in the future.

Because visitor use is far heavier during the summer months than at other times and because warmer weather brings increased activity in fire control and other resources management activities, the National Park Service each year augments its permanent protection work force with persons hired on a seasonal basis. The basic seasonal protection position is the Park Ranger (General), IGS-4-7, or the Seasonal Park Ranger. Approximately 750 seasonal rangers work in the parks each summer. When added to the permanent ranger force of 569, there are normally about 1,319 rangers on duty in the 206 National Park System areas.

The seasonal ranger has duties falling within the protection sphere that includes public inquiry, public use, visitor safety, law enforcement and natural resource management. He may be required to participate in interpretation of the park's resources to the visitor through talks to individuals or groups. The seasonal ranger may be stationed at a park entrance station, an interior center of heavy visitor concentration, or at a more remote outlying station. All seasonal rangers wear the official National Park Service uniform and have the same authority to enforce park rules and regulations as the permanent rangers.

There are several levels of seasonal ranger positions. The first level is the IGS-4 position, the basic and most common.

This is the entering seasonal ranger position where a man receives intensive, planned training preparatory to assuming the responsible duties falling within the scope of regular park ranger work. The training includes management of entrance stations, visitor information services, law enforcement and regulations, accident investigation, safety and first aid, search and rescue work, and forest fire prevention and control practices. As training progresses (this training consists of formal training sessions and on-the-job training), the man is given regular assignments of work with which he has become familiar and has demonstrated ability to perform them satisfactorily.

The seasonal ranger works under the direct supervision of a ranger of higher grade. As he becomes more capable in his assigned duty, he is expected to deal with emergency situations until such time as a more experienced supervisor may provide advice and assistance.

The next level of seasonal ranger work is the IGS-5 level where a man is expected to work independently to a greater extent than the first level. Men at this level are usually second or third year men who have developed additional skills in ranger work.

Some seasonal park rangers who demonstrate the ability and have extensive experience and highly developed protection skills are assigned to general supervision of a group of seasonal park rangers of lower grades, or jointly act as an advisor to permanent park rangers in certain phases of park operations

while retaining immediate supervision of other seasonal employees involved in the same operation. A supervisory situation of the first type would be a seasonal ranger planning work programs, scheduling tours of duty for members of an entrance station or fire crew, giving training, evaluating employee performance and completing seasonal performance reports. When designated, the seasonal park ranger at the IGS-6 or IGS-7 level substitutes for a permanent park ranger on lieu days or periods the permanent ranger may be away from his station or district. At times, the supervisory seasonal park ranger may be assigned as ranger-in-charge of a station during periods of heavy visitation.

A non-supervisory situation involving men in the higher seasonal ranger levels would be where individuals with an advanced proficiency in a specialized skill (technical rock climbing, mountaineering and rescue work, first aid and safety, law enforcement, environmental sanitation, SCUBA and other water safety skills) are qualified to act as instructors and/or advisors for other seasonal and permanent rangers.

Men from many situations apply for seasonal ranger positions each year - college students, teacher, men out of college and non-college men interested in permanent park ranger careers, or men simply looking for summer employment. The normal work season is from June 15 to September 15. Many parks with extended travel and fire seasons employ seasonal rangers for periods of six months or more. Parks like Everglades and Padre Island, which have year-round or heavy winter travel, employ seasonal rangers in the winter months.

The Student Trainee (Park Ranger)

There is a special ranger position that is both seasonal and permanent. It is the Student Trainee (Park Ranger) position. These positions are generally filled only during the summer on a seasonal basis and are not part of the regular seasonal employment since they are career ranger positions filled on a competitive basis by college students who have decided to make a ranger career in the National Park Service on graduation.

There are only a few student ranger trainees. The positions are filled from lists of eligibles who have passed the appropriate, written civil service examination.

The ranger trainee position is intended to complement academic training and provide men interested in permanent ranger careers with experience preparatory to undertaking more difficult assignments. Ranger duties are purposely varied for the trainee with the ultimate goal of familiarizing him with many phases of park protection work. He is usually assigned the less complex work of a permanent park ranger. He is assigned progressively difficult assignments as his skills and abilities develop. In effect, he is a learner with the expectation he will assume higher grade technical and professional duties in permanent positions following graduation.[15]

A typical situation would be a college forestry, forest recreation or conservation student who had either just completed his Junior or Senior year taking, and passing, the Federal Service Entrance Examination and being selected for a Student Trainee

(Park Ranger) position. He would work in a national park during the summer or summers while completing his college training. Upon graduation, those who have completed the program satisfactorily and are recommended are promoted to regular permanent park ranger positions in either the park in which they were Trainees or some other parks that had a permanent park ranger vacancy.

How To Become A Seasonal Ranger

Approximately 750 seasonal park rangers are employed each year by the National Park Service in the 168 parks, monuments and other areas that have ranger positions. Some of the smaller monuments put on only one or two during their heaviest visitation period. Yellowstone, on the other hand, employs 104 to augment its 25-man permanent ranger force.

How To Apply. Application for all Federal seasonal employment is made on Standard Form 57, "Application for Federal Employment." Copies of this form may be obtained from any First or Second-Class Post Office or the personnel office of any Federal Government agency.[16]

The Federal Government personnel people advise that in completing the application form the full information required be entered on the form. Of particular interest at the time of reviewing an application is the date an applicant can report at a park and how long he can stay. A park is usually interested in having a full seasonal staff in operation at the beginning of the heavy travel season, and from the Labor Day weekend until toward the end of September when there is still substantial travel to the parks plus entering the most critical part of the fire season. The man who can come in early June and stay until

late September has the edge over the applicant who might not be able to report until July and has to leave before the Labor Day weekend.

In the highly competitive seasonal ranger market, only those applications that are complete, legible and concise, and reflect intelligence and serious purpose are at all likely to be successful.

Where to Send Completed Applications. The National Park Service operates its seasonal employment functions on a decentralized basis. This means applicants send their completed applications directly to the park, monument, seashore or recreation area where they desire employment. The park superintendent, chief ranger, or personnel office is the one who knows how many seasonal ranger openings there will be in a particular year and what specialties, such as stock handling, rock climbing, or law enforcement might be required. The chief ranger considers applications from qualified applicants and makes the hiring decision with the concurrence of the park superintendents and personnel office. (See pp._____for a list of parks, their addresses, and the length of the season.)

When To Apply. Applications for seasonal park ranger positions should be submitted early, not before January 1, but preferably by March 1. Many parks accept applications only until they have a sufficient number to take care of their needs, and therefore it is important to apply as soon after January 1 as possible. Selections are usually completed by the end of April. The park to which a man sends his application replies directly to him.

Applications for seasonal employment in parks where the season occurs in the winter should be submitted by late summer or early fall.

Qualifications. The seasonal park ranger position is a uniformed position, requiring the employees to wear the National Park Service uniform and calling for extensive contact with the visiting public. Many of the millions of visitors to the areas in the National Park System receive their first and sometimes only impression of the National Park Service through their initial contact with the seasonal ranger. Accordingly, applications are desired by the Service from those who are interested not only in seasonal ranger employment but in continuing the tradition of courtesy and helpfulness that goes with the National Park uniform. Selection for the seasonal ranger position is based not only on experience and training but also on personality and ability to deal with people.

The minimum age for the seasonal ranger position is 21. There is no maximum age limit.

Applicants must show that they have had two years of progressive experience in responsible park, forest, interpretive or conservation work. This experience must clearly show that it has given them sufficient knowledge of the basic practices and principles of park conservation and protection, or of wildlife conservation and protection, or of the natural sciences and the interpretive methods used to explain natural, scenic, archeological, or historical features, to enable them to perform the duties of the position. Two and one-half years of study

successfully completed at a residence school above high school level may be substituted for the required experience; or any combination of such education and qualifying experience totaling 24 months may be offered.

Physical Standards. Because of the hazards involved and degree of physical strength required in performing seasonal park ranger duties, men only have been employed in these positions in recent years. The duties generally require arduous physical exertion under rigorous and unusual environmental conditions. Seasonal rangers frequently must travel over rugged, precipitous, slippery, and extremely hazardous terrain at high elevations carrying packs or heavy equipment. They may be stationed in isolated areas for weeks at a time. Applicants must be proportioned as to height and weight, and gross disproportion is cause for rejection of their application. Amputation or serious disability of arm, leg, or foot disqualifies an applicant. Vision, with or without glasses, must at least test 20/30 (Snellen), each eye. However, applicants with vision less than 20/30 (Snellen) in one eye will receive consideration if the other eye tests 20/30 (Snellen) without glasses. Applicants must be able to distinguish shades of color and should be able to hear conversational voice, each ear without the use of a hearing aid. Applicants must possess emotional and mental stability.[17]

Operation of Motor Vehicles. Most seasonal park rangers are required to operate a motor vehicle, at least some of the time, and a valid State driving permit is required. Seasonal

rangers are required to qualify in a standard Government motor vehicle operators road test, designed to show that they are adequately qualified to operate such equipment.

Living Accommodations, Transportation, Etc. Men appointed to seasonal ranger positions are required to furnish their own transportation to and from their duty stations. If required to perform any official overnight travel away from their duty station during their employment, they are reimbursed for the cost of such travel.

Seasonal rangers must pay their own living expenses at their duty stations. In many parks, Government living facilities, usually of a very simple type, are available at a nominal rate; however, where such facilities are not available, private accommodations must be found. Seasonal quarters usually consist of tents, ranger cabins, dormitories, and ranger clubs with single rooms. Some seasonals live at park headquarters, some at the entrance stations, in the districts, with some stationed at backcountry ranger stations many miles from the nearest road and supplied by pack train. In those parks where quarters for seasonal employees are very limited, persons who are selected for seasonal ranger positions should anticipate that they will not ordinarily be able to bring members of their families. The larger parks usually have quarters sections where rangers and other seasonals with families stay. At ranger stations where only one ranger is stationed, his family can stay with him. It is usually at the entrance stations where ranger quarters are dormitory style that families are not permitted.

The Service requires applicants to state whether they would accept appointment even though family quarters are not available. Often, those who will are selected over those who won't. No pets are allowed in the parks.

Other Factors. There are usually a great many more applications received in the parks than there are seasonal ranger positions to be filled. In choosing among qualified applicants, superintendents must give preference to veterans. Many of the positions are filled by persons who have had previous seasonal experience. Also, superintendents prefer to choose those whose course of study indicates that they are preparing for a permanent park ranger career.

It is therefore important for applicants to realize that the seasonal ranger employment opportunities are comparatively limited. The Service advises applicants that those who receive offers of employment should understand that they will work long and hard, should not expect to be able to take time off beyond regular non-work days, must be stable enough emotionally to endure separation from home and often from urban conveniences, and will be expected to complete their commitments respecting the period of employment for which they indicated availability. The park superintendents must employ the most competent and conscientious men obtainable in order to provide the maximum amount of visitor services and resources protection. While todays' statement by the Service is not as strict or forceful as the 1925 statement of Superintendent Horace Albright to applicants for seasonal ranger positions at Yellowstone, it nonetheless, is as appropriate.

The gross salary rate is $2.15 an hour for the beginning seasonal ranger. At the highest supervisory seasonal park ranger level, the hourly rate is $3.77. The standard workweek is 40 hours. Additional compensation is provided for any authorized overtime worked in excess of the 40-hour week. By tradition, rangers are on duty all the time they are in the park. Many, many hours of their own time are contributed in the course of the summer season. However, overtime is always paid for emergency work, such as fire fighting, rescues, and searches. Many of the seasonal ranger positions require irregular hours of work and most rangers work on Saturdays and Sundays, having their days off during the week. The weekend is the peak travel time at most parks and most uniformed personnel work these days.

All seasonal ranger personnel must wear the official National Park Service uniform which must be purchased by appointees. An expenditure of $75 to $200 is required for the purpose, depending on the climate prevailing at the place of employment. An allowance of approximately $10 per month is paid seasonal employees who are required to wear the uniform.

How To Become A Park Ranger

In discussing "How To Become A Park Ranger," it might be best to start by emphasizing that the National Park Service is a career organization. This means that higher level positions are usually filled by the promotion or reassignment of its own employees. The National Park Service feels, therefore, it is essential that only well-qualified persons, who have the ability and interest not only to perform well the immediate job for which

they were hired, but also to advance into more responsible and difficult work, are employed at the entrance levels. Applicants for entrance Park Ranger positions may well meet the minimum Civil Service qualification requirements for these positions without necessarily having many of the courses in their academic background (if even any college background at all) which constitute the best preparation for the total Park Ranger job and for advancement to higher positions of responsibility. The National Park Service in their literature on recommended preparation for the Park Ranger position emphasizes the college course content to guide students so that they are well qualified for their chosen career, and not simply able to meet the minimum qualification requirements.[18]

However, the fact that college education is not a requirement for entrance level Park Ranger positions should also be stressed for those who are interested in a park ranger career but have not gone to college. The way is still open for such men, though it is difficult for them to qualify on experience alone. With the present-day emphasis on higher education, they must recognize that their career potential is limited from the start because of the Service's emphasis on employee career development to higher responsible positions, right from the start of an employee's career.

Minimum Civil Service Qualification Requirements. All permanent full-time ranger positions in the National Park Service are filled under the rules and regulations of the U. S. Civil Service Commission. The Park Ranger position at the entrance grade level

of GS-5 is filled through the competitive civil service examination procedure. The Federal Service Entrance Examination, which all ranger position applicants must take, is designed primarily as an avenue through which young people with promise may enter the Federal Service.

The general written test is a test of verbal abilities and quantitative reasoning. A short report writing test is also given though no rating is given this test nor does it effect the rating on the general test. These tests require 3½ hours.

Application for the FSEE is made by filling out Form 5000-AB which can be obtained at 1st and 2nd Class Post Offices, offices of the U. S. Civil Service Commission, or from college placement offices. Applicants who wish to substitute scores obtained in the Aptitude Test of the Graduate Record Examination in lieu of taking the general test can do so by submitting their notice of test scores attached to their applications. Applicants file card Form 5000-AB with the Civil Service office having jurisdiction over the place they wish to take the written test. They are given in all cities and large towns in the nation several times a year.

After filing the application card, an applicant will be sent an admission notice showing the exact time and place to report for the written test. This notice will be sent about a week before the test date.

After the test is taken, ratings are assigned on a scale of 100 based on the written test score combined with an evaluation of the education and experience record. A rating of at least 70 on the written test must be obtained.

Persons who passed the previous entrance examination and who are still interested in being considered for a ranger appointment have to apply for the new examinations given during the current Civil Service Announcement Period. All eligibles from the current examination supersede those from previous years.[19]

In addition to passing the written FSEE test, the minimum civil service qualification requirements to be met at the GS-5 level are:

A. Completion of a 4-year course leading to a bachelor's degree in an accredited college or university with major study in such fields as forestry, conservation, physical geography, or wildlife management, or in the natural history or field phases of biology or geology;

or

B. Three years of progressive field experience in responsible park work, or similar experience in the field of conservation, where the work is concerned with the protection and management of wildlife in its natural state, or where the work involves the protection of forests, grasslands, and the natural or manmade features of large non-urban areas; or in seasonal park ranger or park naturalist work, where a substantial portion of the duties involved park or visitor protection.

C. Any time-equivalent combination of A and B.

Where experience is offered as qualifying, at least six months must have been at a level of difficulty and responsibility comparable to that of the GS-4 grade in the Federal Service. College education with major courses in applicable fields of study may be substituted for experience at the rate of one academic year of education for 9 months of experience.

Non-College Method. To qualify by experience alone, a man would have to obtain experience at jobs, such as seasonal park ranger, ranger-naturalist, supervisory fire control aid, or park guide with the National Park Service. He could gain experience with the Forest Service working as a recreational aid or in fire control work. There are other fire control and recreational jobs with the Bureau of Land Management and Bureau of Sport Fisheries that are qualifying experience. Any work at state parks, beaches or recreation area that develops skills in forest, park or wildlife protection and management would qualify a man to take the FSEE examination and become a ranger.

The man must acquire three years of experience to take the examination. It is possible for a young fellow just out of high school to get a fire control job with the National Park Service or Forest Service and gradually work his way up in their fire organizations so after three years or so he has sufficient experience. Some young men work a summer or two as fire control aides, and then on reaching their 21st birthday, become seasonal rangers. By working six months or more in a park each year, they can qualify for a permanent ranger position in five or six years. Many men in the National Park Service today (quite a few park superintendents and higher officials in the Washington and Regional Offices) used this method to gain a permanent ranger job and start their way up the Service's career ladder. It is much more difficult today to do so this way due to the emphasis on college training; but it can be done.

The College Method. A college degree in the following fields of study meets the civil service requirements for the park ranger position on the basis of college education:

Biology	Nature Education
Botany	Nature Recreation
Conservation	Physical Geography
Ecology	Wildlands Conservation
Entomology	Wildlife Management
Forestry	Wildlife and Resource
Forest Recreation	Conservation
Geology	Zoology

A great number of colleges and universities offer curricula in these fields. A fine publication on education for careers in resource management is the book: Careers in Conservation which lists accredited and other schools who prepare men for conservation careers.[20]

It is, of course, not possible for the undergraduate college student to take courses in each and every field connected with the work of park rangers. Each student must decide upon the field of major study he desires and then follow the established curriculum of his particular college, if he wishes to obtain a degree. However, he generally has a number of opportunities to make choices regarding the special emphasis his course work will take within the field he is pursuing, and of filling out his total academic program with various elective courses.

The National Park Service recommends the following specific college courses for students preparing themselves for park ranger positions. These are the courses which they feel have proven to be the most valuable for this line of work. No student can expect to follow a program which includes all of these courses.

However, every student preparing for a park ranger career, irrespective of which qualifying field of major study he is pursuing, should attempt to include in his total academic program as many as possible of these courses, either as part of or in addition to the curriculumhis college requires him to follow. The courses are listed in a rough order of importance so more attention should be paid to covering those appearing near the top of the list than those near the bottom. It is important that the student include courses in writing, speaking, and human relations:[21]

Subject	Suggested Minimum Semester Hours
English (Including composition)	6
Effective Writing	3
Report Writing	3
Public Speaking	6
Psychology, human or public relations	6
Botany (general or basic)	6
Zoology (general or basic)	6
Geology (general or basic)	6
Forestry (general or introductory)	3
Dendrology	3
Forest Recreation	6
Wildlife Management (foundations, principles)	6
Biology (general or basic)	3
Forest Fire Control	3
Plane Surveying	3
Conservation of natural resources, land use planning	3

Subject	Suggested Minimum Semester Hours
Park and recreation area management or administration	3
Law enforcement, criminology, legal procedures	6
Ecology	
American History, American Government	6
Trigonometry	2
Sociology (general, introductory)	6
Public land management or administration	6
Taxonomy	3
Entomology	3
Plant pathology	3
Silviculture	3
Conservation education	3
Physical geography	3
Physics	3
Ornithology	3
Topographic Mapping	3
Anthropology, archeology, ethnology	3
Economics (principles, fundamentals)	6
Inorganic chemistry	3
Landscape design and appreciation	6
Statistics	3
Business administration	3
Personnel administration	3

Subjects	Suggested Minimum Semester Hours
Soil conservation	3
Foreign language (Spanish)	3
Drafting and lettering	3

In addition to these courses, which will give the student a broad cultural background, basic knowledge of natural sciences, and a good grounding in the fundamentals of communication and public relations, course work in any of the following specialized fields relating to parks is of value to the student preparing for a park ranger career:

Park improvements

Park maintenance

Park planning and development

Recreational use of wild lands

Park structures and facilities

Protection improvements

Fire control

Nature guiding

A number of universities and colleges in the United States offer undergraduate and graduate natural-resource instruction in the fields of forest recreation, park management, conservation, resources management and wildland resources management. The degree is usually granted in science or forestry. These fields of study are, in general, the best for preparaing for a park ranger and park management career. The most prominent

schools offering instruction in resource management of this type are:

Colorado State University, Fort Collins, Colorado

Forest Recreation
Wildlands Resources Administration

Michigan State University, East Lansing, Michigan

Park Management
Conservation and Resource Development

University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan

Conservation

Utah State University, Logan, Utah

Forest Recreation

In addition there are almost a hundred universities, colleges and junior colleges offering natural-resource instruction in the fields of forestry, range management, soil conservation, wildlife management, fisheries and watershed management where the recommended program of preparation for the park ranger position may be obtained (see pp. 115-127, Careers in Conservation.)

It is possible for young men to undertake such courses of study, graduate with a degree in science or one of the foregoing fields, pass the FSEE, and be selected by the National Park Service for a ranger position without having had any work experience in park, forest recreation, forestry, conservation, or other natural resources field. He is selected solely on his academic record.

To many park administrators this is a less desirable method of selecting men to fill ranger positions, for there is no prior

evaluation of eligibles based on work experience. The young men selected also bring less experience to the position. They also usually have very little idea of the nature of ranger duties, park living experiences and conditions, and other knowledge of the National Park Service. Often these men are disillusioned with beginning park ranger work and park living, especially if assigned to entrance station duty, a park with a long-winter season, or parkway duty. Early attendance at the Albright Training School at Grand Canyon, with emphasis being placed on park management and park administration, also disenchants some for their first ranger assignment may not contain any elements of park management or administration for some period of time. There is far less disillusionment if they have had prior work experience with the Service either as a seasonal ranger, ranger-naturalist, fire control aid, or even with some other Federal or State forestry, park or recreation area agency. Prior park or forest work experience is a definite asset to the individual and the Service in the beginning park ranger position.

Experience-College Combination Method. The most satisfactory method in becoming a park ranger is to obtain work experience while attending college in pursuit of a park ranger career. Summer work as a Federal or State seasonal ranger, ranger-naturalist, fire control aid, recreation aid, or related positions permits the individual to bring to his first permanent ranger position joh experience obtained at a level just below the job he is entering. If this experience is with the National Park Service, the young man has a fine idea of permanent

ranger work, park living conditions, and the different types of areas and assignments he may get. The Service has a performance record to evaluate when selecting men for ranger position vacancies. It is recommended by many park administrators to young men interested in a ranger career, and to the Service, as a method to be made mandatory in the qualifications for the permanent ranger position.

Central Ranger Selection

The National Park Service in 1965 embarked on a new method of selecting men from the FSEE list of eligibles for their park ranger and other uniformed vacancies and assigning them to the parks. It is a radical departure from previous procedures and is too new to judge how successful it is when compared to the old.

Prior to 1965, young men who passed the FSEE established separate eligibility with the National Park Service Boards of Civil Service Examiners. They were rated and placed on a list of eligibles for consideration for vacant park ranger positions as they occurred. Park superintendents, when they wanted to fill a vacant ranger position, requested a list of eligibles, and a list of three eligibles was sent to him. He selected a man from the list and contacted him directly on when to report to the park. In the years just prior to 1965, a man selected usually entered at the GS-5 level and after a year on the job was promoted to the GS-7 level. His first year was a probationary year during which his supervisor watched his work performance, attitude, and gauged his potential for a ranger or

park management career. This method also applied to the other uniformed positions of naturalist, historian and archeologist.

In 1964 a major change in the Service's uniformed employee recruitment program was made when, beginning with the September FSEE, applicants for park ranger, park naturalist, park historian, and park archeologist positions no longer had to establish separate eligibility with the National Park Service Boards of Civil Service Examiners. The Civil Service Commission agreed to rate applicants for the uniformed positions and certify eligibles to the Service directly from the central register of the FSEE. This saved an extra application process for the applicants, considerably less time and effort for rating officials, and gave the Service access to the list of eligibles earlier than before.

A determination of recruitment needs is made periodically. This is done with reasonable accuracy through analysis of the number of positions and turnover in the ranger organizations. This is followed by the Washington Office requesting certificates of eligibles from the Civil Service Commission for the appropriate number of ranger positions.

When the certificates are received, special references and forms are mailed out together with letters to the eligibles and to appropriate National Park Service parks and offices to arrange for interviews.

Following this, a screening committee consisting of key staff officials in the Washington Office plus representatives from the Regional Offices and the parks meet to make final

selections. The thought behind the central selection is to make it possible to apply uniform standards of selection and to obtain maximum results in the overall quality of the eligibles selected.

One disadvantage to the new selection procedure is the superintendent of the park in which a new appointee will eventually work does not participate in the selection process, apart from specifying the qualifications for the ranger position vacant in the park. The Selection Committee, in effect, substitutes its collective judgement for the individual judgements of the park superintendents. The Service, however, in initiating the new procedure felt it was beginning a period of transition in the responsibilities which would be demanded of its uniformed personnel. A definite stress would be placed on interpretive skills apart from those involving research and there would also be increasing expectation of versatility in carrying out protection and interpretive functions. This was part of the trend toward initiating a single-uniformed staff in the parks.

Selections were made in 1965 on many occasions by a five-man committee, which included representatives of line management and the Divisions of Resources Management and Visitor Protection, Interpretation and Visitor Services, and Personnel Management and Manpower Development. They considered eligibles from the FSEE, present employees of the Service and individuals seeking non-competitive reinstatement. Information available to them included SF-57's, college grades, reports of personal interviews, and several reference forms on each candidate. All men in the

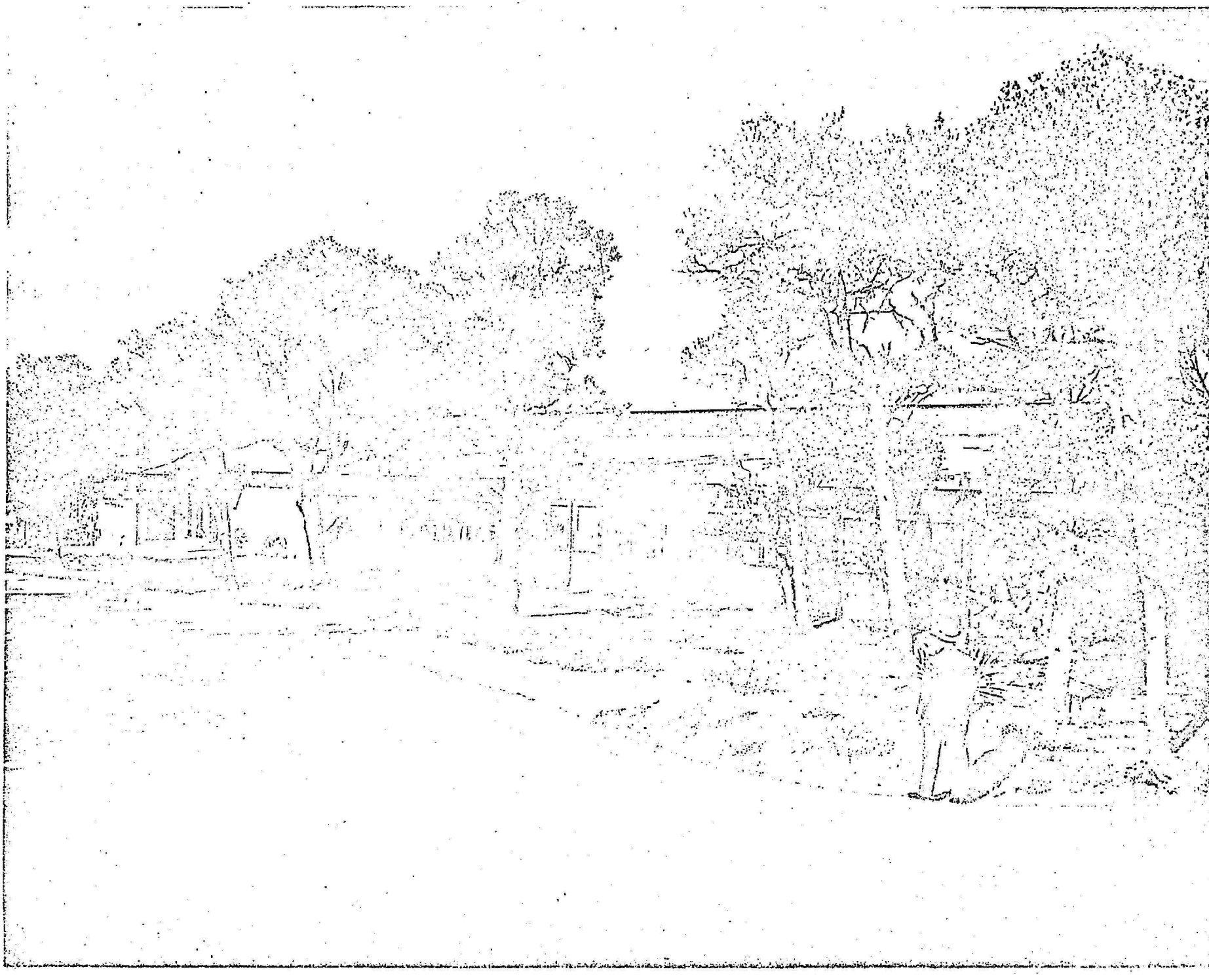
first selections (called trainees) were considered fully acceptable by the committee. Many of the first selected in 1965 had worked previously for the Service as seasonal rangers, naturalists or fire control aids.

The first group selected numbered 28 men, of whom 25 were selected as park rangers, two as park historians and one as a park naturalist. In March they were told to report to Grand Canyon National Park to begin intake training.

Intake Training

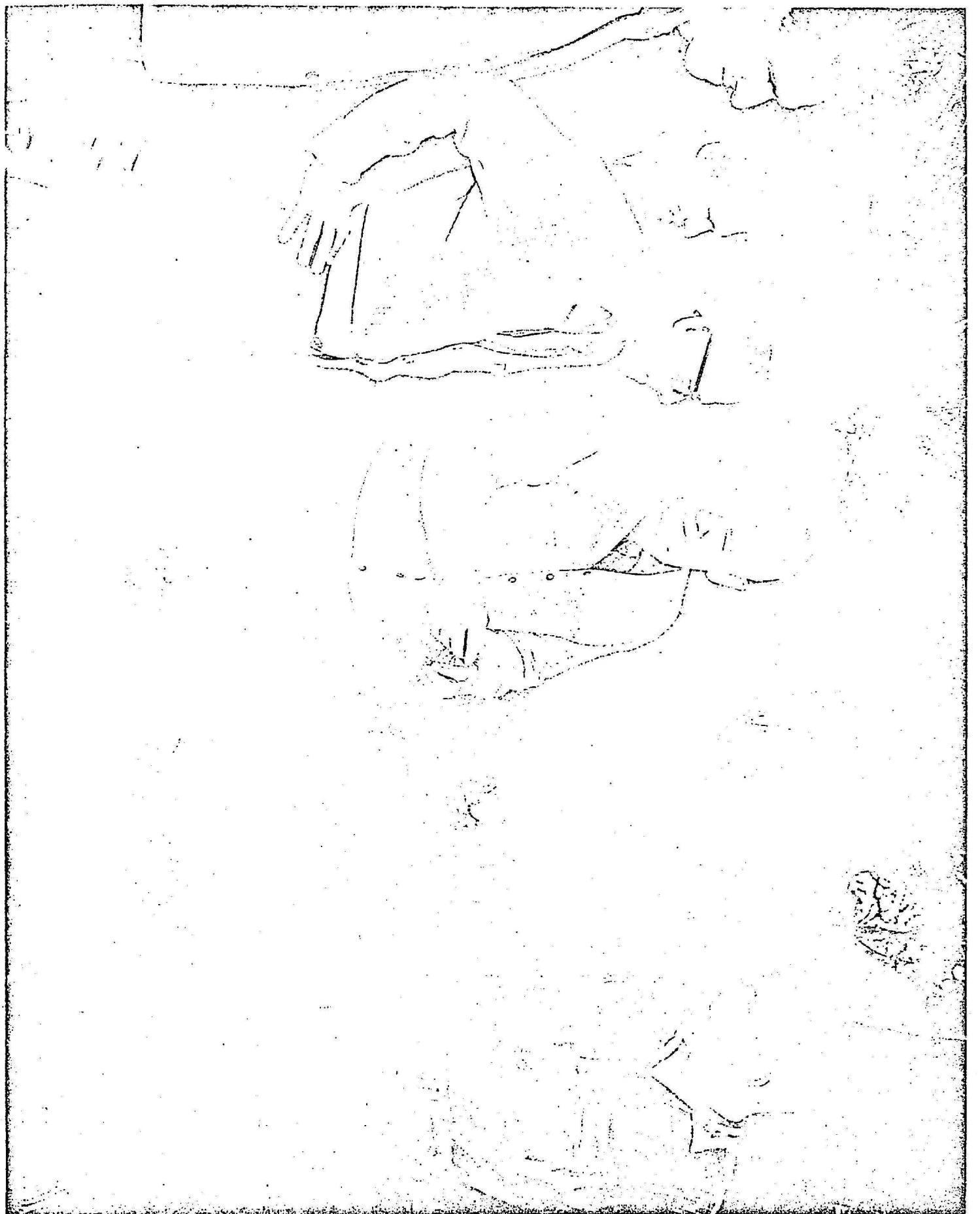
As part of the centralized recruitment, selection and assignment of uniformed personnel, there was developed in the Washington Office in 1964 the intake park training concept. The basic thought was that it would be beneficial to the Service and incoming personnel to send men and women (uniformed groups only) to the Albright Training Center for a broad orientation experience at the outset of their permanent careers. The three-month training would be followed by an intensive on-the-job training experience at an intake park for the balance of the probationary year. The latter training was to be at pre-selected parks and under the guidance of supervisor-trainers. A good intake training park was thought to be a medium to large park with a variety of work opportunities.

The intake training park in this form did not materialize due to the expenses of multiple moves that a man would have to make his first year in the Service. He would have to go to the Albright Training Center, then to an intake park and then transfer at the end of the first year to a park with a ranger vacancy.



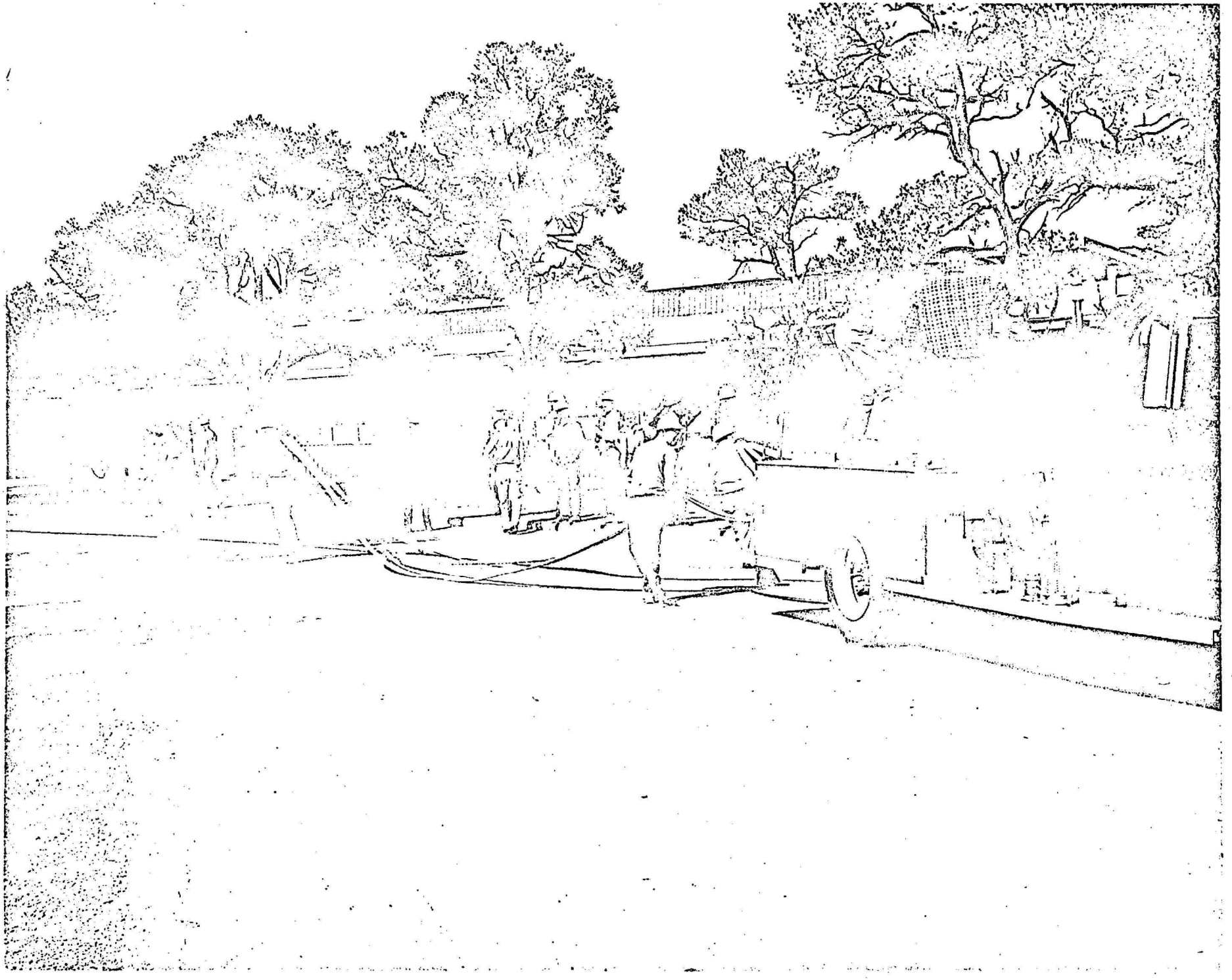
Horace M. Albright Training Center facility at Grand Canyon National Park, Arizona.

National Park Service Photo



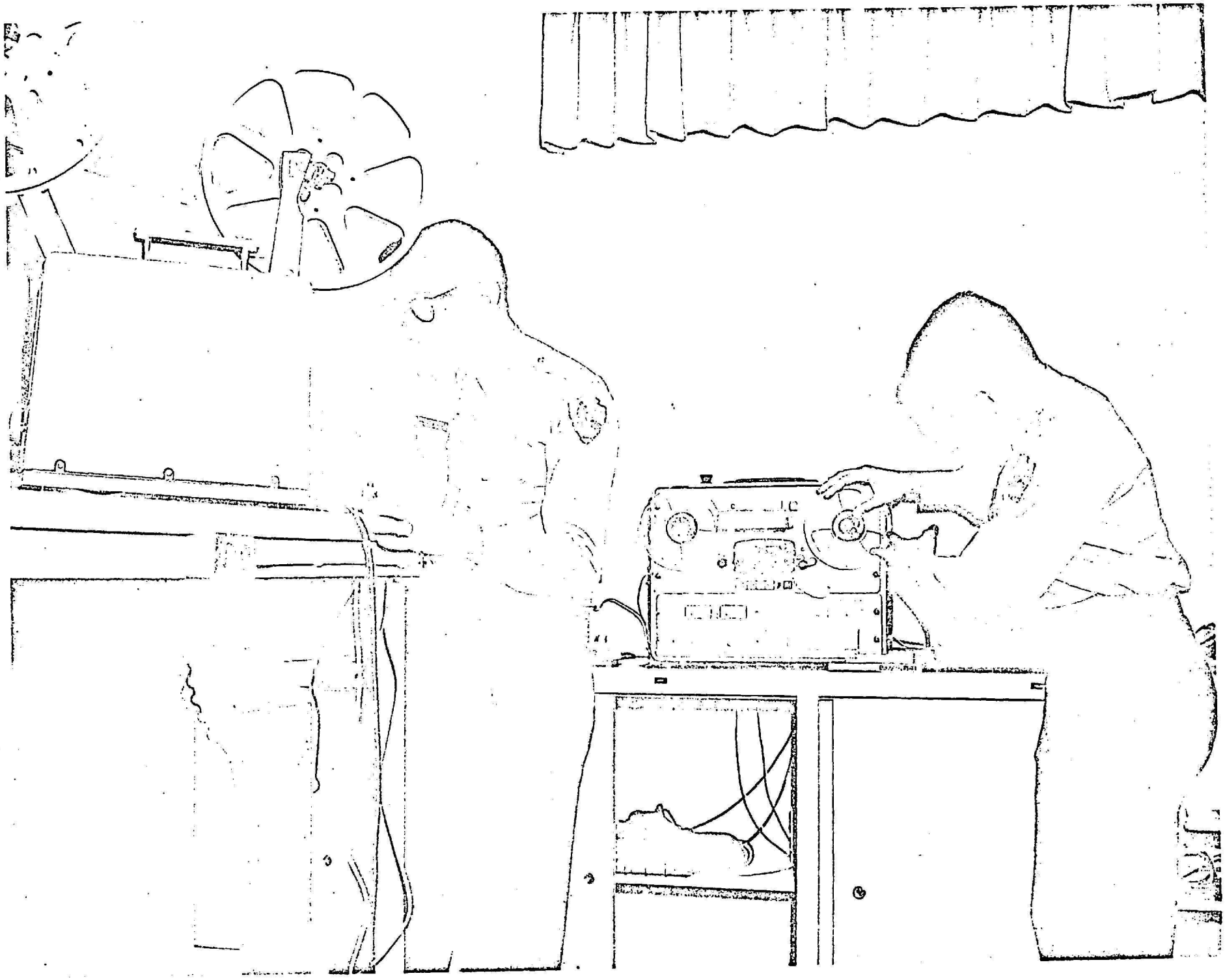
Instructor conducting session on forest diseases at Albright Training Center facility. Uniformed personnel learn how to identify insect and disease infestations in park forests and means of combating their spread.

National Park Service Photo



Structural fire equipment training session at Albright Training Center facility. Uniformed personnel learn basics in structural and forest fire suppression.

National Park Service



Rangers and naturalist learning operation of audio-visual equipment at Albright Training Center facility.

National Park Service Photo

Group picture. Uniformed personnel. Horace M. Albright Training Center. Rangers, naturalists, historians and archeologists attend basic orientation and indoctrination sessions. Frank Koski, Training Center Supervisor, third fron left, front row.

National Park Service Photo

Horace M. Albright Training Center facility. Uniformed personnel group in classroom discussion.

National Park Service Photo

The intake training was therefore limited to the Albright Training Center for three months and then assignment directly to a park that had a vacancy.

Each intake trainee is written the following letter by the Training Center after he has been selected as an permanent employee:[22]

Memorandum

To: John W. Ranger, 201 Park St., Vallejo, California

From: Supervisor, Horace M. Albright Training Center

Subject: Participation in the National Park Service Training Center program

Your name has been submitted to us by our Washington Office as one of the new permanent employees to undergo training in our program "Introduction to Park Operations." This program is to be conducted at the Horace M. Albright Training Center at Grand Canyon National Park, Arizona. The Training Center staff extends to you a cordial welcome and we are looking forward to an association with you which we trust will last for many years.

You understand, of course, that your final appointment is conditional upon satisfactory completion of a medical examination. The Washington Office will soon forward to you the appropriate medical examination forms.

The training session will begin Tuesday, July 6, and will terminate on Friday, September 17. Enclosed is a brochure describing the training program and training facility. In addition, we are enclosing other items of interest to you.

Incidentally, if your name is not correctly spelled, or not as you prefer it, please advise us by return mail. Otherwise, your name tag and desk plate will be prepared as you have been addressed in this memorandum.

1. Appointment

You are being appointed to the position of Park Ranger, Naturalist, Historian, Archeologist, GS-5. The bottom grade of GS-5 is $5,000 per year. Some trainees who have acquired prior competetive status through previous employment in the National Park Service may be retained at a level of GS-5 which approximates their former salary rate. In almost all instances trainees will be in the first step of GS-5 which is the $5,000 per year level.

2. Travel To Grand Canyon

Travel to the Training Center must be performed at your own expense. Many employees will travel via their personal vehicle, but rail and bus connections are made either at Flagstaff or Williams, Arizona. Local bus lines connect both of these towns with Grand Canyon National Park. The Sante Fe Railway main line passes through Flagstaff. Bonanza Airlines has a regular stop at Valle Airport, 30 miles south of Grand Canyon. Bus service meets all such flights. Greyhound and Continental Trailways Bus Lines stop at both Flagstaff and Williams.

You will be expected to report to the Training Center on Sunday, July 4. Sunday and Monday will be spent in processing, general orientation, and quarters assignment.

3. Payrolling

Your entrance on duty date will be July 4 and your salary will begin at that time. You will be paid by Government check every two weeks. At the end of every pay period the park payroll is sent to the Disbursing Office and the checks subsequently returned to Grand Canyon. This means a delay of about ten days after the close of each pay period before you will receive a check for that pay period. The initial delay after your entrance on duty will be from July 4 to about July 29. After that, salary checks will arrive at two-week intervals. Our reason for mentioining this is to ensure that you bring sufficient personal funds with you to take care of expenses until July 29 or 30.

4. Housing

The Training Center has three apartment buildings; each with eight one-bedroom and three efficiency apartments. Due to the fact that some of these apartments are required by Grand Canyon National Park for the housing of seasonal employees during the summer months, it will not be possible to accommodate employee families during

the period of training. This is a condition of your employment offer and we trust that you will respect it as such. We fully appreciate that you would rather have your family with you, if you have one, and we regret that this cannot be the case. Many trainees in previous sessions have had to leave their families behind.

Three employees will probably share each one-bedroom apartment and two employees each efficiency apartment. Each such apartment is equipped with individual beds or hide-a-beds. The quarters charge will be 75¢ per man per night.

The Training Center apartments are nicely furnished with hide-a-beds, dressers, desks, lamps, corner tables, dinette sets, and occasional chairs. Bedrooms are furnished with single beds, mattresses, pads and dresser. Linen is not provided. You will, therefore, have to provide your own sheets, pillows, pillow cases, blankets, towels, etc., and in sufficient number to provide for periods of laundry. You may wish to ship these items in advance if traveling by common carrier.

Cooking equipment, utensils, dishes, and silverware are not provided.

Each apartment is furnished with a small unitized electric range and oven, sink, and refrigerator. It is assumed that employees will wish to cook most of their meals. The park concessioner extends the courtesy of a 25% discount for all meals taken at concessioner facilities.

You will have to bring such personal furnishings and equipment as you think you will need; such as dishes, cooking equipment, small appliances, electric irons, etc. Ironing boards are furnished. Automatic washers and dryers are available in a laundry room in each apartment building. Laundry and dry cleaning services are available from the park concessioner at reduced charges. Storage lockers are provided for excess suitcases and boxes, although such space is limited.

5. Clothing and Equipment

Normal classroom wear will be sport clothes. Denim trousers will not be worn unless expressly authorized in connection with field activities. If you already have a National Park Service uniform, bring it along. If you do not have a Service uniform, we suggest that you wait until you arrive here before purchasing one. Additional items of wearing apparel should include a suit, field clothes and boots, a raincoat, and such other apparel as you may desire. Temperatures will be quite

warm (60° to 95°) while you are at Grand Canyon. You may wish to purchase some of the above items after your arrival.

Cameras, binoculars, rucksacks, and other field equipment will be useful. Trainees frequently wish to hike into the Canyon or to visit other park and wilderness areas nearby. A sleeping bag may be useful. Such items may be shipped to the Training Center address if you wish.

6. The Training Program

The enclosed Training Center brochure offers general details of the program "Introduction to Park Operations." In addition to daily classroom presentations, there will be trainee talks on area significance, evening film showings and seminars, and social activities which will obligate a number of evenings. Some weekends will be devoted to field trips outside Grand Canyon.

The training program is rigorous and of long hours. Classroom requirements will be exacting. Required afterhours reading will be a regular part of the program. Field activities out-of-doors will be a basic part of the technical skills presented during the course.

7. Community Services

The Grand Canyon park community is an active community. A broad scope of civic, service and fraternal organizations is available. Movies are shown in the Community Building on Wednesday and Saturday nights. Catholic, Protestant and Latter-day Saints religious services are conducted every Sunday. A Doctor and hospital staff are available in the community. A general store is operated by a park concessioner.

8. Forwarding Address

Personal mail may be sent to the Horace M. Albright Training Center, Box 477, Grand Canyon, Arizona 86023. A mail delivery will be made daily in the Training Center office. You may, of course, elect to rent your own postal box after arrival at Grand Canyon.

9. Duty Station Considerations

Grand Canyon National Park is your permanent duty station for the period of participation in this

program. Therefore, it is not legally possible, nor is it the desire of the Service, to pay a per diem rate (cost of living allowance) while at Grand Canyon. When you are absent from Grand Canyon on a field trip in connection with the program you will be paid per diem to offset the additional costs incurred.

During the ninth week of the program each employee will receive his next duty station assignment. You are entering this program with the understanding that this will be the case. Such assignments will be made with the needs of the Service in mind, although every reasonable effort will be made to locate each employee in a park or monument which will ensure the continuation of satisfactory on-the-job training for the ensuing nine months of the probationary year. As a rule, you can expect to remain at your next duty station for some period beyond the expiration of the probationary year.

Again, we are pleased that you have been selected to participate in the forthcoming training session. The staff is looking forward to an enjoyable association with you during these three summer months.

/Sgd/ Frank F. Kowski

Enclosures

During the intake session the Training Center staff have full opportunity and responsibility to wash out a Trainee if in their judgement he just doesn't measure up. The chances are there will not be many washouts for the men have been carefully screened which cuts down on the chances they won't get through the program.

When a man is assigned to a park following intake training, his park superintendent is given additional training guidelines so that he too will be thinking about washing out those who do not shape up on the job. The intake training concept, in effect, forces the Service into using the probationary year more effect-

ively in evaluating new rangers than they have in the past.

In the placement of intake trainees in parks with vacancies an effort is made to match up a man's qualifications with park job needs. Other job oriented considerations for placement are the degree of supervision needed on his first assignment, a trainee's former experience, his interpretive interests and the trainee's preference of location. Family oriented considerations are the location of his family (moving costs to trainee), trainee's needs for housing (size of family), availability of park or other housing, trainee's schooling needs, and the mobility of single trainees. The job of assigning 28 trainees to 28 vacancies is not an easy job nor one taken lightly by the Training Center.

The Service is keeping an open-mind as to whether it is better to give this training first, or let new rangers acquire a couple of years' experience before going to the Albright Training Center. Reactions from the parks when this idea was first announced was in the main against intake training. It was thought by most that the former system of a ranger attending the Albright Training Center sometime during his first two years (preferably close to the end of the two years) was satisfactory. The parks had hardly time to digest the idea of the National Park Service Training Center when the intake training concept was initiated. Change has been coming rapidly and often in the Service in recent years and many long-time superintendents and rangers began to feel that many of the proven procedures in ranger recruitment, selection,

assignment, transfer, training, were being brushed aside in an atmosphere of "change for change sake," and an attitude on the part of the Washington Office that: "We can do better." This attitude was reflecting the wishes of President Johnson and was being applied to all phases of Governmental operations. Often, change does not result in improvement of operations, with an oft result that an organization goes full-circle back to original procedures. The Service is now in a "wait-and-see" period on the centralized recruitment, selection, intake training, assignment and promotion of its uniformed employees.

The park ranger in the national parks operates under broad policies and guidelines, specific directives from the park superintendent and chief ranger and under his position description which outlines his duties and station assignment. The basic purpose of his work is to carry out the statutory injunction: "....to conserve the scenery and the natural and historic objects and wildlife therein and to provide for the enjoyment of the same in such manner and by such means as will leave them unimpaired for the enjoyment of future generations."[1]

This statutory injunction is supplemented by Departmental and Service policies and guidelines, for the National Park Service Act of 1916 which outlined the above injunction, also directed the Service to promote and regulate the use of parks to conform to this fundamental purpose. Current Service thinking on this assignment is outlined in The Road to the Future; the Service's long range plan which defines the objectives and goals of the National Park Service, thereby charting the road to the future for the national parklands.[2] Rangers must be cognizant of this thinking in carrying out their duties, especially in relation to the establishment of the three categories of areas within the System.

The diversity of natural, historical, and recreational resources contained within the more than 200 areas which constitute the National Park System requires separate, clearly

distinguishable policies. In the past, the Service had broadly administered all areas in the System under unified policies which allowed for individual differences. This was changed in 1964.

A major element of the Road to the Future plan provides for the establishment of three categories of areas and the development of policies which will achieve consistent and appropriate management concepts for the administration of each of the three categories:[3]

Natural Areas (Scenic and Scientific)

> Dedicated and set apart to preserve outstanding natural settings for use and enjoyment by people. Visitor uses will be of a character stemming from the values of the park that best promote a close association with the outdoors and an understanding and appreciation of the natural qualities of the park, with the minimum disturbance to the total environment.

Historical Areas (Historical and Archeological)

> Dedicated and set apart to preserve outstanding historical resources for their educational and inspirational benefits to the people. Natural resources and recreational opportunities which may exist will be managed to provide for enjoyment and inspiration consonant with the purpose for which the park was established.

Recreational Areas

> Dedicated and set apart for maximum recreational use to provide a continuing resource for the benefit and physical well-being of the people. Natural and man-made resources will be fully utilized for the accommodation of people's interests in activities which take place out-of-doors but which are not focused on nature or history per se.

National parks in the Natural Area category are Yellowstone, Yosemite, Great Smoky Mountains and Rocky Mountain. In the Historical Area category are Colonial and Mesa Verde. Examples of thoseareas who primary use is recreational are Lake Mead, Glen Canyon and the national seashores.

There are six major "objects" or ends toward which the National Park Service directs its program under the Road to the Future. While they are not finite, because they change as people change, their stability is established and assured by the fundamental processes of national government.[4]

Objective One

To provide for the highest quality of use and enjoyment of the National Park System by increased millions of visitors in years to come.

Objective Two

To conserve and manage for their highest purpose the natural, historical and recreational resources of the National Park System.

Objective Three

To develop the National Park System through inclusion of additional areas of scenic, scientific, historical and recreational value to the nation.

Objective Four

To participate actively with organizations of this and other nations in conserving, improving and renewing the total environment.

Objective Five

To communicate the cultural, inspirational and recreational significance of the American heritage as represented in the National Park System.

Objective Six

To increase the effectiveness of the National Park Service as a "people serving" organization dedicated to park conservation, historical preservation and outdoor recreation.

The fundamental philosophy of park use upon which the goals of the Road to the Future are based, is this: Parks are preserved for people, for their continuing enjoyment, inspiration and education; parks are owned by the people, all of whom have equal rights to enjoy the resources; parks are needed by people, a belief basic to all others and the progress and processes of modern civilization intensify this need.

Increased use of the parks by the people is therefore to be welcomed, for it can result in ever increasing educational, inspiration and recreational benefits. At the same time, however, there is placed upon the National Park Service a most critical responsibility of developing methods of accommodating more visitors without depletion of the park resources.

The ranger is directly concerned with the first two objectives of the Road to the Future plan. In the first objective, "To provide for the highest quality of use and enjoyment of the National Park System by increased millions

of visitors in years to come," the ranger is most concerned with the goal of maintaining the high traditions of the visitor services and visitor protection programs. Historically, the uniformed ranger has been the solid foundation on which the reputation of the Service, the quality of its services and their protection depend. This does not mean he is the only one engaged in protection activities in the parks, for in reality, all groups of employees are concerned with protection. The principal concern of the Design and Construction Division is to see that the necessary and approved facilities are designed, located, and then constructed in such a manner that natural features in the parks are protected from needless damage.

As another example, the Interpretation and Visitor Services group has the duty to arouse the interest of park visitors in those things unique which led to the lands in the park being "dedicated and set apart," with the objective of enhancing their appreciation so that they will enjoy them more. The final end in the understanding of the reasons and the necessity for protecting the wonders in the parks is to recruit defenders which the Service needs in large numbers. A basic mission of interpretation is, therefore, the shaping of public opinion to the end that we will always have active and influential protectionists in all levels of our national life.[5]

Complementing the responsibility to provide for park use, is the equally demanding responsibility of conserving

the park resources. "Conservation through management," is the number one goal in the objective of conserving and managing the park resources for their highest purpose. Park resource management programs consist of all activities directed toward achieving or maintaining a given condition in accordance with the purposes and objectives of each park. Resource management in all areas involves the manipulation of plant and animal communities, protection of the primary resources from modification or external influences, or programs for utilization of resources.

Rangers are involved in resources management in the fields of wildlife, forestry, soil and moisture, permit grazing, campground operation, and other activities where the park resource is managed for visitor use or resource protection.

Supplementing this broad outline of policies, objectives and goals in the Road to the Future are a number of guidelines, such as the 1963 report of the Secretary of the Interior Board on Wildlife Management which redefined the philosophy which should govern conservation of natural resources by pointing out this need to achieve conservation through management.[6]

Then there are numerous policy statements in the Departmental and Service Administrative Manuals and Handbooks which guide the ranger in the performance of his duties.

As the ranger of today moves forward in his career, he picks up the philosophy of the men who have spent their lives in the parks, or with the parks, and who have contributed to

the excellent record of protection and preservation. Many of these men have direct connection with the early days of the national parks, the Service, and the rangers of the pre-1916 period - the former Directors, Horace M. Albright and Conrad L. Wirth, former Associate Director Eivind T. Scoyen, who was born in the first headquarters building built in a national park, the Blockhouse on top a high hill overlooking Mammoth Hot Springs in Yellowstone, and John Coffman, the first Fire Control Officer of the Service.

In a few years the National Park Service will reach the 100th milestone in the history of the national parks. Soon the ranger of today will have a hundred years of experience to draw upon to guide him in the performance of his job. The ranger record of almost a century of performance and tradition is one every ranger can bear with pride. "To protect and preserve," will continue to be his banner words in the years ahead.

PROTECTION PERSONNEL LISTINGS

Yellowstone Protection Personnel	-	1872 to 1886
Yosemite Protection Personnel	-	1898 to 1916
Sequoia and General Grant Protection Personnel	-	1898 to 1916
Yellowstone Protection Personnel	-	1886 to 1919
Mount Rainier Protection Personnel	-	1899 to 1915
Crater Lake Protection Personnel	-	1902 to 1915
Wind Cave Protection Personnel	-	1903 to 1919
Platt Protection Personnel	-	1904 to 1913
Mesa Verde Protection Personnel	-	1907 to 1918
Glacier Protection Personnel	-	1910 to 1916
Rocky Mountain Protection Personnel	-	1915 to 1924
Hawaii Protection Personnel	-	1916 to 1931

YELLOWSTONE PROTECTION PERSONNEL

1872 to 1886

1873

Assistant Superintendent

D. E. Folsom — No salary.

1877

Assistant Superintendent

James C. McCartney — From: April 19.
No salary.

1878

Assistant Superintendent

Benjamen P. Bush — From: July 6
$50/Month.

1879

Assistant Superintendent

C. M. Stephens

1880

Assistant Superintendent

C. M. Stephens

Gamekeeper

Harry S. Yount — From: June 1.
$1,000/year.

1881

Assistant Superintendent

C. M. Stephens

Gamekeeper

Harry S. Yount — To: September 12.
$1,000/year.

1882

Assistant Superintendents

C. M. Stephens
G. L. Henderson

1883

G. L. Henderson	Appt:	June 2.	$900/year.
William C. Cannon	Appt:	June 2.	$900/year.
William Chamber Jr.	Appt:	June 2.	$900/year.
James H. Dean	Appt:	June 2.	$900/year.
Edmund I. Fish	Appt:	June 2.	$900/year.
D. E. Sawyer	Appt:	June 2.	$900/year.
H. Houghton Terry	Appt:	June 2.	$900/year.
J. W. Weimer	Appt:	June 2.	$900/year.
Samuel S. Erret	Appt:	June 12.	$900/year.
Samuel D. Leech	Appt:	July 14.	$900/year.

1884

G. L. Henderson			$900/year.
William C. Cannon			$900/year.
James H. Dean			$900/year.
Edmund I. Fish			$900/year.
D. E. Sawyer			$900/year.
H. Houghton Terry			$900/year.
J. W. Weimer			$900/year.
Samuel S. Erret			$900/year.
S. M. Fitzgerald			$900/year.
Dorrell McGowan	Appt:	January 7.	$900/year.
L. D. Godfrey	Appt:	May 9.	$900/year.

1885

Assistant Superintendents

G. L. Henderson			$900/year.
Edmund I. Fish			$900/year.
Samuel S. Erret			$900/year.
Daniel E. Sawyer	Dismissed: July 21.		$900/year.
H. Houghton Terry			$900/year.
William C. Cannon			$900/year.
Collin J. Baronett	Appt:	September 8.	$900/year.
Monroe Berry	Appt:	December 9.	$900/year.
William McClellan	Appt:	October 21.	$900/year.
George B. Miller	Appt:	September 9.	$900/year.
Edward Wilson	Appt:	September 8.	$900/year.
Samuel N. Holliday	Appt:	July 17.	$900/year.
William J. Marshall	Appt:	July 2: dismissed August 26.	$900/year.

Assistant Superintendents

Collins J. Baronett	Discharged: August 20.	$900/year.
William Cannon	Discharged: August 20.	$900/year.
J. W. Weimer	Discharged: August 20.	$900/year.
Monroe Berry		$900/year.
Samuel S. Erret		$900/year.
Edward Wilson	All discharged prior	$900/year.
George B. Miller	to August 20.	$900/year.
William McClellan		$900/year,
Edmund L. Fish		$900/year.
H. Houghton Terry		$900/year.

Army Scout and Guide

Collins J. Baronett	Appt: August 20.

YOSEMITE PROTECTION PERSONNEL

1898 to 1916

1898

Assistant Special Forest Agents

Archie C. Leonard	June 24 to August 31	$4.00/day.
Joel J. Westfall	" "	"
Charles A. Leidig	" "	"
Arthur L. Thurman	" "	"
George R. Byde	" "	"
Henry A. Skelton	" "	"
George G. McKenzie	" "	"
Joseph R. Borden	" "	"
Thomas S. Carter	" "	"
Darwin S. Lewis	" "	"
David Lackton	" "	"

Special Agents - General Land Office

A. W. Buick	June to August
Cullom	June to August

Forest Rangers

Archie C. Leonard	Appt: September 23	$50/Month.
Charles A. Leidig	Appt: September 23	$50/Month.

1899

Forest Rangers

Archie C. Leonard	$75/Month to May 16; then $60/Month.
Charles A. Leidig	$75/Month to May 16; then $60/Month.

1900

Archie C. Leonard	$60/Month.
Charles A. Leidig	$60/Month.

1901

Archie C. Leonard	$60/Month.
Charles A. Leidig	$60/Month.

1902

Archie C. Leonard		$60/Month.
Charles A. Leidig		$60/Month.

1903

Archie C. Leonard		$60/Month.
Charles A. Leidig		$60/Month.

1904

Archie C. Leonard		$60/Month.
Charles A. Leidig		$60/Month.

1905

Archie C. Leonard		$60/Month.
Charles A. Leidig		$60/Month.

Park Rangers

Archie C. Leonard	From: July, 1905	$1,000/year.
Charles A. Leidig	From: July, 1905	$1,000/year.

1906

Archie C. Leonard		$1,000/year.
Charles A. Leidig		$1,000/year.

1907

Archie C. Leonard		$1,000/year.
Charles A. Leidig	Dismissed: Sept. 20	$1,000/year.
Andrew J. Gaylar	Appt: Sept. 21	$900/year.

1908

Archie C. Leonard		$1,000/year.
Andrew J. Gaylar		$1,000/year.

1909

Archie C. Leonard		$1,000/year.
Andrew J. Gaylar		$1,000/year.

1910

Archie C. Leonard		$1,000/year.
Andrew J. Gaylar		$1,000/year.

1911

Archie C. Leonard		$1,200/year.
Andrew J. Gaylar		$1,200/year.

1912

Archie C. Leonard		$1,200/year.
Andrew J. Gaylar		$1,200/year.

1913

Archie C. Leonard		$1,200/year.
Andrew J. Gaylar		$1,200/year.
Forest S. Townsley	Appt: July 15	$1,200/year.
Oliver R. Prien	Appt: July 18	$1,200/year.
August F. Luedke	Appt: July	$1,200/year.

1914

Permanent Park Rangers

Oliver R. Prien	Chief Ranger - Sept. 1	$1,200/year.
Archie C. Leonard		$1,200/year.
Andrew J. Gaylar		$1,200/year.
Forest S. Townsley		$1,200/year.
August F. Luedke	Appt: March 23	$1,200/year.
Charles C. Bull	Appt: March 24	$1,200/year.

Temporary Rangers

Charles A. Leidig	July 8 to Nov. 30	$100/Month.
Charles F. Adair	July 13 to Dec. 31	$100/Month.
George R. McNabb	July 13 to Dec. 31	$100/Month.
O. L. Haines	June 1 to Oct. 31	$100/Month.
Jas. V. Short	June 1 to Oct. 31	$100/Month.
Dan Sink	May 28 to August 15	$100/Month.
Allan Sproul	June 1 to Oct. 31	$100/Month.
Leo Meyer	May 28 to Sept. 15	$100/Month.
J. Carter Witter	May 29 to August 31	$100/Month.
Wm. E. Lawson	May 29 to August 31	$100/Month.

1915

Chief Ranger

Oliver R. Prien	From: April 16	$1,500/year.

1915 - Cont.

Assistant Chief Rangers

Charles C. Bull	From: April 16	$1,350/year.
Andrew J. Gaylar	From: April 16	$1,250/year.

First Class Rangers

Archie C. Leonard		$1,200/year.
Forest Townsley		$1,200/year.

Temporary Rangers

Charles A. Leidig	May 1 to October 31	$1,200/year.
Waine E. Westfall	May 1 to October 31	$1,200/year.
Charles F. Adair	May 1 to October 31	$1,200/year.
George R. McNabb	May 1 to October 31	$1,200/year.
Clyde Booth	June 1 to August 31	$1,200/year.
Olin C. Murray	June 1 to August 31	$1,200/year.
Norman S. Gallison	June 1 to August 31	$900/year.
Thos. H. Moore	April 28 to Nov. 30	$900/year.
C. G. Gage	May 15 to Sept. 30	$900/year.
O. A. Stevens	May 15 to Sept. 30	$900/year.
Arthur Young	May 15 to Sept. 30	$900/year.
Allan Sproul	May 15 to Sept. 30	$900/year.
Jean Carter Witter	May 15 to Sept. 30	$900/year.

Ranger - Timber Cutting

E. C. Solinsky		$900/year.

1916

Chief Ranger

Oliver R. Prien	Demoted: January 1	$1,500/year.
Charles C. Bull	January 1 to May 3 Resigned: May 3	$1,500/year.
Forest S. Townsley	Promoted: July 15	$1,500/year.

Assistant Chief Rangers

Andrew J. Gaylar		$1,350/year.
[illegible]		[illegible]

Special Park Rangers

O. L. Stephenson	Timber Cutting	
Gabriel Sovuleswski	Information	

First Class Rangers

Oliver R. Prien	Transferred to Sequoia National Park: May 15	$1,200/year.
Archie C. Leonard		$1,200/year.
Forest S. Townsley	Promoted to Chief Ranger: July 1	$1,200/year.
Charles F. Adair		$1,200/year.
George R. McNabb		$1,200/year.
Clyde Booth		$1,200/year.
James V. Lloyd		$1,200/year.

Temporary Rangers

19 Temporary Rangers

SEQUOIA AND GENERAL GRANT PROTECTION PERSONNEL

1898 to 1916

1898

Assistant Special Forest Agents

Ernest Britten	June to August	$4.00/day.
George L. Doolittle	" "	"
Charles F. Johnson	" "	"
W. F. Dean	" "	"

Two names unknown.

Special Agents - General Land Office

George Langenberger, Forest Supervisor, Sequoia Forest Reserve.
J. Pryor, Special Land Agent, Tulare Land Office.

1899

No civilian personnel.

1900

Forest Rangers

Ernest Britten	From: January 1	$60-75/Month.
W. A. Hindman (Deputy)	Sequoia Forest Reserve.	

1901

Ernest Britten		$75/Month.
L. L. Davis	Appt.: September 27.	$75/Month.
C. W. Blossom (Deputy)	Summer.	
W. A. Hindman (Deputy)	Summer.	

1902

Ernest Britten		$75/Month.
Lewis L. Davis		$75/Month.
Harry L. Britten (Deputy)	Summer. Appt. Permanent ranger on September 25.	$75/Month.
C. W. Blossom (Deputy)	Summer.	

1903

Forest Rangers

Ernest Britten		$90/Month.
L. L. Davis		$75/Month.
Harry L. Britten	Discharged: March, 1903.	$75/Month.
C. W. Blossom	Permanent: March 13.	$75/Month.

1904

Ernest Britten		$90/Month.
L. L. Davis		$75/Month.
C. W. Blossom		$75/Month.

1905

Ernest Britten	Transferred to Forest Ser.	$1,200/Yr.
L. L. Davis		$1,000/Yr.
C. W. Blossom		$1,000/Yr.
Walter Fry	Appt: July 1.	$1,200/Yr.

Forest Rangers converted to park rangers in July, 1905.

1906

Walter Fry		$1,200/Yr.
L. L. Davis		$1,000/Yr.
C. W. Blossom		$1,000/Yr.
Harry L. Britten	Appt: July 23.	$1,000/Yr.

1907

Walter Fry		$1,200/Yr.
L. L. Davis		$1,000/Yr.
C. W. Blossom		$1,000/Yr.
Harry L. Britten		$1,000/Yr.

1908

Walter Fry		$1,200/Yr.
L. L. Davis		$1,000/Yr.
C. W. Blossom		$1,000/Yr.
Harry L. Britten		$1,000/Yr.

1909

Park Rangers

Walter Fry		$1,500/Yr.
Lewis L. Davis	Resigned: October.	$1,000/Yr.
C. W. Blossom		$1,000/Yr.
Harry L. Britten		$1,000/Yr.
Milo S. Decker	Appt: October 12.	$1,000/Yr.
John V. Grunigen	July to September.	$1,000/Yr.

1910

Park Rangers

Walter Fry	$1,800/Yr.
Milo S. Decker	$1,400/Yr.
C. W. Blossom	$1,300/Yr.
Harry L. Britten	$1,300/Yr.
John V. Grunigen	$1,300/Yr.

Temporary Park Rangers

C. W. Keller
J. Mehrten
Chester Wright

1911

Park Rangers

Walter Fry	$1,800/Yr.
Milo S. Decker	$1,400/Yr.
C. W. Blossom	$1,300/Yr.
Harry L. Britten	$1,300/Yr.
John V. Grunigen	$1,300/Yr.

1912

Park Rangers

Walter Fry	Appt: Actg. Supt. March 20; Appt: Chief Ranger December 20.	$1,800 to $2,000/Yr.
Milo S. Decker		$1,400/Yr.
C. W. Blossom		$1,300/Yr.
Harry L. Britten		$1,300/Yr.
John V. Grunigen		$1,300/Yr.

1913

Park Rangers

Walter Fry	Chief Ranger & Actg. Supt.	$2,000/Yr.
Milo S. Decker		$1,400/Yr.
C. W. Blossom		$1,300/Yr.
John V. Grunigen		$1,300/Yr.

Temporary Park Ranger

Harry L. Britten	$1,300/Yr.

1914

Park Rangers

Milo S. Decker	$1,400/Yr.
C. W. Blossom	$1,300/Yr.
John V. Grunigen	$1,300/Yr.
Carl W. Keller	$1,300/Yr.

Temporary Park Rangers

C. F. Keller	$75/Month.
L. D. Mullenix	$75/Month.
R. F. Dillon	$75/Month.
G. W. Hawkins	$75/Month.
H. H. Higgens	$75/Month.
Percy Johnson	$75/Month.
H. Y. Alles	$75/Month.
John M. Ball	$75/Month.

1915

Park Rangers

C. W. Blossom	Chief Ranger, Sequoia	$1,500/Yr.
Milo S. Decker	Chief Ranger, General Grant	$1,500/Yr.
Carl W. Keller	Asst. Chief Ranger, Sequoia	$1,300/Yr.
John V. Grunigen	Asst. Chief Ranger, Sequoia	$1,300/Yr.

Temporary Park Rangers

H. H. Higgens	$75/Month.
G. W. Hawkins	$75/Month.
R. F. Dillon	$75/Month.
J. D. Mullenix	$75/Month.
H. Y. Alles	$75/Month.
Frank P. Dorr	$75/Month.
Harry L. Britten	$75/Month.
John M. Ball	$75/Month.

Chief Rangers

C. W. Blossom	Died: April 22.
Milo S. Decker	General Grant. Actg. Chief Ranger, Sequoia.

Assistant Chief Rangers

Carl W. Keller	Sequoia.
John V. Grunigen	Sequoia.

First Class Park Rangers

Oliver R. Prien	Transferred from Yosemite in May.

Temporary Park Rangers

8 Temporary Rangers, Sequoia.
1 Temporary Ranger, General Grant.

YELLOWSTONE PROTECTION PERSONNEL

1886 to 1919

Scout and Guide

	1886	
C. Jack Baronett	From: August 20	
	1887	
C. Jack Baronett	To: June 30	
Edward Wilson	From: About July 1.	$75/Month.
	1888	
Edward Wilson		$75/Month.
	1889	
Edward Wilson		$75/Month.
	1890	
Edward Wilson		$75/Month.
	1891	
Edward Wilson	Suicide about July 27.	$90/Month.
Felix Burgess	From: about Sept. 1.	$75/Month.
	1892	
Felix Burgess		$75/Month.
	1893	
Felix Burgess		$75/Month.
	1894	
Felix Burgess		$75/Month.

1895

Scouts

Felix Burgess	To: About June 30.	$75/Month.
T. E. Newcomb	From: About July.	$75/Month.
June Buzzell	From: About July.	$75/Month.

1896

Joseph G. Morrison	From: January.	$75/Month.
Nelson Yarnell	January to April.	$75/Month.

1897

Joseph G. Morrison		$75/Month.
Nathan Rush	November only.	$75/Month.
Wm. F. Manning	September to November.	$75/Month.
N. J. Malin	November and December	$75/Month.
George Whittaker	From: December.	$75/Month.
Ed Howell	October and November.	$75/Month.

1898

Joseph G. Morrison		$75/Month.
George Whittaker		$75/Month.

1899

George Whittaker		$75/Month.
Peter Holte	From: July.	$75/Month.
N. C. Hanson	September to December.	$75/Month.
H. M. Leatherman	1/2 month - October.	$75/Month.

1900

George Whittaker	To: July.	$75/Month.
Peter Holte		$75/Month.
Silas McMinn	1/2 month - February.	$75/Month.
Louis Hartman	October to December.	$75/Month.
N. C. Hanson	January to March.	$75/Month.
Louis Martin	November and December.	$75/Month.
James McBride	From: September.	$75/Month.
Thos. E. Newcomb (Detective)	1/2 month - August.	$75/Month.

1901

Peter Holte		$75/Month.
James McBride	Jan-Feb & Sept-Dec.	$75/Month.
Louis Hartman	January to March.	$75/Month.
Louis Martin	January to April.	$75/Month.
R. A. Waagner	From: September.	$75/Month.

1902

Scouts

Peter Holte	To: June 30.	$900/Annum.
James McBride		$900/Annum.
R. A. Waagner		$900/Annum.
Frank Stephens	January to March.	$600/Annum.
Ed Romey	March to April.	$600/Annum.

1903

James McBride		$900/Annum.
R. A. Waagner		$900/Annum.
James G. Morrison	From: January 1.	$900/Annum.
Samuel D. Graham	Temporary.	$75/Month.
Peter Holte	Temporary.	$75/Month.

1904

James McBride		$900/Annum.
R. A. Waagner		$900/Annum.
James G. Morrison	To: June 30.	$900/Annum.
Samuel D. Graham	Temporary.	$75/Month.
Peter Holte	Temporary.	$75/Month.

1905

James McBride		$900/Annum.
R. A. Waagner		$900/Annum.
Samuel D. Graham		$900/Annum.
James Wilson	Temporary.	$75/Month.
Peter Holte	Temporary.	$75/Month.
_____Williams	Temporary.	$75/Month.

1906

James McBride		$900/Annum.
R. A. Waagner		$900/Annum.
Samuel D. Graham		$900/Annum.

1907

James McBride, Chief Scout		$900/Annum.
Samuel D. Graham		$900/Annum.
James Wilson	From: September.	$900/Annum.
R. A. Waagner	Discharged in August.	$900/Annum.
S. M. Fitzgerald	Temporary.	$900/Annum.
George Whittaker	Temporary.	$900/Annum.

1908

Scouts

James McBride, Chief Scout		$900/Annum.
Samuel D. Graham		$900/Annum.
James Wilson	To: September.	$900/Annum.
Jesse R. Brown	From: October 10.	$900/Annum.
S. M. Fitzgerald	Temporary.	$900/Annum.
John E. Mason	Temporary.	$900/Annum.

1909

James McBride, Chief Scout		$900/Annum.
Jesse R. Brown		$900/Annum.
Samuel D. Graham	Promoted to Buffalo Keeper.	$900/Annum.
Harry Trischman	Temporary.	$900/Annum.
John E. Mason	Temporary.	$900/Annum.
E. C. Alderson	Temporary.	$900/Annum.

1910

James McBride, Chief Scout		$900/Annum.
Jesse R. Brown	Temporary.	$900/Annum.
Charley Wilson	Temporary.	$900/Annum.
Henry Anderson	Permanent: Jan. 18.	$900/Annum.
Harry Trischman		$900/Annum.

1911

James McBride, Chief Scout		$900/Annum.
Harry Trischman		$900/Annum.
Jesse R. Brown	Discharged: June 5.	$900/Annum.
Raymond G. Little	From: September 25.	$900/Annum.
Henry Anderson	Temporary.	$900/Annum.
Walter Rubin	Temporary.	$900/Annum.

1912

James McBride, Chief Scout	$900/Annum.
Harry Trischman	$900/Annum.
Raymond G. Little	$900/Annum.

1913

James McBride, Chief Scout	$900/Annum.
Harry Trischman	$900/Annum.
Raymond G. Little	$900/Annum.

1914

Scouts

James McBride, Chief Scout		$1,200/Annum.
Harry Trischman		$900/Annum.
Raymond G. Little		$900/Annum.

1915

Scouts

James McBride, Chief Scout		$1,200/Annum.
Harry Trischman		$900/Annum.
Raymond G. Little		$900/Annum.

Rangers, First Class

Cruse Black	From: October 2.	
Donald Stevenson	From: October 2.	

Temporary Rangers

John Delmar	July to September.
Stephen M. Kilpatrick	July to September.
Leo E. Huston	July to September.
George Dustman	July to September.

1916

Scouts

James McBride, Chief Scout		$1,200/Annum.
Harry Trischman	Ranger from October 1.	$1,200/Annum.
Raymond G. Little	Ranger from November 1.	$1,200/Annum.

Rangers, First Class

Harry Trischman		$1,200/Annum.
Raymond G. Little		$1,200/Annum.
Cruse Black		$1,200/Annum.
Donald Stevenson		$1,200/Annum.
John Vosatka	From: October 1.	$1,200/Annum.

Rangers

Charles J. Smith	$1,200/Annum.
James P. Brooks	$1,200/Annum.
Fred J. Smith	$1,200/Annum.
Thad E. Pound	$1,200/Annum.

1917

Scouts

James McBride, Chief Scout	$1,200/Annum

Rangers, First Class

Harry Trischman	$1,200/Annum.
Raymond G. Little	$1,200/Annum.
John Delmar	$1,200/Annum.
Frank J. Winess	$1,200/Annum.
Joseph A. Schady	$1,200/Annum.
Peter Lawson	$1,200/Annum.
Charles J. Smith	$1,200/Annum.
Burton C. LaCombe	$1,200/Annum.
Thad E. Pound	$1,200/Annum.
Henry Anderson	$1,200/Annum.
John Vosatka	$1,200/Annum.
Frank K. Ferris	$1,200/Annum.
Charles J. T. Schmelcer	$1,200/Annum.
Ray V. Stuart	$1,200/Annum.
Roby Roy Wisdon	$1,200/Annum.
George Winn	$1,200/Annum.
John D. Fischer	$1,200/Annum.

Park Rangers

Jacob A. Sager
Alexander Lenhardt
James Ritchie
Fred L. Smith

All rangers discharged in mid-1917 (except for five men listed below) when Congress would not appropriate money for Yellowstone protection. Army troops were called back to the park.

Scouts

James McBride, Chief Scout	$1,320/Annum.
Harry Trischman	$1,200/Annum.
Raymond G. Little	$1,200/Annum.
John Delmar	$1,200/Annum.
George T. Dustman - temporary.	$1,200/Annum.

End of 1917

James McBride, Chief Scout	$1,320/Annum.
Harry Trischman	$1,200/Annum.
Raymond G. Little	$1,200/Annum.
James P. Brooks	$1,200/Annum.
Henry Anderson	$1,200/Annum.

End of 1917 - Cont.

Scouts, Temporary

Thad C. Pound	$1,200/Annum.
Peter Lawson	$1,200/Annum.
B. C. LaCombe	$1,200/Annum.
Charles J. Smith	$1,200/Annum.
Court B. Dewing	$1,200/Annum.

1918

Scouts

James McBride, Chief Scout	$1,320/Annum.
Harry Trischman	$1,200/Annum.
James P. Brooks	$1,200/Annum.
B. C. Lacombe	$1,200/Annum.
Court B. Dewing	$1,200/Annum.
Peter Lawson	$1,200/Annum.
Charles J. Smith	$1,200/Annum.
Thad C. Pound	$1,200/Annum.
Henry Anderson	$1,200/Annum.

Scouts, Temporary

Donald F. Mattson	$1,200/Annum.

A ranger force of 25 men replaced the Army troops during the summer and fall of 1918.

1919

James McBride, Chief Ranger	$1,500/Annum.
Harry Trischman, Assistant Chief Ranger	$1,320/Annum.
James P. Brooks, Assistant Chief Ranger	$1,320/Annum.
Charles J. Smith, Assistant Chief Ranger	$1,320/Annum.

25 Permanent Rangers
20 Temporary Rangers

Total Ranger Force - 49 rangers.

MOUNT RAINIER PROTECTION PERSONNEL

1899 to 1915

1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, and 1907

Forest Rangers

William A. McCullough, Assistant Forest Ranger, Mount Rainier Forest Reserve

Alfred B. Conrad, Deputy Forest Ranger, Mount Rainier Forest Reserve

1906

Park Ranger

Oscar Brown — Appt: November 12

1907

Park Ranger

Oscar Brown

1908

Park Rangers

Oscar Brown — Resigned: December 31
Thomas E. O'Farrell — Appt: July 10
Samuel Estes — Appt: October 10

Temporary Park Rangers

Two - names not known

1909

Park Rangers

Thomas O'Farrell
Samuel Estes

Temporary Park Rangers

Melville Mucklestone
J. M. Ross
William Sethe

1910

Park Rangers

Thomas O'Farrell
One - name not known.

Temporary Park Rangers

Four - names not known.

1911

Park Rangers

Thomas O'Farrell
One - name not known.

Temporary Park Rangers

Frank Kiogh
Two - names not known.

1912

Park Rangers

Thomas O'Farrell
One - name not known.

Temporary Park Rangers

Earl Clifford	June 15 to September 15.
Philip E. Barrett	June 15 to September 15.
One - name not known.	

1913

Park Rangers

Thomas O'Farrell
One - name not known.

Temporary Park Rangers

Earl Clifford	Vice Judson.
Van Trump	
Stafford	
Chamberlain	
Rudolph L. Russo	
Judson	To July 11.

1914

Park Rangers

Thomas O'Farrell
One - name not known.

Temporary Park Rangers

Earl Clifford
Four - names not known.

1915

Chief Ranger

Thomas E. O'Farrell — From: August 1.

Park Rangers

J. B. Fleet
Rudolph L. Russo

Temporary Park Rangers

Earl Clifford
Burnett
Duncan
Boyle
Gunston
White

CRATER LAKE PROTECTION PERSONNEL

1902 to 1915

1902 to 1906

Superintendent only protection personnel.

1907 to 1912

Temporary Park Ranger

Henry E. Momyer	Summer only.

1913 - 1914

Temporary Park Rangers

Henry E. Momyer	Summer only.
One - Name not known.	Summer only.

1915

First Class Ranger

Henry E. Momyer

Temporary Park Ranger

F. J. Murphy	Summer only.

Guard

M. L. Edwards	Summer only.

WIND CAVE PROTECTION PERSONNEL

1903 to 1919

1903

Forest Rangers

George Boland, Black Hills Forest Reserve.

1904-1913

Superintendent only protection personnel.

1914

Ranger Guide

Ester Cleveland Brazell - One month during summer.

1915-1918

Temporary Park Rangers

One to two each summer. Names not known.

1919

Park Ranger

One - name not known.

PLATT PROTECTION PERSONNEL

1904 to 1913

1904

Patrolman

Forest S. Townsley — Appt: June 15.

1905

Patrolman

Forest S. Townsley

1906

Patrolmen

Forest S. Townsley
Robert A. Earl — Appt: January 24.

Forester

John J. Ziegler — Appt: April 17.

1907

Park Rangers

Forest S. Townsley
Robert A. Earl
One - name not known.

Forester

One - name not known.

1908 and 1909

Park Rangers

Forest S. Townsley
Robert A. Earl

1910 to 1913

Park Ranger

Forest S. Townsley

MESA VERDE PROTECTION PERSONNEL

1907 to 1918

1907

Park Ranger

Charles B. Kelly	Appt: October 1

1908

Park Ranger

Charles B. Kelly

Temporary Park Rangers

Newton W. Samson	Appt: May 15 for travel season
James A. Frink, Jr.	Appt: May 15 for travel season

1909

Park Ranger

Charles B. Kelly

Temporary Park Rangers

James A. Frink, Jr.	Appt: May 1 for travel season

1910

Park Rangers

Charles B. Kelly

Temporary Park Rangers

James A. Frink, Sr.	Appt: May 1 for travel season
Paul Schmahl	Appt: May 1 for travel season

1911

Chief Park Ranger

Samuel E. Shoemaker	Appt: August 22 to October 1 when appt. Superintendent.

Park Rangers

Charles B. Kelly	Resigned: May 31
John Clark	Appt: June 1, vice Kelly. Relieved of duty June 8.

Temporary Park Rangers

Wesley A. Martin	Appt: March 17 for travel season.
Roscoe C. Husted	Appt: July 11 for travel season.
William W. McEwen	Appt: August 23 for travel season.

1912

Park Rangers

None.

Temporary Park Rangers

Roscoe C. Husted	Appt: April 26 for travel season.
Wesley A. Martin	Appt: April 1; Dismissed: Sept. 30.
E. C. Cline	Appt: October 1 for travel season, vice Martin

1913

Park Rangers

George M. Carr	Appt: December 24
Fred C. Jeep	Appt: December 24

Temporary Park Rangers

E. C. Cline	Travel season.
Roscoe C. Husted	Travel season.

1914

Park Rangers

George M. Carr
Fred C. Jeep

1914

Park Rangers

George M. Carr
Fred C. Jeep

1915

Park Rangers

George M. Carr
Fred C. Jeep

1916

Park Rangers

George M. Carr
Fred C. Jeep

1917

Park Rangers

George M. Carr
Fred C. Jeep
John Stavely — Appt: WAE, November 1

Temporary Park Rangers

John Stavely — Appt: July 30; Made permanent November 1.

1918

Park Rangers

George M. Carr
Fred C. Jeep
John Stavely

Temporary Park Rangers

Herrick Carr — Appt: April 1; Drafted October.

GLACIER PROTECTION PERSONNEL

1910 to 1916

1910

Chief Ranger

Haney E. Vaught

Park Rangers

William "Billy" Burns
A. E. Clark
Frank G. Doll
Joseph "Joe" Cosley
Daniel "Dan" Doody
"Dad" Randels
_____Pierce

1911

Chief Ranger

No record.

Park Rangers

Haney E. Vaught
Horace Brewster
William Burns
Joe Cosley
Frank G. Doll
Daniel Doody
_____Pierce

1912

Chief Ranger

H. C. Thompson

Park Rangers

Haney E. Vaught
Horace Brewster
W. J. Cavanaugh
Joe Cosley

(Continued)

Park Rangers

D. B. Devel
Frank G. Doll
Dan Doody
James C. Graves
P. A. Nelson
N. H. Pearl
Harry Reynolds
Otto Sloan
Frank Stevenson
James L. Galen - Ranger for one month, then appt. superintendent.
_____Pierce
_____Prince

Temporary Park Ranger

Ora Reeves

1913

Chief Ranger

H. C. Thompson

Park Rangers

Cyrus C. Bellah	- St. Mary's
William Berry	
Horace Brewster	- Logging Creek
William Burns	- St. Mary
W. J. Cavanaugh	- Kishenehn
Joe Cosley	- N. Fork Kennedy Creek
D. B. Devel	- Headquarters - Clerical Work
Dan Doody	- Nyack
James C. Graves	- Lubec
Richard Kirby	- Many Glacier
Peter A. Nelson	- Paola
N. H. Pearl	- Two Medicine
Otta W. Sloan	- Flathead River
Frank Stevenson	- Many Glacier
Haney Vaught	- Fish Creek as an engineer
Harry Reynolds	- Belly River. Died. Pincher Creek, Alberta Hospital February 13, 1913.
_____Pierce	- Walton
_____Prince	- Cut Bank. Died. Froze to death on Hudson Bay Divide January 8, 1913.

Temporary Park Ranger

Edgar M. Swetnam

1914

Chief Ranger

H. C. Thompson
Haney E. Vaught

Park Rangers

Cyrus C. Bellah
Horace Brewster
W. J. Cavanaugh
Dan Doody
John J. McDonnell
Edgar M. Swetnam
William H. Young

1915

Chief Ranger

Haney E. Vaught

Park Rangers

Alex Lund
W. J. Dorrington
James C. Graves
D. C. Gephart
Horace Brewster
John O'Connor
E. M. Swetnam
Walter Gibb
_____Morrison
_____Woodford

1916

Chief Ranger

Haney E. Vaught

Park Rangers

James C. Graves
John O'Connor
D. C. Gephart
Walter Gibb
Frank O'Brien
E. M. Swetnam
Horace Brewster
Alex Lund
_____Thiri
_____Howes

ROCKY MOUNTAIN PROTECTION PERSONNEL

1915 to 1924

1915

Park Rangers*

Richard T. MacCracken	From: July 26
Frank Koenig	From: September
Reed Higby	From: September

1916

Chief Ranger

L. C. Way	From: August 14

Park Rangers

Richard T. MacCracken	
Frank Koenig	
Reed Higby	
Howard D. Beehler	From: April

1917

Chief Ranger

L. C. Way	Appointed Superintendent November 1. Position vacated.

Park Rangers

Richard T. MacCracken	Resigned: December 4
Frank Koenig	
Reed Higby	Resigned: January
Howard D. Beehler	Drafted: September 24
Fred Michel	From: December

*Note: First Class Rangers and rangers existed prior to 1918; but documentation is sketchy and it is not definitely known what designation each man had; hence, calling them all park rangers.

1918

First Class Rangers

Frank Koenig	Terminated: August
Fred Michel	Drafted: May 20
Henry Lynch	From: January
	Terminated: March - illness
Dean Babcock	From: March

Temporary Rangers

A. N. House	From: June
Leroy Brodmerkle	From: June
C. M. West	From/to: June (worked 5 days)
Charles Reed, Jr.	October only during hunting season
Edward Webb	" "
Abner Sprague	" "
Peter Hondius	" "
Warren Rutledge	" "

1919

First Class Rangers

Dean Babcock	
Howard D. Beehler	Returned from Army; re-appointed March 14.

Temporary Rangers

Leroy Brodmerkle	Appointment suspended due reappointment Beehler. Re-appointed June 1 to House vacancy.
A. N. House	Terminated: May
Ralph S. Doud	From: July 1; summer only.

1920

First Class Rangers

Dean Babcock	Resigned: September 20
Howard D. Beehler	Resigned: April 14
Leroy Brodmerkle	Appt: July
Dwight S. McDaniel	Appt. July

Temporary Rangers

Leroy Brodmerkle	Made permanent in July.
Dwight S. McDaniel	From: May 1; made permanent, July.
Eugene R. Guild	From: July 1.
Maye M. Crutcher	From: July 1; summer only.

1921

Park Rangers*

Leroy Brodmerkle	Resigned: March 12
Dwight S. McDaniel	
Eugene R. Guild	From: March; dismissed August 1.
Francis M. Stephens	From: June

Temporary Rangers

Eugene R. Guild	Appt. Permanent ranger March.
Francis M. Stephens	Appt. Permanent Ranger June.
Maye M. Crutcher	March - August
Donald H. Eaton	May - December
Percy D. Goss	May - September
Eugene H. Pettit	May - September
Oscar L. Wikoff	May - Five days only.
Richard E. Wagner	June - September
Ernest L. Siggens	June - September
Norman S. Rice	June - September
Dart Wantland	July - August
Clifford S. Higby	June - September
Harold C. Thompson	July - September

1922

Park Rangers

Dwight S. McDaniel	Resigned: March
Francis M. Stephens	
Donald H. Eaton	Resigned: August 31
Thomas J. Allen, Jr.	Appt. March 15; Acting Chief Ranger in June.

Temporary Rangers

Fred McLaren	June - December
Percy D. Goss	Summer only.
Charles H. Seymour	"
McClelland Dings	"
Fred Grange	"
Donald L. Hadley	"
Ralph B. McCutcheon	"
Eugene A. Savard	"
Malcolm Collier	"

*Note: District Ranger title was applied to some men. Exact dates of designation not known.

1923

Chief Ranger

Thomas J. Allen, Jr.

Assistant Chief Ranger

Lee L. Johnson — From: July 1

Park Rangers

Jack C. Moomaw — Appt.: October 15
Francis M. Stephens — Terminated: June 22
Fred D. McLaren

Temporary Rangers

Eleven

1924

Chief Ranger

Thomas J. Allen, Jr. — Promoted to Asst. Supt. in December.

Assistant Chief Ranger

Lee L. Johnson — Resigned: September 15

Park Rangers

Jack C. Moomaw
Fred D. McLaren
Walter Finn — From: October 1

Temporary Rangers

Nine

HAWAII NATIONAL PARK PROTECTION PERSONNEL

1916 to 1931

Park Rangers

1916 to 1921

No protection personnel.

1922 to 1926

Alec Lancaster	Appointed:	Feb., 1922.

1927

Alec Lancaster		
George D. Douglas	Appointed:	Oct. 1.

1928

Alec Lancaster	Discharged:	June 21.
George D. Douglas		
Jack St. C. Hyles	Appointed:	August 4.

1929

George D. Douglas	Discharged:	May 16.
Jack St. C. Hyles	Terminated:	Jan. 3.
Joseph H. Christ	Appointed:	March.

1930

Joseph H. Christ		
Everett Brumaghim		

1931

Joseph H. Christ, Acting Chief Ranger		
Everett Brumaghim		
Kenneth J. Williams	Appointed:	April 2.
Donald H. Eaton	Appointed:	Sept. 15.
Theodore H. Barnett	Appointed:	Sept. 26.
Vernon Lowery	Appointed:	Sept. 26.
Joseph B. Fordyce	Appointed:	Oct. 6.

REFERENCES

REFERENCES

EVOLUTION OF THE RANGER

1. The Oxford English Dictionary. p. 141. Oxford Press. Harcourt, Brace and Co. New York. 1954.

2. Spencer, Edmund. Sheph.

3. Scott, Sir Walter. Rokeley.

4. A Dictionary of Americanisms. pp. 1357-1358. University of Chicago Press. Chicago, Illinois. 1951.

5. Ibid.

6. Encyclopedia Britannica. Rogers, Robert. 19:383d. Encyclopedia Britannica, Inc. Chicago, Illinois. 1952.

7. Irving, Washington. A Tour of the Prairies. p. 11. Belford, Clarke and Co. Chicago and New York. No date.

8. Sandburg, Carl. Abraham Lincoln. p. 31. Harcourt, Brace and Co. New York. 1954.

9. Ibid. p. 32.

10. Harpers Magazine. 1857. New York.

11. Encyclopedia Britannica. op. cit. Rangers, Texas. 18:977a.

12. U. S. D. I. Forest Conservation. p. 3. Conservation Bulletin No. 42. Government Printing Office. Washington, D. C. 1960.

13. U. S. D. I. Highlights in the History of Forests and Related Natural Resource Conservation. p. 2. Conservation Bulleton No. 41. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1959.

14. Ibid. p. 3.

15. Ibid. p. 4.

16. Ibid. p. 6.

17. Ibid. p. 7.

18. 13 Stat. 325. June 30, 1864.

19. 17 Stat. 32. March 1, 1872.

20. 26 Stat. 478, September 25, 1890; 26 Stat. 650, October 1, 1890.

21. 26 Stat. 1103. March 3, 1891.

22. 30 Stat. 34. June 4, 1897.

23. Dept. of Interior Reports. Annual Report of the Depart- of the Interior. Report of the Commissioner of the General Land Office. Patrol of Reserves. pp. 101-103. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1899.

24. Kaye, John P. 1942. Letter to Mr. Clepper. Jour. Forestry. 40:76.

25. Carhart, Arthur H. 1956. The First Ranger. American Forests. 62:22-27, 55/.

26. Johnson, Fred R. 1942. Letter to Mr. Clepper. Jour. Forestry. 40:357.

27. Dept. of Int. Rprts. op. cit. 1891-1905. This section to be covered in detail in succeeding chapters with documentation.

REFERENCES

EARLY YELLOWSTONE PROTECTION MEN

Department of the Interior Reports are from the National Archives, National Resources Division, Interior Branch, National Park Service. Yellowstone - 1872 to 1886.

1. 17 Stat. 32. March 1, 1872.

2. National Park Officials. p. 27. National Park Service Publication. Washington, D. C. 1956.

3. Dept. of the Int. Rprts. Yellowstone. Letter from Superintendent Langford to Secretary of the Interior Delano. February 17, 1874.

4. Ibid. November 7, 1873.

5. Ibid. Report of W. Hallett Phillips to Secretary of the Interior. October 4, 1886.

6. Ibid. Letter from H. R. Horr to the Secretary of the Interior. November 14, 1873.

7. Ibid. Letter from Montana Delegate Maginnis to the Secretary of the Interior. August 31, 1875.

8. Interior Department Reports. Annual Report of the Superintendent of the Yellowstone National Park to the Secretary of the Interior for the year 1877. p. 842. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1877.

9. Department of the Interior Rules and Regulations for Yellowstone National Park. April 19th, 1877. Approved by the Secretary of the Interior. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1877.

10. Dept. of the Int. Rprts. Yellowstone. Letter from Superintendent Langford to the Secretary of the Interior. November 7, 1873.

11. National Park Service Officials. op. cit.

12. Yellowstone. op. cit. Letter from Superintendent Norris to J. M. McCartney, resident, Yellowstone National Park. April 19, 1877. An original draft of the letter had this P. S. attached to it. There is no postscript on the Department of the Interior file copy.

13. Senate Ex. Doc. No. 47, 52nd Congress, 1st Session. Letter from Acting Secretary of the Interior in response to a Senate Resolution of January 15, 1891, relative to certain settlers within Yellowstone National Park.

14. Haynes Files. Bozeman, Montana. James McCartney.

15. Lindsley, Chester A. The Chronology of Yellowstone National Park. 1806 to 1939. p. 77. Manuscript. Yellowstone National Park Library.

16. Annual Report. Yellowstone. op. cit.

17. Yellowstone. op. cit. Letter of Superintendent Norris to Assistant Secretary of the Interior Bell. September 11, 1877.

18. Haynes Files. op. cit. James McCartney.

19. 49th Congress; 2nd. Session, Senate Doc. 2231. Memorial from Legislature of Montana in behalf of settlers in Yellowstone.

20. 51st Congress; 2nd. Session, Senate Doc. 1352. Senate pssed Sanders resolution directing the Secretary to investigate what settlers were Yellowstone March 1, 1872.

21. 26 Stat. 30. 1899.

22. Yellowstone. op. cit. Letter from Superintendent Norris to Secretary of the Interior. July 17, 1878.

23. Ibid. March 5, 1879.

24. Ibid. July 5, 1879 and July 9, 1879.

25. Ibid.

26. Ibid. December 11, 1879.

27. Ibid. Letter from Superintendent Norris to Harry Yount.

28. Thomas Julian Bryant. Annals of Wyoming. Harry S. Yount. Vol: 3:1925-26: pp. 164-175.

29. Yellowstone. op. cit. Letter of Secretary of the Interior to Superintendent Conger. January 15, 1883.

30. Lindsley. op. cit. p. 84.

31. Yellowstone. op. cit. Letter of Superintendent Norris to the Secretary of the Interior. May 28, 1881.

32. Annual Report. Yellowstone. op. cit. November 25, 1880. "Report of Gamekkeper."

33. Yellowstone. op. cit. Letter of Superintendent Norris to Secretary of the Interior. June 30, 1881.

34. Ibid. Letter of Harry Yount to Superintendent Norris. September 21, 1881.

35. Ibid. Letter from Superintendent Norris to the Secretary of the Interior. May 24, 1881.

36. Annual Report. Yellowstone. op. cit. November 25, 1880. "Report of Gamekeeper."

37. Ibid. 1881.

38. Ibid. Suggestions Regarding A Police Force for the Park.

39. Ibid.

40. Yellowstone. op. cit. Memorial to the Secretary of the Interior signed by 71 Bozeman citizens. December 9, 1873.

41. 47th Congress; First Sess. H. R. 3751. Introduced by Cox of New York to Protect Yellowstone National Park; referred to Public Lands Committee. Would transfer park to War Department, permit railroad, and provide penalties, Wyoming jurisdiction.

42. Yellowstone. op. cit. Letter from Assistant Superintendent G. L. Henderson to Secretary of the Interior. February 7, 1883.

43. Ibid. Letter from Superintendent Conger to Secretary of the Interior. March 21, 1883.

44. 22 Stat. 626. March 3, 1883

45. Official Register of the Department of the Interior. List of Persons Employed in the Department Appointed by the President or by the Secretary of the Interior. 1883. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1883.

46. Article in the Livingston Daily Enterprise (Montana). Wednesday, June 6, 1883; Vol. I, No. 3, p. 1: Based on a Washington Telegram to the Pioneer Press.

47. Yellowstone. op. cit. Letter from Superintendent Conger to Rev. S. V. Leech. July 30, 1883.

48. Ibid.

49. Ibid. Letter of D. E. Sawyer to Hon. H. B. Strait, Congressman, Minnesota. July 11, 1883.

50. Ibid. Letter from Superintendent Conger to Secretary of the Interior. November 13, 1883.

51. Ibid. Letter from Superintendent Conger to Assistant Superintendent William Chambers. June 30, 1883.

52. Ibid. Report of W. Scott Smith, Special Agent, General Land Office to the Secretary of the Interior. October 15, 1883. Report Respecting Management of Yellowstone National Park.

53. Ibid.

54. Ibid. Letter from Superintendent Conger to the Secretary of the Interior. November 4, 1883.

55. Ibid. Letter of George Rice, Gardiner, Montana Territory to Secretary of the Interior. January 2, 1884.

56. Ibid. Letter of Assistant Superintendent Erret to Superintendent Conger. February 5, 1884.

57. Ibid. Letter of B. F. Horne, Riverside, Montana Territory to Secretary of the Interior. February 24, 1884.

58. Ibid. Letter of Assistant Superintendent Sawyer to Hon. H. B. Strait, Congressman, Minnesota. December 23, 1883.

59. Ibid. Letter of Assistant Superintendent Henderson to Superintendent Conger. January 26, 1884.

60. Ibid. Letter of Superintendent Conger to Secretary of the Interior. June 19, 1884.

61. Ibid. July 15, 1884.

62. Ibid. August 10, 1884.

63. Ibid. Letter of Assistant Superintendent Erret to Acting Secretary of the Interior. August 12, 1884.

64. Ibid. Letters of Superintendent Conger to Secretary Teller. March 28, 1884 and April 13, 1884; Letter of Silas Rogers to Secretary Teller. March 31, 1884; Letter of C. T. Hobart, Vice President and General Manager, Yellowstone National Park Improvement Company. June 16, 1884.

65. Ibid. Letter of Secretary of the Interior Teller to Superintendent Conger. July 16, 1884.

66. 49th Cong., 1st Sess. Senate Executive Document 51. Text of Wyoming Act.

67. Ibid. 3. In several respects the Wyoming Law was contrary to the rules and regulations issued by the Secretary of the Interior in 1877 and amended in 1883.

68. Yellowstone. op. cit. Anonymous letter to Superintendent Wear. August 14, 1885.

69. Ibid. Report of W. H. Phillips, Sprecial Agent, Department of the Interior. September 12, 1885.

70. Cramton, Louis C. Early History of Yellowstone National Park and Its Relation to National Park Policies. Legislative History of Yellowstone National Park. pp. 61-68. U. S. D. I. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1932.

71. Yellowstone. op. cit. Phillips Report.

72. Ibid. Letter of Superintendent Wear to Secretary of the Interior. August 12, 1885.

73. Ibid. November 2, 1885.

74. Cramton. op. cit. pp. 44-45.

75. Yellowstone. op. cit. Letter from Secretary Teller to Superintendent Carpenter. November 6, 1884.

76. Ibid. Letter from Secretary of the Interior Lamar to War Department. August 6, 1886.

77. Ibid. Telegram of Captain Moses Harris to Secretary of the Interior. August 18, 1886.

78. Ibid. Yellowstone National Park memorandum of Park Historian Haines to Chief Park Naturalist McIntyre on Data on the Early Assistant Superintendents of Yellowstone National Park. April 10, 1961. p. 3.

79. Ibid. Letter of Acting Superintendent Harris to Secretary of the Interior. September 1, 1886.

80. Ibid. Letter of W. Hallett Phillips to Secretary of the Interior. October 4, 1886.

REFERENCES

THE CALIFORNIA NATIONAL PARKS

Department of the Interior Reports are from the National Archives, National Resources Division, Interior Branch, National Park Service. Yosemite - 1891 to 1916. Sequoia - 1891 to 1916.

Yosemite National Park

1. 26 Stat. 478. September 25, 1890.

2. 26 Stat. 650. October 1, 1890.

3. Dept. of the Int. Rprts. Sequoia. Letter from Secretary of the Interior Noble to Secretary of War. October 21, 1890.

4. Ibid. Report of Brigadier General to Adjutant General of the Army. November 14, 1890.

5. Ibid. Rules and Regulations, Sequoia, General Grant and Yosemite. October 21, 1890.

6. 31 Stat. 618. June 6, 1900.

7. Dept. of the Int. Rprts. Yosemite. Letter of Secretary of the Interior to Secretary of War. December, 1890; Letters of Secretary of War to Secretary of the Interior. January 6, 1891 and February 12, 1891.

8. Ibid. Letter from Captain Wood to Secretary of the Interior. May 19, 1891.

9. 13 Stat. 325. June 30, 1864.
   34 Stat. 831. June 11, 1906.

10. Yosemite. op.cit. Telegram of Charles A. Garter, U. S. Attorney, Department of Justice to Attorney General, Washington, D. C. June 26, 1891.

11. Los Angeles Herald. June 28, 1891.

12. Yosemite. op. cit. Report of Acting Superintendent Wood to Secretary of the Interior. September 20, 1891.

13. Yosemite. Op. Cit. Telegram of October 2, 1891 to Brig. General Ruger, Dept. of the Pacific from Adjutant General.

14. Ibid. Report of Acting Superintendent Rogers to Secretary of the Interior. October 3, 1897.

15. Carl Russell. One Hundred Years in Yosemite. p. 159. University of California Press. Berkeley and Los Angeles. 1947.

16. Ibid.

17. Yosemite. op. cit. Report of Acting Superintendent to the Secretary of the Interior. December 31, 1896.

18. Ibid. October 3, 1897.

19. Ibid. March 10, 1898.

20. Ibid. Letter of Secretary of the Interior to Special Inspector Zevely, GLO. May 26, 1898.

21. Ibid. Telegram of Special Inspector Zevely to Secretary of the Interior. June 13, 1898.

22. Ibid. Report of Special Inspector Zevely to Secretary of the Interior. June 13, 1898.

23. Ibid. June 25, 1898.

24. Ibid.

25. Ibid. January 9, 1899.

26. Ibid. Report of Secretary of War to Secretary of the Interior. July 15, 1898.

27. Ibid. Special Order No. 97. Headquarters, Dept. of California, U. S. Army. August 1, 1898.

28. Ibid. Report of Commissioner, G. L. O. to Special Inspector Zevely. July 28, 1898.

29. Ibid. Report of Acting Superintendent Zevely to Secretary of the Interior. September 1, 1898.

30. Mariposa Gazette. Volume XLIV No. 8, August 6, 1898.

31. Yosemite. op. cit. Telegram of Secretary of the Interior to Acting Superintendent Zevely. August 25, 1898.

32. Ibid. Federal Records Center. Official Personnel Folder. Charles A. Leidig. Letter from GLO Commissioner to Secretary of the Interior. September 21, 1898. Appointment papers of Charles T. Leidig and Archie C. Leonard as Forest Rangers; approved September 23, 1898.

There is a reference to a Morve S. Weaver being appointed as a forest ranger with Leonard and Leidig (Report of Acting Superintendent Zevely to Secretary Hitchcock, November 26, 1898 - note attached), but there are no appintment papers for him nor any later references about him. It is likely he was recommended but not hired.

33. Ibid. Report of Acting Superintendent Zevely to Secretary of the Interior. January 6, 1899.

34. Mariposa Gazette. Volume XLIV, No. 18, October 15, 1898 and No. 21, November 5, 1898.

35. Yosemite. op. cit. Letter of Commissioner Hermann, GLO to Secretary of the Interior. December 28, 1898.

36. Ibid. Federal Records Center. Official Personnel Folder. Archie C. Leonard. January 24, 1899.

37. Ibid. Letter from Acting Secretary of the Interior to Archie C. Leonard. May 15, 1899.

38. Mariposa Gazette. Volume XLIV, No. 21. November 5, 1898.

39. Ibid. January 21, 1899.

40. Interview. John Leonard, Archie Leonard's son and John W. Henneberger. April 16, 1957 in Yosemite Valley.

41. Memorandum of Interview. Park Naturalist C. A. Harwell and Charles Leidig. June 6, 1939 in Yosemite Valley. Leidig Family. 921.2Zp-5. Yosemite Museum Library.

42. Settlers in 1866. The Pow-Wawonian. Vol:1(No. 3):7.

43. Yosemite. op. cit. Monthly Reports of Leonard and Leidig to Commissioner, GLO. January, 1899 to July 1, 1905; and Monthly Reports to Acting Superintendent at Presido, San Francisco. 1905 to 1906.

44. Ibid. Report of Commissioner, GLO to Secretary of the Interior. November 16, 1898.

45. Ibid. Telegram of Acting Superintendent Garrad to Secretary of the Interior. July 17, 1903 and Telegram of July 18, 1903.

46. Ibid. Report of Acting Superintendent, Yosemite to Secretary of the Interior. May 31, 1903.

47. Ibid. September 9, 1903.

48. Ibid. Report of Commissioner, GLO to Secretary of the Interior. September 23, 1903.

49. Official Register of the Department of the Interior. List of Persons Employed in the Department Appointed by the President or by the Secretary of the Interior. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1879 to 1909.

50. Sequoia. op. cit. Federal Records Center. Official Personnel Folder. Walter Fry. Letter from Acting Superintendent Ryan to Walter Fry. May 17, 1906.

51. Yosemite. op. cit. Report of the Secretary of the Interior to Secretary of Agriculture. February 6, 1905.

52. Ibid. April 6, 1905.

53. Ibid. Letter from Secretary of Agriculture to Secretary of Interior. April 8, 1905.

54. Ibid. May 25, 1905.

55. Ibid. June 8, 1905.

56. Ibid. Federal Records Center. Official Personnel Folder. Walter Fry. Letter from Acting Secretary of the Interior Ryan to Walter Fry. October 2, 1905.

57. Ibid. Yosemite. Letter from Secretary Hitchcock to the Acting Superintendent. October 20, 1906.

58. Ibid. Letter from First Assistant Secretary of the Interior Frank Pierce to the Acting Superintendent. November 7, 1907.

59. Gabriel Soveleswski. Experiences in Yosemite. Unpublished Manuscript. 1924. Yosemite Museum Library, Yosemite, California.

60. Secretary, Annual Report. op. cit. 1914.

61. Memorandum of Interview. Park Naturalist C. A. Harwell and Charles Leidig. June 6, 1939 in Yosemite Valley. Leidig Family. 921.2Zp-5. Yosemite Museum Library.

62. Yosemite. op. cit. Federal Records Center. Official Personnel Folder. Charles Leidig. Letter of H. C. Benson, Major 14th Cavalry to the Secretary of the Interior. June 10, 1908.

63. Mariposa Gazette. March 8, 1902.

64. Yosemite. op. cit. Federal Records Center. Official Personnel Folder. Andrew J. Gaylar. Biographical Report. March 6, 1916.

65. G. T. Harlow. Automobile Regulations. Yosemite Valley and Mariposa Big Trees Grove. 1905. Yosemite Museum Library. Yosemite, California.

66. Permit No. 1. Yosemite National Park. August 23, 1913. Yosemite Museum Library. 979.447, Y-17a.

67. Regulations Governing the Admission of Automobiles into the Yosemite National Park, Season of 1914. June 3, 1914. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1914.

68. Ibid. 1916.

69. Allen Sproul. The First Yosemite Rangers. pp. 33-39. Yosemite Nature Notes. Vol. XXXI. 1952.

70. Mariposa Gazette. December 5, 1914.

71. Ibid. May 8, 1915.

72. Yosemite. op. cit. Official Personnel Folder. Oliver R. Prien. Letter of Oliver R. Prien to Secretary of the Interior Lane. June 23, 1913.

73. Ibid. Biographical Report. March 13, 1916.

74. Regulations Governing Rangers in National Parks. Department of the Interior. Washington, D. C. January 9, 1915.

75. Mariposa Gazette. January 6, 1915.

76. Yosemite. op. cit. Official Personnel Folder. Oliver R. Prien. Letter of Oliver R. Prien to Mark Daniels. October 12, 1915.

77. Ibid. Note. H. A. Albright. November 23, 1915.

78. Ibid. Letter from Assistant to the Secretary Mather to George W. Lane. April 28, 1916.

79. Ibid. Charles C. Bull. Letter of Acting Superintendent, Yosemite to Secretary of the Interior. May 15, 1914.

80. Ibid. Letter of Mark Daniels to Secretary of the Interior. October 20, 1915.

81. Ibid. Letter of Assistant to the Secretary Mather to William A. Mogle.

82. Ibid. Telegram from Assistant to the Secretary Mather to Supervisor Lewis, Yosemite National Park. April 29, 1916.

83. Mariposa Gazette. May 13, 1916.

84. Yosemite. op. cit. Service Record. Forest S. Townsley.

85. Yosemite Files. Forest S. Townsley. 921.2 Zp.8. Yosemite Museum Library.

86. Yosemite. op. cit. Official Personnel Folder. Archie C. Leonard. Letter from Acting Director Albright to Secretary of the Interior. September 24, 1917.

87. Ibid. Letter from Acting Director Griffin to the Secretary of the Interior. August 10, 1918.

88. Ibid. Charles Leidig. Letter of Acting Superintendent to the Secretary of the Interior. July 10, 1914.

89. Oakland Tribune. December 3, 1956.

90. Yosemite. op. cit. Official Personnel Folder. Andrew J. Gaylar. Efficiency Report of A. J. Gaylar, Assistant Chief Ranger, Yosemite National Park. 1918.

91. Ibid. Telegram of Superintendent Lewis to Director, NPS. April 20, 1921.

92. John Bingaman. Guardian of the Yosemite. p. 94. No press given. 1961.

93. 37 Stat. 80. April 9, 1912.
38 Stat. 345. April 16, 1914.
38 Stat 376. May 13, 1914.

94. Bingaman. op. cit.

1. Dept. of the Int. Rprts. Sequoia. Report of Acting Superintendent Captain Dorst to Secretary of the Interior. May 24, 1892.

2. Ibid. Memorandum of Strength of Command, Means of Transportation, Etc. Captain J. H. Dorst, Captain 4th Cavalry. August 31, 1891.

3. Ibid. Reports of Serg. Patrick A. Dougherty to Commanding Officer, Troop K, 4th Cavalry. August 19, 1892.

4. Ibid. Report of J. E. Nolan, 2nd. Lt., 4th Cavalry to Captain Dorst, Acting Superintendent. September 12, 1892.

5. Ibid. Report of J. W. Zevely, Acting Superintendent to Secretary of the Interior. May 1, 1899.

6. Ibid. June-September, 1898.

7. Ibid. Report of Special Inspector J. W. Zevely, Acting Superintendent to the Secretary of the Interior. August 4, 1898.

8. Ibid. Telegram from Lt. B. X. Smith to Secretary of the Interior. October 3, 1898.

9. Ibid. Telegram of Acting Superintendent Lt. Smith to Secretary of the Interior. November 1, 1898.

10. Ibid. Report of Lt. Moss, Acting Superintendent to Adjutant General. May 20, 1899.

11. Correspondence. Annie K. Mitchell, Secretary, Tulare Historical Society and John W. Henneberger. April 21, 1957.

12. Sequoia Reports. op. cit. Letter of Lt. Moss to Supervisor Dobson, Sequoia Forest Reserve. June 1, 1899.

13. Ibid. Letter from Supervisor Dobson, Sequoia Forest Reserve to Chas. S. Newhall, Superintendent of Forests, California. October 20, 1899.

14. Ibid. Letter of C. S. Newhall, Superintendent of Forests, California to Commissioner, GLO. October 25, 1899.

15. Ibid. Letter from Secretary of the Interior to Ernest Britten, Forest Ranger. December 7, 1899.

16. Ibid. Letter from Ernest Britten to Secretary of the Interior. December 22, 1899.

17. Ibid. January 27, 1900.

18. Ibid. February 16, 1900.

19. Ibid. Report of Captain West, Acting Superintendent to Secretary of the Interior. June 7, 1900.

20. Ibid. June 30, 1900.

21. Ibid. Report of Acting Commissioner, GLO to Secretary of the Interior. September, 1901.

22. Ibid. Monthly Report of Ernest Britten For The Month Ending July 31, 1900.

23. Ibid. Federal Records Center. St. Louis. Official Personnel Folder. Lewis L. Davis. Letter of September 11, 1901 to Secretary of the Interior from Acting Commissioner, GLO.

24. Annual Report of Acting Superintendent of the Sequoia and General Grant National Parks in the State of California to the Secretary of the Interior. Instructions to Park Rangers. By. Order of L. C. Andrews, Captain and Quartermaster, Fifteenth Cavalry. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1901.

25. Ibid. p. 21.

26. Sequoia Reports. op. cit. Report of Commissioner, GLO to Secretary of the Interior. May 17, 1902.

27. Ibid. Telegram of Acting Superintendent to Secretary of the Interior. October 7, 1902; and Report of Acting Superintendent to Secretary of the Interior. October 4, 1902.

28. Ibid. Report of Ernest Britten to Commissioner, GLO. November 16, 1902.

29. Ibid. Monthly Report of Ernest Britten for October, 1902.

30. Ibid. Reports of Ernest Britten to Secretary of the Interior. January 27, 29 and March 25, 1902.

31. Ibid. Monthly Service Reports of Ernest Britten. 1902; Report of Ernest Britten to Secretary of the Interior. February 21, 1905; Annual Report of Acting Superintendent of Sequoia and General Grant National Parks to Secretary of the Interior. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1902 and 1903; and Report of Secretary of the Interior to Acting Superintendent Captain O'Shea. April 13, 1905.

32. Ibid. Report of Forest Ranger Britten to Secretary of the Interior. March 10, 1903.

33. Ibid. Letter of Acting Superintendent Captain Walker to Secretary of the Interior. June 18, 1906.

34. Visalia Times Delta. August 17, 1948.

35. Sequoia Reports. op. cit. Report of Walter Fry to the Secretary of the Interior. January 27, 1907.

36. Ibid. Letter of Commissioner, GLO to Secretary of the Interior. October 23, 1903.

37. Ibid. Memorandum As To Granting Leave Of Absence In The National Park Service. December 18, 1909.

38. Annual Report. op. cit. The Park Rangers. 1903.

39. Ibid. 1905.

40. Sequoia Reports. op. cit. Federal Records Center. St. Louis. Ernest Britten. Official Personnel Folder. Appointment Papers. May 13, 1910.

41. Exeter Sun, Exeter, California. September 14, 1950.

42. Sequoia Reports. op. cit. Payrolls from June, 1902 to May, 1906.

43. Ibid. Federal Records Center. St. Louis. Official Personnel Folder. Walter Fry. Letter from Acting Secretary Ryan to Walter Fry. October 2, 1905.

44. Ibid. Letter from 1st. Lt. Hugh S. Johnson to Secretary of the Interior. August 8, 1913.

45. Ibid. Biographical Sketch. 1916.

46. Annual Report. op. cit. p. 50. 1916.

47. Sequoia Reports. op. cit. Federal Records Center. St. Louis. Official Personnel Folder. Oliver R. Prien. Telegram from Superintendent Marshall to Supervisor Fry. May 5, 1916.

48. Ibid. Letter of Supervisor Fry to Joseph J. Cotter, Acting Superintendent of National Parks. January 30, 1917.

49. Ibid. Letter of Assistant Secretary Bo. Sweeney to Oliver R. Prien. February 21, 1917.

50. Annual Report of the Director of the National Park Service to the Secretary of the Interior for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 1918. p. 148. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1918.

51. Ibid. p. 201.

52. National Park Service. Public Use. National Parks and Related Areas. December. 1962. Table 3.

53. Annual Report Director. op. cit. 1919. p. 200.

54. Ibid. 1920. p. 258.

55. Ibid. 1922. p. 121.

56. Ibid. 1920. p. 264.

57. Ibid. 1927. p. 107.

58. Ibid. 1921. p. 204.

59. Personal History. Lawrence Cook. A Summary. To John W. Henneberger. 1962.

60. Annual Report Director. op. cit. 1929. p. 123.

61. Ibid. 1921. p. 205.

62. Ibid. 1930. p. 147.

REFERENCES

YELLOWSTONE'S SCOUTS AND RANGERS

Department of the Interior Reports are from the National Archives, National Resources Division, Interior Branch, National Park Service. Yellowstone - 1886 to 1919.

1. U. S. Stat. L. XXII. 626. Sundry Civil Bill, Fiscal Year 1884, March 1, 1883.

2. Dept. of the Int. Rprts. Yellowstone. 1886, I, 75.

3. Buck, Paul Herman. The Evolution of the National Park System of the United States. pp. 24-25. The Formative Period in the Yellowstone. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1946. A digest of Paul H. Buck's treatment relating to the U. S. Army in Yellowstone.

4. Acting Superintendents' Annual Report for the Yellowstone National Park. 1887. p. 12. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1887.

5. Yellowstone. op. cit. Letter of W. Hallett Phillips to the Secretary of the Interior. October 4, 1886. Submitting his views as to the state of matters at Yellowstone in the summer of 1886.

6. Ibid. Report of Special Land Inspector Weigel to Secretary of the Interior. July 20, 1892.

7. Ibid. Letter of D. L. Slater to Secretary of the Interior. August 21, 1887.

8. Ibid. Department Rules and Regulations. April 4, 1887.

9. Ibid. Letter of Acting Superintendent Moses Harris to Secretary of the Interior. July 15, 1887.

10. Ibid. July 7, 1887.

11. Ibid. November 5, 1887.

12. Ibid. December 9, 1887.

13. Collins, Jr., Henry A. The Unvanguished Buffalo. p. 10. Blue Heron Press. 1952. Count by Professor J. A. Allen, author of the American Bisons, Living and Extinct.

14. Martin S. Garretson. The American Bison. p. 58. New York Zoological Society. New York. 254 pp. 1938.

15. Collins. op. cit. p. 13. Count by Dr. William T. Hornaday.

16. Garretson. op. cit. p. 197.

17. Yellowstone. op. cit. 1891, III, 645; and 1892, III, 359.

18. Ibid. Letter of Major John Pitcher to Secretary of the Interior. February 14, 1902.

19. Ibid. Report of Captain Harris to Secretary of the Interior. June 10, 1887.

20. Ibid. October 7, 1887.

21. Ibid. Report of Acting Superintendent Captain Anderson Secretary of the Interior. March 17, 1894; April 3, 1894; April 9, 1894; May 8, 1894; and December 3, 1894.

22. Lindsley, Chester A. The Chronology of Yellowstone National Park. 1806 to 1939. p. 166. Manuscript. Yellowstone National Park Library. Yellowstone National Park.

23. Yellowstone. op. cit. Report of Acting Superintendent to the Secretary of the Interior. December 16, 1895.

24. Ibid. Journal of Newcomb and Buzzell. September 24 to November 15, 1895.

25. The Lacey Act. 53rd. Congress, Session II; Chs. 72, 73.

26. Yellowstone. op. cit. Report of Acting Superintendent Captain Anderson to the Secretary of the Interior. January 1, 1896.

27. Chittenden, H. M. The Yellowstone. pp. 291-2. Cincinnati. Robert Clark Co. 1895.

28. Senate Ex. Doc. No. 47. 52nd. Congress, 1st Session.

29. Yellowstone. op. cit. Superintendent's Report, 1886, p. 8 and Acting Superintendent's Report, 1887, p. 12.

30. Official Register of the Department of the Interior. List of Persons Employed in the Department Appointed by the President or the Secretary of the Interior. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1885.

31. Yellowstone. op. cit. Acting Superintendent's Annual Report. p. 8.

32. Ibid. Report of Acting Superintendent Captain Anderson to Secretary of the Interior. April 8, 1891.

33. Lindsley. op. cit. p. 137.

34. Superintendent's Annual Report for Yellowstone National Park. 1883 and 1884. GPO. Washington, D. C.

35. Ibid. 1899. Method of Protection.

36. Ibid. 1907. Excerpts of June 29, 1907.

37. Yellowstone. op. cit. Efficiency Rating of James McBride for 1917.

38. Official Personnel Folder. St. Louis Records Center. James McBride. Letter of Acting Superintendent Captain Pitcher to the Secretary of the Interior. August 18, 1901.

39. Yellowstone. op. cit. Report of Acting Superintendent General Young to Secretary of the Interior. November 20, 1907.

40. Official Personnel Folder. James McBride. St. Louis Records Center. Personal History. May 28, 1925.

41. Ibid. Report of Lt. Col. M. C. Holliday, Q. M. C. to the Quartermaster General, War Department. January 12, 1929.

42. Yellowstone. op. cit. Report of Acting Superintendent to Secretary of the Interior. May 11, 1914.

43. Annual Report of the Superintendent of Yellowstone National Park to the Secretary of the Interior for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 1915. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1915.

44. Yellowstone. op. cit. Appointments. October 1, 1915.

45. Ibid. Superintendent's Monthly Report. December, 1917.

46. Official Personnel Folder. Harry Trischman. St. Louis Record Center. Appointment Paper. September 29, 1916.

47. Ibid. James McBride. Memorandum of the Acting Director to Cram. July 2, 1917.

48. Ibid. Letter of Acting Director Griffith to Secretary of the Interior. August 7, 1917.

49. Ibid. Letter from Director Mather to Secretary of the Interior. October 28, 1919.

50. Ibid. Appointment paper. August 13, 1918.

51. Ibid. Harry Trischman. Letter of Acting Superintendent Lindsley to Director Mather. September 30, 1918.

52. Ibid. James McBride. Apointment paper. October 19, 1919.

53. Ibid. January, 1922.

54. Report of the Director of the National Park Service to to the Secretary of the Interior for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 1921. pp. 162-183. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1921.

55. Report of the First Chief Park Ranger's Conference. National Park Service. Department of the Interior. Held in Sequoia National Park. January 15-19th, 1926. p. 14. National Park Service Publication. Washington, D. C. 1926.

REFERENCES

MOUNT RAINIER NATIONAL PARK

1. 30 Stat. 993. March 2, 1899.

2. 35 Stat. 365. May 27, 1908.

3. 39 Stat. 535. August 25, 1916.

4. Report of the Acting Superintendent of the Mount Rainier National Park to the Secretary of the Interior 1904. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1904.

5. Letter from Superintendent Macy, Mount Rainier National Park to Author. p. 1. May 25, 1959.

6. Ibid. p. 2.

7. Acting Superintendent Report. op. cit. 1906.

8. Macy Letter. op. cit. p. 1.

9. Acting Superintendent Report. op. cit. p. 4. 1907.

10. Ibid. p. 5.

11. Ibid. p. 5. 1908.

12. Mount Rainier National Park. Auto. Permit 1. July 24, 1908.

13. Dept. of Int. Rprts. Federal Records Center. St. Louis. Official Personnel Folder. Thomas O'Farrell. Letter. July 8, 1908.

14. Acting Superintendent Report. op. cit. 1908.

15. Dept. of the Int. Rprts. Letter of Chief Clerk and Chief Executive Officer to Supt. Hall. May 14, 1912.

16. Ibid. Letter of Assistant Secretary of the Interior to Superintendent Allen. August 5, 1913.

17. Ibid. August 28, 1913.

18. Regulations Governing Rangers in National Parks. January 9, 1915. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1915.

19. Federal Records Center. op. cit. Promotion papers. January 1, 1910; June 2, 1911; September 13, 1912.

20. Superintendent Annual Report. op. cit. p. 14. 1915.

21. 39 Stat. 343. June 30, 1916.

REFERENCES

CRATER LAKE NATIONAL PARK

1. 32 Stat. 202. May 22, 1902.

2. 39 Stat. 521. August 21, 1916.

3. Report of the Superintendent of the Crater Lake National Park to the Secretary of the Interior. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1906.

4. Ibid. 1915.

5. Letter of Superintendent Thomas Williams to Author. Crater Lake National Park. June 17, 1959.

6. Superintendent Annual Report. op. cit. 1913.

7. Ibid. 1915.

REFERENCES

WIND CAVE NATIONAL PARK

1. John W. Bohi. 75 Years at Wind Cave. A History of the National Park. p. 60. Manuscript. Undated. Wind Cave National Park Library, South Dakota.

2. 32 Stat. 765. January 9, 1903.

3. 46 Stat. 1028.

4. Bohi. op. cit.

5. National Park Officials. p. 27. National Park Service Publication. 1956.

6. 37 Stat. 293.

7. 49 Stat. 383.

8. Bohi. op. cit. p. 78.

9. Mather Card Collection. Ester Cleveland Brazell. Wind Cave National Park, South Dakota.

10. Report of the Superintendent of Wind Cave National Park to the Secretary of the Interior. p. 2. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1916.

REFERENCES

PLATT NATIONAL PARK

1. 32 Stat. 655. July 1, 1902.

2. 34 Stat. 837. June 29, 1906.

3. Official Register of the Department of the Interior. List of Persons Employed in the Department appointed by the President or by the Secretary of the Interior. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1904.

4. Ibid. 1906.

5. Annual Report of the Superintendent to the Secretary of the Interior. Platt National Park. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1907.

6. Ibid. 1909, 1910, 1913.

REFERENCES

MESA VERDE NATIONAL PARK

1. 34 Stat. 616. June 29, 1906.
2. Letter from Superintendent Chester A. Thomas, Mesa Verde National Park to Author. June 17, 1959.
3. Thomas, op. cit.
4. Annual Report of the Superintendent, Mesa Verde National Park to the Secretary of the Interior for 1908. p. 1. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1908.
5. Thomas, op. cit.
6. Thomas, op. cit.
7. Ibid. Annual Report, 1910.
8. Thomas, op. cit
9. Thomas, op. cit.
10. Ibid. Annual Report, 1915.

REFERENCES

GLACIER NATIONAL PARK

1. 36 Stat. 354. May 11, 1910.

2. Robinson, Donald H., with editing and new material by Maynard C. Bowers. Through the Years in Glacier National Park. p. 54. Glacier Natural History Association, Inc. in cooperation with the National Park Service. May, 1960.

3. 38 Stat. 699. August 22, 1914.

4. National Park Officials. p. 19. National Park Service Publication. 1956.

5. Letter from Superintendent Edward A. Hummel, Glacier National Park to Author. June 25, 1959.

6. Robinson. op. cit. p. 55.

7. Ibid. p. 56.

8. Ibid. p. 56.

9. Ibid. p. 55.

10. Annual Report of the Superintendent of the Glacier to the Secretary of the Interior for 1915. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1916.

REFERENCES

ROCKY MOUNTAIN NATIONAL PARK

1. Statutes At Large of the United States. XL. 1270. March, 1, 1919.

2. Park Service Bulletin. p. 37. Vol. 7, No. 2, February, 1937. USDI. Washington, D. C.

3. Monthly Report of the Acting Supervisor, Rocky Mountain National Park to the Secretary of the Interior. July, 1916. Rocky Mountain National Park Library. Estes Park, Colorado.

4. Interview. Richard T. MacCracken and John W. Henneberger. July 26, 1961. Estes Park, Colorado.

5. Dept. of the Int. Rprts. Rocky Mountain. Letter from Acting Supervisor Trowbridge, Rocky Mountain National Park to Richard T. MacCracken. August 2, 1915.

6. Regulations Governing Rangers in National Parks. January 9, 1915. Department of the Interior. Washington, D. C.

7. Ibid. March 19, 1920.

8. Monthly Report, op. cit. September, 1915.

9. Ibid. July, 1915 to June, 1916. The June, 1916 through March, 1917 Monthly Reports of the Acting Supervisor (later Superintendent) were made to the Superintendent of National Parks in Washington, D. C. and thereafter to the Director, National Park Service.

10. Ibid. July, 1917.

11. Ibid. All personnel changes and duties taken from Monthly Reports, 1915-1924, in month and year noted.

12. Interview. Richard T. MacCracken. op. cit.

13. Letter. Thomas J. Allen to John W. Henneberger. September 8, 1961.

14. Park Service Bulletin. op. cit. p. 17. Vol. 7, No. 6, July, 1937.

REFERENCES

THE NATIONAL PARK RANGER SERVICE

1. Dept. of the Int. Rprts. 1914, I, 88.

2. Annual Report of the Secretary of the Interior. General Superintendent of National Parks. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1914.

3. Rprts. op. cit. National Park Service. Letters with copies of regulations to Supervisors, Sullys Hill, Sequoia, Mesa Verde, Yosemite, Glacier, Crater Lake, Mt. Rainier, Wind Cave, Platt and Yellowstone National Parks from Assistant to the Secretary Mather. February 15, 1915.

4. Areas Administered by the National Park Service. June 30, 1957. National Park Service Publication. Washington, D. C. 1957.

5. Howell, James W. History of the Uniform. p. 1. Unpublished Manuscript. September 25, 1956.

6. Ibid. p. 3.

7. Rprts. op. cit. Regulations Governing Rangers in the National Parks. January 9, 1915. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1915.

8. Ibid. Letter of General Superintendent Daniels to Assistant to the Secretary Mather. February 4, 1915.

9. Ibid. Letter of Solicitor, Department of the Interior to the Secretary of the Interior. November 26, 1915.

10. Ibid. Report of the Superintendent of National Parks for 1916. Ranger Force.

REFERENCES

HAWAII NATIONAL PARK

1. 39 Stat. 432. Approved August 1, 1916.

2. Nash Castro. The Land of Pele. p. 46. Hawaii Nature Notes. Vol. V, No. 2. November, 1953.

3. 43 Stat. 390. Approved June 5, 1924.

4. Castro. op. cit. p. 49.

5. Ibid. p. 50.

6. Monthly Report of Superintendent, Hawaii National Park to Director of the National Park Service. February, 1924. Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Library, Hawaii.

7. Annual Report of the Superintendent, Hawaii National Park to the Director of the National Park Service. Visit by the Navy. 1925. Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Library, Hawaii.

8. Ibid. 1924. Volcanic Activity.

9. National Park Service Reports. Hawaii National Park. Memorandum of Superintendent Boles to Director Mather. May 15, 1924.

10. Geerdes, Raymond J. History of the Feral Goat Control Program of Hawaii Volcanoes National Park. p. 2. National Park Service Publication. February 1, 1964.

11. Superintendent's Monthly Reports. op. cit. February, 1929. p. 3.

12. Ibid. June and August, 1927.

13. Ibid. October, 1927.

14. Ibid. July, August, September, 1928.

15. Ibid. August, 1928 and January, 1929.

16. Ibid. May, 1929.

17. Ibid. January, 1930.

18. Ibid. December, 1931.

19. Ibid. July, 1931.

20. Ibid. February, 1935.

REFERENCES

MT. MCKINLEY NATIONAL PARK

1. Grant H. Pearson. A History of Mount McKinley National Park, Alaska. p. 23. USDI. National Park Service Publication. 1953.

2. Ibid. p. 28.

3. Charles Sheldon. Wilderness of Denali. p. 4. New York and London. Charles Scribner's Sons. 1930. 432 pages.

4. Pearson. op. cit. p. 17.

5. Ibid. p. 30.

6. Annual Report of the Director of the National Park Service to the Secretary of the Interior. Reprinted from the Annual Report of the Secretary of the Interior. Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 1922. p. 146. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1922.

7. Grant H. Pearson, with Philip Newill. My Life of High Adventure. p. 22. Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey. 234 pp.

8. 39 Stat. 938. Approved February 26, 1917.

9. Pearson. A History of Mount McKinley. op. cit. p. 32.

10. Ibid. p. 42.

11. Ibid. p. 57.

12. 39 Stat. 938. Sec. 6. Approved February 26, 1917.

13. 45 Stat. 622. Approved May 21, 1928.

14. Directors Reports. op. cit. p. 107. 1929.

15. Pearson. My Life of High Adventure. op. cit. p. 79.

16. Ibid. p. 86.

REFERENCES

RANGERS IN THE 1920's

1. John Bingaman. Guardians of the Yosemite. No publisher. 1961. 123 pp.

2. Personal Correspondence. Letter of Thomas J. Allen to John W. Henneberger. September 8, 1961.

3. Presidential Executive Order No. 4445. May 19, 1926. The White House, Washington, D. C.

4. Personal Correspondence. Letter of John C. Preston to John W. Henneberger. November 22, 1961.

5. U. S. Civil Service Commission. Announcement No. 1377. April 15, 1927. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1927.

6. Preston Letter. op. cit. November 22, 1961.

7. Personal Correspondence. Letter of Oscar A. Sedegren, to John W. Henneberger. November 21, 1961.

8. Personal Correspondence. Letter of Preston P. Macy to John W. Henneberger. January 6, 1962.

9. Personal Correspondence. Letter of John S. McLaughlin to John W. Henneberger. November 21, 1961.

10. Regulations Governing the National Park Ranger Service. Amendment of March 19, 1920. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1920.

11. Regulations. op. cit. January 19, 1923.

12. Report of the Director of the National Park Service to the Secretary of the Interior for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 1919. p. 25 and p. 260. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1919.

13. Director Report. op. cit. 1920. p. 90.

14. Ibid. p. 169.

15. Director Report. op. cit. 1925. p.62.

16. National Park Service. Administrative Manual. Volumne VI, Part 2, Chapter 1, Page 1. Ranger Activities. August, 1959.

17. Personal Correspondence. John D. Coffman to John W. Henneberger. August 15, 1963.

18. John D. Coffman. John D. Coffman and His Contribution to Forestry in the National Park Service. p. 4. Unpublished Manuscript. Berkeley, California. 1963.

19. Director Report. op. cit. 1926. p. 17.

20. Ibid. p. 126.

21. Ibid. p. 18.

22. Director Report. op. cit. 1929. p. 21.

23. John D. Coffman. op. cit. p. 4.

24. NPS Administrative Manual. op. cit. p. 2.

25. Director Report. op. cit. 1930. p. 200.

26. Ibid. pp. 202-204.

27. Director Report. op. cit. 1931. p. 53.

28. Ibid. pp. 22-26.

29. National Park Service. Minutes of the Eighth National Park Conference Held In Mesa Verde National Park, Colorado. October 1 to 5, 1925, Inclusive. p. 116. NPS Report. 1925.

30. National Park Service. Report of the First Chief Park Rangers' Conference. National Park Service, Department of the Interior, Held in Sequoia National Park, January 15-19th, 1926. p. 1. NPS Report. 1926.

31. Ibid. pp. 6-7.

32. Ibid. pp. 8-9.

33. Ibid. pp. 9-10.

34. Ibid. p. 18.

35. Ibid. pp. 18-19.

36. Ibid. p. 20.

37. Ibid. pp. 24-25.

38. Director Report. op. cit. p. 85. 1929.

39. Director Report. op. cit. 1918. p. 152.

40. Director Report. op. cit. 1929. p. 109.

41. Bingaman. op. cit. pp. 31-32.

42. Director Report. op. cit. 1929. p. 85.

43. Phil D. Smith. Personal Correspondence. Letter of Phil D. Smith to John W. Henneberger. May 28, 1963.

44. Director Report. op. cit. 1930. p. 107.

45. Oliver Kehrlein. Yosemite, A Mecca for Mountaineers. pp. 341-387. From The Sierra Nevada. Edited by Roderick Peattie. The Vanguard Press, Inc. New York. 1947. 398 pp.

46. Kehrlein. op. cit. p. 372.

47. Director Report. op. cit. 1919. p. 108.

48. Director Report. op. cit. 1920. p. 154.

49. Director Report. op. cit. 1921. p. 96.

50. Director Report. op. cit. 1922. p. 66.

51. National Park Service. National Park Service Officials. p. 22. June, 1956.

52. Director Report. op. cit. 1931. pp. 111-112.

53. 45 Stat. 466. Approved April 26, 1928.

54. Director Report. op. cit. 1929. p. 96.

55. Director Report. op. cit. 1930. p. 118.

56. Director Report. op. cit. 1932. p. 50.

57. Director Report. op. cit. 1920. p. 68.

58. Director Report. op. cit. 1928. p. 9.

59. Personal Correspondence. Letter of Frank Anderson to John W. Henneberger. December 4, 1961.

60. Director Report. Op. Cit. 1918. p. 122.

61. Director Report. op. cit. 1929. p. 149.

62. Bingaman. op. cit. pp. 43-45.

REFERENCES

TO THE PRESENT

1. Annual Report of the Director of the National Park Service to the Secretary of the Interior. Reprinted from the Annual Report of the Secretary of the Interior. Fiscal Year Ended June, 1933. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1933.

2. Earl R. Harris. History of Scotts Bluff National Monument. pp. 26-34. Courier Press. Gering, Nebraska. 1962.

3. Department of the Interior Reports. Two Years of Emergency Conservation Work. April 5, 1933-March 31, 1935. p. 1. Reports of Robert Fechner, Director of Emergency Conservation Work. Washington, D. C. 1935.

4. Ibid. p. 2.

5. John Coffman. John D. Coffman and His Contribution to Forestry in the National Park Service. p. 6. Unpublished Manuscript. Berkeley, California 1963.

6. Executive Order Nos. 6166, June 10, 1933 and 6228, July 28, 1933.

7. John Coffman. op. cit. p. 8.

8. National Park Service. Administrative Manual. Organization. Partl, Chapter 1, pp. 5-8. January, 1963.

9. John Coffman. op. cit. p. 10.

10. NPS Administrative Manual. op. cit. pp. 5-6.

11. Robert N. McIntyre. A Brief History of Forestry in the National Park Service. p. 40. College of Forestry, University of Washington. Seattle, Washington. 1952.

12. Two Years of Emergency Conservation Work. op. cit. p. 2.

13. Director's Annual Report. op. cit. p. 304. 1941.

14. Ibid. p. 168. 1942.

15. Ibid. p. 218. 1943.

16. Ibid. p. 207. 1943.

17. National Park Service Reports. Memorandum of Acting Regional Director Alexander to Superintendent, Rocky Mountain National Park. November 19, 1942.

18. National Park Service Bulletin. Rangerettes. Vol. 7, No. 7. Washington, D. C. August, 1937.

19. John W. Bingaman. Guardians of the Yosemite. A Story of the First Rangers. p. 18. 1961. No Press Listed.

20. Director's Annual Report. op. cit. p. 207. 1945.

21. Director's Annual Report. op. cit. p. 307. 1946.

22. Director's Annual Report. op. cit. pp. 319-324. 1947.

23. Director's Annual Report. op. cit. p. 323. 1947.

24. Ibid. p. 324.

25. National Park Service. MISSION 66 in Action. Pamphlet. 1957.

26. NPS Administrative Manual. op. cit. Organization. p. 10. Part 1, Chapter 1. January, 1963.

27. National Park Service. The Road to the Future. Long Range Objectives, Goals and Guidelines. 50 pp. Washington, D. C. 1964.

28. United States Department of the Interior. Official Organization Handbook. Release No. 15. Chapter 10.04. August 18, 1954.

29. NPS Reports. Letter of Chief of Conservation and Protection Garrison to Director Wirth, National Park Service. October 30, 1956.

30. NPS Reports. Field Order FO-8-58, Supplement, dated April 21, 1958.

31. NPS Reports. Memorandum of John Davis, Chief, Branch of Conservation and Protection to the Management Improvement Committee, National Park Service. May 17, 1957.

32. NPS Reports. Memorandum of Associate Director Scoyen to Director Wirth, National Park Service. March 13, 1957.

33. NPS Reports. Staff paper of Chairman of the Management Improvement Committee to the Director, July 11, 1957. "Establishment of Division of Ranger Activities."

34. National Park Service. Chief Park Rangers' and Interpreters' Conference. Preface. Washington, D. C. March 16-20, 1959.

35. National Park Service. Training Center Program. Evolution. p. 3. 1962.

36. U. S. Civil Service Commission. Preliminary Class Specifications of Positions in the Field Service. pp. 1118-1122. Field Survey Division. Personnel Classification Board, Civil Service Commission. 1930. GPO. Washington, D. C.

37. Director's Annual Report. op. cit. p. 34. 1932.

38. NPS Reports. Statement of Management Principles. May 15, 1964.

39. National Park Service. Administrative Manual. Volume. Assistant Director, Operations. Part 4. Pages 1-4. May 20, 1965.

40. National Park Service. NPS Organization Study of 1963. p. 5. September 30, 1963. Washington, D. C.

REFERENCES

SEARCHES AND RESCUES

1. Annual Report of the Director of the National Park Service to the Secretary of the Interior for the Fiscal Year Ended 1932. p. 13. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1932.

2. Grant H. Pearson. A History of Mount McKinley National Park, Alaska. p. 45-48. National Park Service Publication. 1953.

3. Ernest K. Field. The Devils Tower Episode. Trail and Timberline. pp. 167-193. No. 276, December, 1941.

4. Ibid. p. 190.

5. National Park Service Reports. Summary of Annual Mountaineering Reports. p. 2. 1964.

6. NPS Reports. Devils Tower. Letter from Superintendent Robert Murphy to John W. Henneberger. January 30, 1964.

7. Pearson. op. cit. p. 50-52.

8. Ibid. p. 52.

9. Director's Annual Report. op. cit. p. 360. 1948.

10. Seattle Post-Intelligencer. March 22, 1964. Bill Butler: The Living Legend of Mt. Rainier. Chick Garrett.

11. Director's Annual Report. op. cit. p. 360. 1948.

12. Seattle Post-Intelligencer. op. cit. March 22, 1964.

13. Director's Annual Report. op. cit. p. 348. 1950.

14. Superintendent's Monthly Report. Hawaii National Park. February and March, 1954.

15. Code of Federal Regulations. Title 36. Revised as of January 1, 1960. Part 1. General Rules and Regulations. Section 1.14. Mountain Climbing. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1960.

16. FRESNO BEE. July 21, 23, 25, 27, 29, 1954.

17. San Francisco Examiner. October 11, 1954. Vol. CCI. No. 103.

18. San Francisco Chronicle. October 22, 1954.

19. Los Angeles Times. October 23, 1954.

20. NPS Reports. Grand Teton. Narrative Report of the Appalachian Mountain Club Party Evacuation from the Grand Teton on July 26-27-28-29, 1962. District Ranger F. Douglas McLaren, Grand Teton National Park. August 20, 1962.

REFERENCES

THE RANGER TODAY

1. U. S. Civil Service Commission. Bureau of Programs and Standards. Standards Division. Park Ranger Series. GS-453-0. pp. 2-5. December, 1957. Interior Duplicating Section. Washington, D. C. 1958.

2. Ibid. pp. 5-10.

3. National Park Service. Western Region Superintendents' Conference. Resources Management and Visitor Protection. A Talk presented by Harthon L. Bill, Chief of the Division of Resources Management and Visitor Protection. January 11-13, 1965. San Francisco, California.

4. CSC. Park Ranger Series. op. cit. p. 21.

5. National Park Service. Position Classification and Pay Administration Handbook. Lifeguard (Marine Trails). Part III. p. 83. May, 1965.

6. CSC. Guard Series. op. cit. pp. 1-2.

7. CSC. Guide Series. op. cit. pp. 1-6.

8. National Park Service Reports. Chiricahua National Monument. Protection Personnel. 1965.

9. NPS. Reports. White Sands National Monument. White Sands Protection Personnel Listing. July 23, 1965.

10. NPS Reports. Dinosaur National Monument. Directory of Employees. 1965; and; Seasonal Personnel. June 24, 1965.

11. NPS. Reports. Cape Hatteras National Seashore. Cape Hatteras Resources Management and Visitor Protection Personnel Listing. July 29, 1965.

12. NPS Reports. Olympic National Park. Resources Management and Visitor Protection Personnel. January 15, 1965.

13. NPS Reports. Blue Ridge Parkway. Emergency Personnel and Seasonal Assignments. 1965 Season.

14. NPS Reports. Yellowstone National Park. Yellowstone 1965 Protection Organization. July 6, 1965.

15. Position Classification and Pay Administration Handbook. op. cit. p. 18.

16. National Park Service. Seasonal Employment in the National Park Service. p. 5. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1963.

17. Ibid. p. 11.

18. National Park Service. Recommended Preparation for the Position of Park Ranger. 7 pp. Leaflet. September, 1961.

19. U. S. Civil Service Commission. The 1964 Federal Service Entrance Examination. Opportunities for Careers in Government. 8 pp. GPO. Washington, D. C. 1964.

20. Henry Clepper. Careers in Conservation. Opportunities in Natural Resources. Edited for the Natural Resources Council of America by Henry Clepper. The Ronald Press Company. New York. 141 pp. 1963.

21. NPS. Recommended Preparation for the Position of Park Ranger. op. cit. pp. 4-5.

22. National Park Service Reports. Albright Training Center. Memorandum to Intake Trainees. Participation in the National Park Service Training Center Program. 1965.

REFERENCES

THE ROAD TO THE FUTURE

1. 39 Stat 535. Approved August 25, 1916.

2. National Park Service. The Road to the Future. Long Range Objectives, Goals and Guidelines for the National Park Service. Pamphlet. 1964. 40 pp.

3. Ibid. p. 4.

4. Ibid. p. 6

5. Evind T. Scoyen. The Evolution of the Protection Function. Paper presented at the Horace Albright Training Center, Grand Canyon, Arizona. August 11, 1965.

6. U. S. Department of the Interior. Wildlife Management in the National Parks. Wildlife Advisory Board. March 4, 1963.